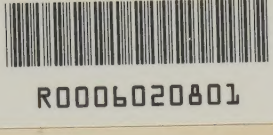
R0006020801


R0006020801

Wallace Library

DUE DATE (stamped in blue)
RETURN DATE (stamped in black)

OFFICIAL LETTERS

OF THE

Governors of the State of Virginia

Vol. III

The Letters of Thomas Nelson

AND

Benjamin Harrison

Published by the Virginia State Library
H. R. McILWAINE, General Editor

RICHMOND:
1929

LIBRARY BOARD VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY

Lyon G. Tyler, *Chairman*

C. V. Meredith

Mrs. G. Harvey Clarke

Branch Johnson

R. Walton Moore

PREFACE

Volume III of the "Official Letters of the Governors of the State of Virginia" contains the executive letters of the State government—letters of the governors and of those acting as such—from the close of Jefferson's second term of office, June 3, 1780, through February, 1783,—well into Governor Benjamin Harrison's second term. Inclusion of Harrison's letters for his entire three terms would have resulted in a volume so bulky as to be unhandy and so costly as to be beyond appropriation limits. The remaining Harrison letters and the letters of his successor Patrick Henry (or a convenient number of them) will be contained in the 4th volume of the series.

Thomas Nelson, who succeeded Jefferson, was elected on June 12, 1781, but the first of his letters as governor bears the date of June 19. There are in the present volume before that date three letters of William Fleming, the only member of the Council in Staunton, the temporary seat of government, on whom had been thrust the necessity of acting for a few days as governor. (See page 1 of this volume, note 3.) Gov. Nelson thought it his duty to leave Richmond for the lower country in the closing days of the Yorktown campaign in order especially to do everything possible to secure provisions for the American and French armies. He, however, was in Richmond for the period Sept. 2-Sept. 6, as appears from his letters; and the numerous letters written by him at Williamsburg and at the "Camp before York" show the extent to which he was able to keep in active control of affairs. However, of necessity many things had to be attended to by the lieutenant-governor and the Council. The letters written were signed by the lieutenant-governor, David Jameson, or in his absence by other members of the Council. Copies of these letters are in a letter-book which is referred to as "Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to November 29th, 1781." This letter-book does not contain, however, the letters of Governor Nelson himself for that period. Nor were they copied into any other book. The regular executive letter-book for Nelson's term of office, the one referred to in the present volume as "Executive Letter-Book, 1781, no. 2," was taken to Charlottesville when the seat of government was transferred the latter part of May, 1781, to that place,—as is shown by the copies of the letters in that book beginning May 21. (See "Official Letters of the Governors of the State of Virginia", II, p. 517 ff.) Then it was taken to Staunton, then back to Charlottesville, and finally back to Richmond. (See the places from which the letters contained in the first 24 pages of the present volume are dated.) The last date is August 15. The letter of that date—to Lafayette—ends on p. 52 of the letter-book, and, though paper was extremely scarce in Virginia in 1781 and this book had had only

a few pages used, no more letters were copied into it. Most of the pages are blank, though the latter part of the book was later used for an entirely different purpose, namely, the recordation of lists of magistrates in Virginia for 1784 to 1788. Nor is absolutely every one of the letters written by Nelson up to August 15 recorded. For example, the letter to Lafayette dated June 28 is not in the letter-book. The first draft of the letter, however, copy of which was, no doubt, made by the clerk, signed by Nelson, and sent off to Lafayette, has been preserved in the State Archives and furnishes the text appearing in this volume.

All Nelson's letters printed in this volume having a later date than August 15 are from drafts made by Nelson himself or by one of his clerks—except in the extremely rare cases in which the letters themselves as sent have been found. It was, of course, intended that these drafts should be copied into the regular letter-book. But the intention was never carried out. When Nelson went to camp, the Council determined to keep a letter-book of their own; for what reason does not clearly appear. It is barely possible that the regular letter-book had been misplaced. After the surrender at Yorktown Nelson remained for some days in camp and then was compelled by the condition of his health to resign the governorship. Clerks were never numerous in the governor's office, as we may judge from many references in Harrison's letters, and the amount of work to be done in that office increased with the discontinuance of one or two special offices. Hence the time never came, Nelson himself being absent, for the transcribing of the letters. It is a great piece of good fortune that so many of the rough drafts remain.

The Harrison letter-books are complete. They are three in number, the last one including, however, Henry's letters. Henry succeeded Harrison for two terms. A few of Harrison's letters (or notes on the backs of letters returned by him to the writers, especially Col. William Davies, commissioner of war) not copied into the letter-books, are to be found in the Virginia State Archives and are printed in this volume. The office of the commissioner of war was discontinued at the November 1782 session of the General Assembly of Virginia and the duties transferred to the governor's office, where the letter-book of the office was continued, the first letter appearing in it after the transfer bearing the date December 24, 1782. (See p. 414.) From that date on the letters in the book are printed in the present volume, or will be printed in the next one of the series.

The three Harrison letter-books are referred to in this volume as "Executive Letter-Book, no. 1," "Executive Letter-Book, no. 2," and "Executive Letter-Book, no. 3," respectively.

The following is on their title pages: "Letter Book. Begun December 1st 1781. By his Excellency Benjamin Harrison." "Letter Book. Begun October 3d 1782. By his Excellency Benjamin Harrison," and "Letter Book. Begun January 1st 1783. By his Excellency, Benjamin Harrison." The binder's titles are: "Letter Book, Benj. Harrison, 1781." "Letter Book, 1782," "Letter Book. Benjamin Har-

rison. 1783-1786." All three binder's titles are incorrect,—the last more so than the first two, for the book contains Henry's letters as well as Harrison's.

The use of serial numbers for the whole series of governor's letter-books, or executive letter-books, as they should more properly be called, has been found in the Archives Department to facilitate the arrangement of the individual volumes on the shelves and the finding of them when called for. Since no letter-books of Patrick Henry for his first three terms as governor have been found, no. 1 of the series is the transcript of the letter-book of Thomas Jefferson for July 27-September 18, 1780, in the British Museum. (See "Official Letters of the Governors of the State of Virginia," II, pp. 111 and 145.) No. 2 of the series is the Jefferson letter-book for the period January 9-April 27, 1781. (See "Official Letters", II, 245.) No. 3 is the Jefferson letter-book for the period April 26-June 3, 1781. (See "Official Letters", II, 498.) This book is referred to in vol. II of the "Official Letters" as "Executive Letter-Book, 1781, 2nd volume." In the present book it is referred to as "Executive Letter-Book, 1781, no. 2." It is indicated in each case that it is the second volume for 1781. The new designation merely makes it no. 3 of the whole series of letter-books. No. 4 is the letter-book referred to in the present volume as "Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to November 29th, 1781." No. 5 is the book referred to as "Executive Letter-Book, no. 1," that is, Harrison's first letter-book; no. 6 is Harrison's second letter-book; no. 7 is Harrison's third letter-book.

It has been pointed out to the editor by Dr. Lyon G. Tyler, chairman of the Board of the Virginia State Library, that statements or tables nos. 1 and 2 referred to by Jefferson in his letter of December 1, 1781, to Samuel Huntington, president of Congress, should have been printed with the letter and that the statements, though not given in Ford's edition of Jefferson's Works, the immediate source of the letter as printed in vol. II of the "Official Letters," are to be found in Burk's "History of Virginia," IV, 430 and 431. These tables are of such importance that they are printed here. They should be read in connection with pages 142-145 of the "Official Letters," vol. II. They are as follows:

*No. 1—Referred to in the preceding Document. (Page 426.)

State of the Virginia forces in Continental service, including the Rank and File, and non-commissioned officers, only.

	Temporary enlistments, not expiring before Sept. 30, 1780.	Enlistments for terms not specified in the returns.	Enlistments for the war.	Total counted as of the Virginia quota.	Enlistments expiring between date of returns and September 30, and therefore not counted as of the Virginia quota.
Marched or ordered to S. Carolina: Infantry with the main army, including the 1st and 2d State regiments, as by return from General Washington, of December 26, 1779	181	.....	1,456	1,637	1,377
Colonel Gist's regiment, as by Colonel Cabell's return, of October, 1779	53	.....	70	123	99
Recruits sent to the southward under General Scott, as by his return, November 18, 1779	.....	1,002	.....	1,002	.....
Colonel Porterfield's detachment of infantry to South Carolina, as by his return May 2, 1780	134	.....	84	218	*171
Colonel Harrison's regiment of Artillery, as by General Washington's return, December 26, 1779	4	.....	81	85	129
Colonel Hazen's regiment, as by return from Continental War Office, Feb. 23, 1780	.....	12	.....	12	.....
Major Caleb Gibb's corps of Guards, as by return of War Office, February 23, 1780	.....	37	.....	37	.....
Virginia Troops at Fort Pitt, as by return from General Washington, of November, 1779	.....	308	.....	308	100
Colonel Taylor's regiment of Guards to Convention troops, enlisted during the stay of the prisoners in Albemarle	.....	.....	297	297	.....
Colonel Moylan's Horse, as by letter from General Washington, of February 16, 1780	.....	63	.....	63	.....
Two troops of Major Nelson's Horse, detached to South Carolina under Colonel Porterfield, returned May 2, 1780	23	.....	41	64	.....
Reid's troop of Major Nelson's Horse with the Convention troops, Albemarle	.....	29	.....	29	.....
Marched to S. Carolina: Colonel Baylor's Horse (exclusive of those in North Carolina at the date of return) as by return, October 13, 1779	.....	138	.....	138	.....
Colonel Bland's Horse—no return—but said by Commanding Officer to be about	.....	140	.....	140	.....
Major Lee's Horse, as by letter from General Washington, March 5, 1780	.....	52	.....	52	.....
Scott's Brigade to serve through the Campaign of 1780	395	1,781	2,029	4,205	1,877

*These enlistments not to expire 'till August and September, 1780.

*No. 2. Referred to in the foregoing—(Page 427)
Monies answered for the Continent, from May 21, 1779, to July 19, 1780.

QUARTER-MASTER'S DEPARTMENT

1	Charles Pettett	£294,000
2	William Finnie	750,000
3	George Elliott	735,000—13 s.
4	Steven Southall	196,442
5	Gressit Davies	10,800
6	Richard Young	10,000

COMMISSARY'S

7	Chaloner & White	705,000
8	Robert Forsyth	173,200
9	Ephraim Blair	450,000

OTHER PURPOSES

10	Ambrose Gordon, to recruit Baylor's Regiment	20,000
11	John White & Joseph Gray, by warrant Feb. 12, for George	90,000
12	Joseph Carleton, P. M. Board of War	80,000
13	Jonathan Burrell, Asst. P. M. General	3,000
14	Maj. Galvan in part of warrant, B. Harrison	3,000
15	Ditto by order on Sheriff of Norfolk	3,000
16	Different officers, to subsist militia on their march to the Southward	29,890
17	Brig. Gen. Stevens for military chest	125,000
18	Daniel Call, to purchase horses for Washington & White	28,808
19	William Claiborne for ditto	5,000
20	Miles Seldon for ditto	32,300
21	Commissioners in the several counties, for ditto, (not exactly known)—about	662,000
		4404,440—13 s.
	Amount of the requisitions of Congress	3180,000
	Overpaid $ 4081,368 1-6	£1224,440 13 s.

The following order from Governor Harrison in 1783 to the officer in command of the Virginia forces in Richmond to have a salute

fired on Washington's birthday was found among the Executive Papers in the Virginia State Archives. It is in Harrison's own handwriting, but there is an added note by Thomas Meriwether, clerk to the governor, in reference to the ammunition used in firing the salute ordered. The endorsement shows that the paper was used as a voucher. It was not copied into either the regular executive letter-book or the war office letter-book, and was found too late to insert in its proper place in this volume.

It is of considerable interest as showing that in 1783 the 11th of February—not the 22nd—was the day celebrated as Washington's birthday. It is, of course, well known that Washington, if we use the language current at the time of his birth, was born on the 11th of February, 1732. Contrary, however, to the intention of the English law of 1751 adopting the Gregorian calendar in place of the Julian that there should be no changes of date in the celebrations of historical events taking place before 1752, the change has in fact been made in the case of Washington's birthday. Eleven days, the difference in time between the Julian (Old Style) calendar and the Gregorian (New Style) have been added. Hence now the celebration of the anniversary of Washington's birth takes place on the 22nd of February. The date given as the date of his birth is now usually the 22nd. This would be correct if he had been born in France or some other Catholic country early adopting the Gregorian calendar, but really incorrect seeing that he was born in English America at a time when the Old Style was in vogue and the law changing from Old to New did not intend to be retroactive.

The completest discussion of this question of the date of the celebration of Washington's birthday seen by the editor of the present volume is "Anniversaries; The Proper Time for the Celebration of, and especially, Washington's Birthday," by Isaac Myer; and this stands in need of enlargement, since it does not give an account of the change from the 11th, stated by the author, and no doubt with good warrant, to have been the day usually observed in Washington's lifetime, to the 22nd universally observed now. Where and when was the change first made and what potent influence was at work in effecting its universal adoption? Mr. William Shepard Walsh says, in "Curiosities of Popular Customs," that the Tammany Society, of New York, celebrated the day on the 22nd of February in 1790 and resolved that it would each year in the future continue the use of the 22nd. It may be that in this respect the whole country is merely following the lead of Tammany.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMANDING OFFICER AT RICHMOND.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond Feb^{y} 10th 1783

Sir,

You will please to have such public Field pieces as are at this place got in order and apply to the Keeper of the Magazine for as much powder as will fire an American Salute of thirteen Guns, which you'l give orders for at 12 oClock to morrow in honor of our worthy Generals Birthday.

I am

Your most obedient hbl Servant

Benj. Harrison.

13-6lb Cartridges, 10 Tubes & 1 port fire were made use of on the above occasion

Tho^{s}. Meriwether.

Feb^{y} 13th 1783.

[Endorsed:] Voucher for Stores for the American Salute. Feb^{y}. 11:83 No. 10

Feb^{y} 11th 1783

Mr. Gaston Lichtenstein and Dr. Robert A. Stewart have both assisted in the search for Nelson and Harrison letters for inclusion in this book and in the absence of such letters for germane material, the latter more extensively than the former, and the latter has also assisted in the preparation of the material for the press and in writing the notes. To both my thanks are extended.

The notes to this volume, as is the case with those to the two former volumes of the series, are not exhaustive. No great amount of time can be given to the preparation of such notes. Nor, granting that the notes could be made exhaustive,—that they could be made to contain a thorough discussion of all the questions raised in the text and a complete identification of all the persons mentioned, with an adequate biographical sketch of each,—the space required for their presentation would be very great—equal, possibly, to the space taken up by the text. The delay in the completion of the series would be intolerable. The notes can be in the nature of "first aids" merely. It should be pointed out, also, that each volume is only one of a series and that it does not appear to be appropriate to have a biographical note repeated in reference to some person for whom a note has been given in a preceding volume. There are a few instances of such repetition, but these have resulted rather from oversight than intention, or from the discovery that a former note could be materially added to. These volumes are essentially source volumes. Users will, no doubt, have access to the whole set and when specially interested in any person mentioned can easily turn to the several indexes to find out whether any biographical note has been given.

In the process of indexing the book one or two misprints and other errors have been discovered, to which attention should be called:

P. 10, in heading of letter: "Samuel Davies" should be William Davies.

P. 140: line 27 (just below the line beginning "P. S.") should be printed at bottom of the page.

P. 325, in heading of letter: "William Dabney" should be Charles Dabney.

P. 373, line 16: "Mr. Fitzhu but" should be "Mr. Fitzherbert."

P. 387, line 9: "quirted" should be quieted.

P. 394, line 20: "Days at grace" should be Days of grace.

P. 424, line 3. "inculate" should be inculcate.

H. R. McIlwaine.

Richmond, Va.,
June 10, 1929.

Letters of Thomas Nelson

WILLIAM FLEMING TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.[1]

(From Executive Letter-Book, 1781, no. 2, p. 43.)

Staunton, June 7th, 1781.

Sir

I have the honor of inclosing a letter from the President of Congress of the 24 of May covering resolves of the 22^{d} which came to hand since the Adjournment from Charlottesville I likewise take the liberty through you Sir of communicating a letter from the board of war of the 25th of May with a resolve of Congress of the 23^{d} directing the removal of the Convention prisoners out of this State, and requesting the necessary guards and provisions might be furnished by the States through which they may pass, and the requisition of the board of War for the prisoners taken in the Southern department to be sent to Fort Frederick in Maryland.

These requiring an immediate Execution I sent orders for Col^{o} Wood to be furnished with such a guard as he should think sufficient from the Counties most convenient to escort the prisoners to York town in Pennsylvania. If the militia can be prevailed on to go so far out of the State at this Juncture and if not then to Frederick Town in Maryland and for them to be supplied with provisions. I also sent to the county Lieutenant of Frederick County to take measures to move the prisoners taken to the Southward from Winchester to Fort Frederick.

In giving these orders I may perhaps have exceeded the powers vested in any one member of the Council Board; however necessary for the preservation of the State.[2] I am &c.

WILLIAM FLEMING.[3]

---

[1]Benjamin Harrison.

[2]Laid before House on June 19.

[3]William Fleming, during the interval between the expiration of Mr. Jefferson's second year as governor, June 3, 1781, and June 12, when General Nelson was made governor, exercised the authority of chief magistrate as the only member of the Council remaining at the seat of government. He called out the militia and took other means to resist Cornwallis's troops, who had flooded the State, for which acts he was indemnified by the legislature.

In the preface to the preceding volume William Fleming was referred to as president of the Council. This is not absolutely correct. Dudley Digges was president, but in his absence Fleming, the only member of the Council present, acted as governor.

Attention may also be called to an error in the index of that volume consisting in including under the entry "Fleming, William," references not only to this Colonel William Fleming, but also to another Col. William Fleming (of Cumberland County), later a member for many years of the Supreme Court of Appeals.

WILLIAM FLEMING TO THE COUNTY LIEUTENANTS OF FREDERICK, BERKELEY, HAMPSHIRE, & SHENANDOAH.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, 1781, no. 2, p. 43, 44.*)

Staunton, June 12th, 1781.

Sir:

The pressing Calls from the Marquis Fayette for an Aid of men have induced the General Assembly to give him all the assistance in their power.[4] The Executive therefore require you to embody two thirds of your Militia under proper Officers and march them to join the Marquis in detachments of not less than 200 or otherwise as may find it most convenient, armed and equipped and as many of them mounted as possible, it is desired that they may take with them as many days provision as they can conveniently carry. In this quota of your militia you are to include the number of such as are marched to join the Marquis, or that are employed in removing the prisoners from Winchester. We rely on your exertions for the immediate and effectual execution of this order as the preservation of the State may depend on the dispatch with which the army is reinforced.

WILLIAM FLEMING TO THE COUNTY LIEUTENANTS OF ROCKINGHAM, AUGUSTA, PITTSYLVANIA, HENRY, ROCKBRIDGE, BOTETOUT, ALBEMARLE, AND AMHERST.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, 1781, no. 2, p. 44.*)

Staunton, June 12th, 1781.

Sir

In Consequence of repeated Calls from the Marquis for the Aid of Riflemen, The General Assembly have resolved to give him all the assistance in their power. The Executive therefore require you to embody one half of the militia of your County, that may remain after complying fully with the last Calls, and request that you use your utmost Endeavours to procure as many Volunteers as possible to join them under the same regulations and to march them with all dispatch under their proper Officers to the immediate aid of the Marquis in detachments of not less than 200 or otherwise as you may find it most convenient.

---

[4] On June 12, 1781, Richard Henry Lee wrote to General Washington:—"The Governor had resigned his office, but no successor had been appointed, and Mr Digges the Lieut. Governor it seems has been made a prisoner and released upon parole, whilst there is in the present state of things little chance for a meeting of the Assembly to apply the feeble remedy which their choice of a Governor would amount to.

Thus, we remain without government at a time when the most wise and most vigorous administration of public affairs can alone save us from the ruin determined for us by the enemy."—Ballagh's "The Letters of Richard Henry Lee," II, 234.

It is earnestly requested that as many of the men as can, will come mounted armed and accoutred and taking with them as much provisions as they can carry. We rely on your greatest Exertions for the immediate and effectual Execution of this Order, as the preservation of the State may depend on the Dispatch with which the Army is reinforced.

The Troops called into service by this last requisition, (on Account of the approach of Harvest) are only expected to continue in the field 20 Days after joining the Marquis.

The men from Pittsylvania & Henry are to perform a full Tour of Duty.

GOVERNOR THOMAS NELSON[5] TO THE COUNTY LIEUTENANTS OF LOUDOUN, FAUQUIER, SPOTSYLVANIA, & ORANGE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, 1781, no. 2, p. 45.*)

Staunton, June 19th, 1781.

Sir

As the Tour of Duty of the Militia from your County will expire with this month I must therefore desire that you will

[5]Thomas Nelson, born in Yorktown, Va., December 26, 1738, was the son of William Nelson, president of the Virginia Council. After preliminary training in Virginia and in England, he attended Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was graduated with the degree of A. B. He was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses from 1761 to 1775, as the representative of York County. In 1774 he was among those who protested against the dissolving of the House by Lord Dunmore. He was returned to the next House.

Nelson was a member of the Williamsburg Convention, August 1, 1774, and that of March, 1775. By the Convention of March, 1775, he was appointed colonel of the Second Virginia Regiment. This commission he resigned to serve in the Continental Congress, 1775-1777. He was a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

In May, 1777, he resigned his seat in Congress on account of illness, and in August, 1777, was appointed commander of the Virginia State forces, and accompanied to Philadelphia a troop of cavalry which he himseld had raised and equipped. In 1779 a short service in Congress was interrupted by illness. When an invasion of Virginia was threatened in May, 1779, he organized the militia. Later, at his own expense, he sent two regiments to the South.

Nelson was elected governor of Virginia, June 12, 1781. On the same day William Cabell, Samuel Hardy, and Samuel McDowell were elected members of the Council. William Cabell declined to serve. The other two with Nelson made their first appearance at a Council meeting on the 19th of June. At the siege of Yorktown, where Nelson commanded the Virginia militia, he directed the artillery to open fire on his own house, under the impression that it was the headquarters of the British general.

His resignation from the governorship was received on November 22, 1781. He was exonerated by the State legislature of the charge of maladministration for assuming dictatorial powers during the perilous time of his administration.

Without recompense for his fortune spent in the service of his country he passed his last days in comparative poverty, and died at "Offley," Hanover County, on January 4, 1789.

immediately send forward the relief of men to join the Marquis Fayette. If it were possible that they could furnish themselves with knapsacks. They would find great advantage from them on their March.

Loudoun 407 Fauquier 252
Spotsylvania 120 Orange 140

GOV. NELSON TO COL. JOHN TAYLOR.[5a]

(From Executive Letter-Book, 1781, no. 2, p. 45.)

Staunton, June 20th, 1781

Sir

The manner of equipping the Legion to be raised and commanded by Gen[l] Spotswood will be left to himself. The Executive do not doubt his prudence in forming Contracts for such accoutrements as may be wanted. To comply with his engagements they will make every exertion the distressed Circumstances of the Country will admit, but the State of the Treasury will not allow of an advance of money at this Time.

The accoutrements already provided are appropriated for the regular Dragoons already raised, who wait only to be furnished with them to take the Field, so that it would be improper to apply any part of these to other Purposes.

GOV. NELSON TO BRIGADIER-GENERAL MORGAN.[6]

(From Executive Letter-Book, 1781, no. 2, p. 45, 46.)

Staunton, June 20th, 1781

Sir:

Your Letter of the 15th inst: addressed to the Speaker of the House of Delegates is referred to the Executive. The readiness which you show to assist our invaded Country gives gen-

[5a]John Taylor of Caroline, nephew of Edmund Pendleton,—distinguished as lawyer, statesman, publicist, and agriculturist; among the leading men of his time. Albert J. Beveridge says of him: "[He was] the bravest, most consistent, most unselfish, as well as one of the very ablest of Republicans." See Beveridge's "Life of John Marshall," II, 397. He had at the March, 1781, session of the General Assembly been appointed lieutenant-colonel commandant of one of the two legions authorized to be raised and commanded by General Alexander Spotswood. See "Journal of the House of Delegates of Virginia, March, 1781, Session," first published in 1928 by the Virginia State Library, for details as to these two legions, called the "legionary corps."

[6]Daniel Morgan, born in Hunterdon County, New Jersey, in 1736; moved to Virginia; commissioned captain of a company of Virginia riflemen in July, 1775; taken prisoner at Quebec, December 31, 1775; colonel of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment, November 12, 1776; regiment designated the Seventh Virginia, September 14, 1778; brigadier-general in the Continental Army, October 30, 1780; commended and presented with a

eral Satisfaction, and I doubt not but this Letter will meet you far advanced on your march to join the Marquis with such volunteers as you have been able to collect. I am sensible of the great inconveniences arising to the People by being called out at the approach of Harvest but I have my hopes that some capital Blow may be struck time enough to enable the Commander of the Troops to dispense with their Services at that Time. Should this not be the Case I flatter myself the militia and volunteers will consider the distresses occasioned to the lower Country where the ravages of the Enemy unless speedily suppressed will involve the inhabitants in total Ruin.

When the Accounts of the Tradesmen for the necessaries furnished to Major Nelsons Corps are on your order laid before the Executive they will immediately take measures for their Discharge. We are convinced of the propriety of the proposition contained in the Letter, but our present situation demands dispatch and so much time would elapse before the whole System could be effectuated that the advantages to be derived from a vigorous and immediate effort would be lost, but as soon as the Situation of the State will admit. We will with pleasure patronize a Scheme which they trust will be productive of the most salutary effect.[7]

COMMISSION OF OYER AND TERMINER ISSUED BY GOV. NELSON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Ex. Papers.*)

Virginia to wit:

In the name of the Commonwealth

To John Magill, Alexander White, Dolphin Drew Jun^{r} & Philip Pendleton Esquires Greeting: Know ye, that reposing especial trust and confidence in your learning in the Law, I have thought fit, by and with the advice and consent of the Council of State and pursuant to the Act of the General Assembly entituled "An Act to revive and amend an Act intituled an Act for giving farther power to the Governor and Council" to Authorize you to meet at the Court house of the County of Hampshire—on the tenth Day of July which shall be in the year of

---

gold medal by Congress for his gallantry and that of his command in the battle of the Cowpens, January 17, 1781; retired at the end of the war to his estate "Saratoga," near Winchester, Va.; ordered out by Gen. Washington, to suppress the Whisky Insurrection; served in Congress from March, 1797, to March 3, 1799; died in Winchester, Va., July 6, 1802.

[7]On June 21 the speaker laid before the House a letter from the governor, enclosing two others addressed to the executive on the subject of the expedition against Detroit.

The Legislature adjourned on June 23 to meet on the first Monday in October.

our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty one, to hear and determine all treasons and misp[r]isions of treason, and also all offences against an Act of general Assembly, passed in the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty, intituled An Act affixing penalties to certain crimes, injurious to the independence of America, but less than treason, and repealing the Act for punishment of certain offences alledged to have been committed during the present invasion of the Commonwealth, that is to say at any time between the first ——— Day of January and the tenth Day of July in the present year, within the County of Hampshire ———— ———— ———— by any person or persons whatsoever. And you are hereby required to execute and perform the present service in all things touching the same in pursuance of and conformity to, the Act of the General Assembly first above recited. In Testimony whereof I as Governor or chief Magistrate of the Commonwealth have caused this Commission of Oyer & Terminer to be sealed with the Seal thereof this 21st Day of June —— in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty one.

THOS NELSON JR.

Seal

GOV. NELSON TO THE STATE AUDITORS.

(*From Virginia State Archives.*)

June 26 1781

Gentlemen

Be pleased to issue to M^r^. John Dodge a Warrant for five thousand pounds on acc^t^. to Defray expences of Indians to the Camp.

By Advice of Council

Tho^s^ Nelson jr

The Auditors

GOV. NELSON TO MARQUIS LAFAYETTE.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond, June 28, 1781

Sir,

In consequence of your first requisition of Militia to join Gen. Wayne & to proceed to S^o^. Car^o^., the Executive directed a seventh part of the Militia of several Counties nearest the borders of Carolina to rendezvous immediately—these it was supposed would amount to about 1000 or 1200 Men. Afterwards when you desired the number to be augmented to 2000, the same Counties were called on to Encrease their numbers to one fourth w^ch^ would produce more than you required—No Part of the British Army having gone Southwardly, as was apprehended when the latter

Requisition was made, a Doubt has arisen whether you may now think 2000 Men necessary for the Southern Service. What renders the sending a greater Number of Men on this Expedition, than the Service absolutely requires, a matter of more Moment than it otherwise would be, is the Scarcity of public Arms, & the Probability there is that we shall want as many as we can collect in other Quarters. The Executive wish to have your Sentiments on this Subject.

GOV. NELSON TO LORD CORNWALLIS.

(*From Executive Letter Book, 1781 no. 2, p. 46.*)

Charlottesville, July 3d 1781

My Lord

The extreme Distress of our Officers and Soldiers who are prisoners at Charlestown calls aloud on us for the most speedy and effectual relief we can afford them. I am informed a Proposition was on foot at the time Genl Phillips died, since when nothing respecting this business has been done. General Scott had a Promise from the Commandant of Charlestown that Passports should be granted to such vessels as the Executive of this State should send with Tobacco the only Article that is likely to benefit our Officers in that Market. It is necessary some measures should be spedily adopted to enable them to discharge the Debts they have contracted with the Inhabitants.

Should I be under the necessity of sending to Charlestown for the passports much time will elapse and the inconveniences will be increased to both parties. I take the Liberty therefore of making Application to your Lordship and hope to be honoured with an Answer by the return of the Flag. About six hundred Hogsheads will be sufficient for the Purpose.

GOV. NELSON'S PERMIT TO JOHN DODGE TO DISPOSE OF HORSES.

(*Written on back of paper describing receipts. In the Virginia State Archives.*)

July 19 1781

Jn° Dodge, on his Arrival at Fort Pitt, is permitted to dispose of the horses now in his possession the property of the public & account therefor with the Commissioners[7a] to be appointed for the purpose adjusting Affairs in the County of Illinois.

Tho^{s} Nelson jr.

[7a]The commissioners who finally served were William Fleming, Caleb Wallace, Thomas Marshall, and Samuel McDowell. The journal of these Western Commissioners, as they were called, has been printed in volume XIX of the "Collections of the Illinois State Historical Library," which is

[Paper referred to above:]

Received Staunton 23ª June 1781 of Capt. John Dodge a Receipt of Colº Arthur Campbels[8] of Washington County for three Horses, two of which he says he purchased for the use of the State price thirty nine pounds ten shilling in Specia, or paper Currency at the depreciation the other the property of the State suppos'd to be purchased by Mr. Baker.—Also one other Receipt of Harry Innes for a sorrel Horse the property of the State. In Colº Campbel's receipt is three Bills in Innes's one pack-saddle—Capt. Dodge says he gave for the Horse he left at Harry Innes's forty pounds specie.

Henry Young
Q. Master Genl.

[Written on same paper:]

These Receipts above mentioned was Delivered to Mr Young By Verbal Orders of the Hon. Wm. Fleming then Lt. Govr.

Jnº. Dodge

[Written on back of same paper:]

The Within mentioned horses was Purch'd By Mr. Dejane Paid By me at the Rate of two hundred for one as Per Receipt.

Jnº. Dodge

---

entitled "George Rogers Clark Papers, 1781-1784." Volume VIII of this series is the "George Rogers Clark Papers, 1771-1781." The two volumes contain the most important of the George Rogers Clark papers—papers throwing light on George Rogers Clark and his famous expeditions, whether actually written by him or to him or not—wherever located. Many of these papers are in the Virginia State Library. The journal of the Western Commissioners is there. These commissioners accumulated a great mass of papers, which they brought back to Virginia with them. The paper printed above is one of them. Nearly all the names are familiar to the readers of the "Official Letters of Thomas Jefferson." Harry Innes is not mentioned in that book. He was, however, a prominent actor in Western events.

[8]Arthur Campbell, born in Augusta County, Virginia, November 3, 1743. In his early life he had interesting experiences with the Indians. In 1759 he piloted the British force marching towards the Upper Lakes. In 1769 his father and family removed to the "Royal Oak" on Holston River, and in 1776 Campbell was appointed major in the Fincastle militia. He was elected to the General Assembly and was a member of the Convention for framing the Constitution of the State.

When Washington County was formed, Arthur Campbell was commissioned colonel and commanded several expeditions, particularly that against the Cherokees. In 1785 he attempted to unite Washington County to the proposed commonwealth of Franklin.

He died at Middleborough, Kentucky, on August 8, 1811.

[Also written on back of this paper:]

Received of Jn° Dodge four Hundred and ninety Dollars for Diet for the Use of his Party.
July 20 '78 Lucy T. Payne(?)

[Endorsement on paper:]

Stanton 23 June 1781
3 Hoses a[t] 200 for one
Dollars for
Expenses 490

GOV. NELSON TO THE AUDITORS OF THE STATE.

(*From the Virginia State Archives.*)

In Council July 19, 1781

Gentlemen,

Issue a Warrant to John Dodge for the Sum of sixty one thousand pounds on Account, as Indian Agent, Commercial Agent and Issuing Commissary in the Illinois Country, and for Expences incurred in bringing in and conveying back the Kaskaskia Indians.

The Auditors Thomas Nelson jr

[Reverse:]

I acknowledge to have received of Philip DeJeun Esq^r. Twenty Three Thousand Four Hundred & twenty Pounds on account of the within & for which I have given him a draft upon the Treasurer.

Jno Dodge

Bond for the within has been given
Ed Randolph

(*From Journal of the Council.*)

In Council July 21^st 1781

On the presentment of a Draft by M^r Daniel Clark[8a] drawn on this State by Oliver Pollock esq^r. of New Orleans for the sum of fifty four thousand nine hundred & eighty one milled Dollars— The board considering that M^r Pollock was never authorised to draw on the State for any monies but what were actually & bona fide expended for supplies furnished to the State, and on Account of particulars first rendered & approved by the Executive; Advise,

[8a]Daniel Clark was a resident of New Orleans, whom Oliver Pollock, Virginia's agent at New Orleans, had induced to advance money with which to obtain supplies for General George Rogers Clark. See letter of Daniel Clark to Governor Nelson printed on pp. 180 and 181 of vol. 2 of the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers."

That the Commercial Agent be desired to accept the said Draft to Mr. Clark upon this express condition, that payment shall be made to him of whatever balance shall be found due to Mr. Pollock from the State, on a final settlement of his accounts by the Commissioners appointed for liquidating all Claims against the State in the Western Country; provided the said balance does not exceed the Draft now produced by Mr Clark.

Mr. Clark alledging, that he had advanced the money to Mr. Pollock for which this Draft was made, from no other motive than to serve the State, and that he must be reduced to the greatest difficulties if he does not receive present payment of a part at least of this bill; The Board advise that the Commercial Agent be desired to pay to Mr Daniel Clark, on account of Oliver Pollock esqr., the sum of ten thousand milled Dollars, or the value thereof in any commodity as may be agreed on; Mr Clark first giving Bond & Security to refund the said Sum in case so much shall not appear to be due to Mr. Pollock

Thos Nelson Jr

LETTER OF BEVERLEY WINSLOW, COUNTY-LIEUTENANT OF SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY, TO COLONEL SAMUEL DAVIES, WITH GOVERNOR NELSON'S INSTRUCTIONS WRITTEN THEREON.

(*From the Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Spotsylvania 25th, July 1781

Sir

Your favour of the 17th inst I reced, the contents of which shall be (as far as in my power) strictly comply with, the reason that a part of the Militia of this County are not at present in the field, is, that I thought proper to proceed in the Draught for Continental service, as it is the only period that our Men have been altogether in the County since early in March, which caus'd a suspension of the same 'till now.

That Draught being now complete shall send off one fourth part of the Militia on Monday or Tuesday at farthest, to join the Army, who shall be regularly reliev'd

I am just now inform'd that Troops are to be stationed at Fredricksb.g & between the rivers Potowmack and Rappahanock to oppose the Enemy in Case they shou'd attempt anything in that Quarter, if so, sincerely wish our Militia might be allow'd to Act there, as it wou'd lessen their fateague and be more agreeable to their Constitutions, if my wish can be obtain'd you'l please to inform me by the Bearer—

The confusion we have lately been in, has in some degree prevented the collection of the Cloths to be furnish'd by this County, what has been reced was deliver'd to the Army on their

retreat thro' this County, as soon as the collection is compleat a proper return will be made.

I have the honor to be very respectfully, Sir

Your most Obedient humˡ. Servᵗ.

Beverley Winslow

The Militia from Spotsylvania must join the Marquis. The County Lieutenants ought to be directed not to deliver Cloathing but by particular order of the Commissioner of the War Office, by whose orders only Military stores of any kind are to be deliver'd.

Thoˢ Nelson Jr.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. JOSIAH PARKER.[8b]

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond July 26 1781

Dear Sir

When your Letter came to Richmond I was absent, and it being mixt with many others, that I had not time to look over, I did not, when Mʳ Pierce went from hence, know that there was one from you.

The late very critical Season of the Year has prevented the Marquis reinforcing you as could have been wish'd. I felt much for you, and the Country under your immediate command, but circumstances rendered support impracticable. Were the means of defending the Country equal to my inclinations to protecting it, not a spot should be subject to British depredations, but we must make use of the abilities we have, and lament that they are not more adequate to the purpose.

I am sincerely concern'd at the unhappy misfortune that has befallen Captain Nott. He was a firm Whig, and an alive, spirited officer, whose death will be severely felt by the friends to America in that Part of the Country. The Villain who murder'd him I hope will meet with a punishment equal to the horrid crime he committed. By a Law pass'd the last Session of Assembly, the Commanding Officer was empower'd to declare Martial Law agreeable to the Continental Articles of War within 20 Miles of our Camp and within the same distance of the Enemys. The Marquis was furnish'd with this Law, and proclaim'd it in General Orders at his Camp and I expected and intended his orders

[8b]This letter is in rough draft, not signed by the governor, but evidently in reply to Col. Parker's of the 29th June 1781. Col. Parker had distinguished himself in the regular army, attaining the rank of colonel, but had resigned in 1778. Called into the service of the State, he was now in command of a detachment of militia, about 500 in number, operating in Isle of Wight, Nansemond, and Southampton counties. He was a native of Isle of Wight. Several of his letters are in vol. 2 of the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers."

[to apply] to the different camps. Butler clearly a subject to the penalties inflicted by that Law, to which you are refer'd for a copy of which I shall apply to the Marquis as well as for his General Orders which I shall transmit to you.

I am well pleas'd with your answer to the feeble Menaces of the Enemy respecting Butler. Pray send me the names of the disaffected in the Counties below that proper measures may be adopted to prevent their doing future injuries to the State. The Commissary General will be directed to pay proper attention to your Troops to keep them well supplied with provisions, I should approve of Mr. Pierce much to act in the department of Commissary, and will recommend him, but we must have one principal to look to, and he has hitherto made the appointments. As soon as we can procure a supply of Money from Charlottesville from whence we have not yet remov'd the Treasury, your Quarter Master shall be supplied with a sum for current exigencies.

Your letter of the 24th was deliver'd to me today by Capt. Brown. I am greatly concern'd at your losses this Invasion, and am sorry to hear that you propose to leave us. Much as I wish you to continue in the field, I cannot insist on a measure that may interfere so greatly with your private Interest. At the same time I assure you that your Country will sensibly feel the want of your Services in the field.

GOV. NELSON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*Continental Congress Papers, Library of Congress.*)

Richmond July 26th 1781

Gentlemen,

I wrote to you on the 21st Instant, since when the Enemy have embark'd part of their Troops, and have fallen down to Hampton Road. Whether they mean to operate up Chesapeake and its rivers is uncertain, but I am rather inclin'd to think they will proceed to New York, the winds having been fair for them to have gone up the Bay, which they have hitherto declin'd—A party landed at Old Point Comfort, where they remain'd only a few hours—It is to be fear'd they may attempt to repair that Fort, which, should they effect it (and without naval assistance we cannot prevent it) will be to this State a ruinous measure, as by having a post there, with a ship or two, they will effectually keep possession of this River and Fort, and prevent any ships rendering assistance to our Troops, should an attack on Portsmouth be thought practicable. You are the best Judge whether naval assistance can be obtained. It is impossible to prevent their effecting this work because our Troops will be oblig'd to pass along a narrow sand beach, that may be guarded on one

side by their Ships and on the other by their Gun boats and Gallies.

The more I reflect on the Resolve of Congress, respecting the Bermudians, the greater my concern is, well knowing that from them we had the only prospect of supplying this State with the necessary article of Salt. The distresses that some Individuals have lately experienced by the ravages of the Enemy, when joined to the impossibility of procuring so essential an article, will, I fear, create great uneasiness in some parts of this State. Our Situation is very different from Eastern and Northern States. Their trade free, busy and extensive, they can procure that article with certainty—Our Ports are totally blockt up: Were they even at this time open, we should have but few advantages from Trade, all the vessels in the State having been destroy'd by the Enemy, so that unless Salt can be brought to us, which we expected the Bermudians would do for Corn, we shall be in horrid distress.

But it is needless to enlarge further on this Subject to you who from your knowledge of our situation, must be fully sensible of all the bad consequences of this determination of Congress.

GOV. NELSON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond July 27 1781

Dear Sir

As a bad apology would be worse than none I will not attempt to make any for my long silence but rely on your goodness to pardon it.

It is probable that you may have heard of the high honor my Country have confer'd on me by electing me to govern them at this critical period. To have declin'd the appointment might have indicated timidity. I therefore accepted it with a determination to exert every power that I possess'd to give energy to Government and security to the Inhabitants of the State.

The very extraordinary Manuvre of Lord Cornwallis into this Country and his runing up & down thro different parts of it will I suppose make a great noise in Europe. But when the Geography of the Country, and its circumstances are known I flatter myself the British Commanders will not have acquir'd so much military fame nor we shall suffer so much disgrace as may at first be attributed to both. At the beginning of every Invasion our force is inconsiderable, but rather than make no appearance of opposition we take the field with the few we can collect. The Enemy superior to us in appointment and numbers, with the assistance of their Ships, make good their landing where they please, seldom at the place where they expect opposition,

generally above us, which obliges us to move after them either to avoid our retreat being cut off or to hang on their rear or flanks; if they expect the latter, they may land on the opposite side of the river from which the force, tho' small is collected—They never have indicated an inclination to fight not even Lord Cornwallis. Tarlton, by sudden incursions into those parts of the Country that he knew were not in arms, has collected a number of Horses that have enabled him to run about paroling Citizens whom he has taken in their Beds. Lord Cornwallis has march'd thro the Carolinas and part of Virginia which may give him great eclat, but as soon as we collected such a force as would enable us to oppose him, he faced about and retreated with the greatest precipitation. That they have done great injury both public and private is certain, but I have the consolation that he is further from the conquest of Virginia than when he enter'd it. I do not believe ten Men have join'd him, which must mortify him not a little.[9] They have made Whigs of Tories.

You could not have made the Militia of Virginia happier than by sending the Marquis to take the command here. They have great confidence in his bravery and conduct. The private Citizens are no less pleas'd with his affability and great regard for their Civil rights, and attention to the preservation of their property. His character is held in the highest estimation by the Inhabitants of this State.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. THOMAS BLACKBURNE.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond 28th July 1781

Sir

I laid your Letter of the 22d Instant respecting Mr. Gilchrist before the Council for their advice on his going to Britain. They readily consented to it, and I now inclose a Passport for him and his Wife to proceed to Portsmouth in order to procure a passage from thence

I am &c
T Nelson jr

Andrew Gilchrist & Gilchrist his Wife are Permitted to go to Portsmouth to procure a passage to Britain.

T Nelson jr

Col. Tho. Blackburne.

[9] ["must be a mortification to him. The Spirit of the people is higher than it has been some months past. I will not engage more of your time than to assure you that the greatest happiness of my life will be to contribute towards * *"]—cancelled out in the MS. The paper is a first draught.

GOV. NELSON TO THOS. McKEAN, PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

(*Continental Congress Papers, Library of Congress.*)

Richmond July 28th, 1781

Sir

I am honor'd with your Excellencys Letter of the 12th Instant inclosing an Act of Congress respecting French Seamen, to which you may be assured particular attention shall be paid. But from the total obstruction of our Trade by the British, I conceive there are very few in this State. Before I conclude permit me to congratulate you on your late appointment.

GOV. NELSON TO MAJOR RICHARD CLAIBORNE, DEPUTY QUARTERMASTER GENERAL.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond July 28 1781

Sir

The large Sums of Money that have been advanced to your department and a requisition still for farther advances, induce the Board to wish for a settlement of your accounts, that they may judge of the expenditures. Mr Brown the Commissary General has made a demand for several Waggons for the purpose of transporting Provisions. How these Waggons are to [be] procure'd, but by impress, unless you can furnish him I know not. It will be proper that the Executive be furnish'd with returns of the Waggons you have receiv'd from the Counties, that they may call on the delinquent Counties. There is an absolute necessity that either yourself or one of your assistants should attend here. We are greatly at a loss frequently for the want of one or other.

GOV. NELSON TO THE STATE AUDITORS.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond July 30, 1781

The Auditors of Public Accounts—

Gentlemen

The great Obstructions which public Business meet with from the Separation of the different Boards of Government make it advisable to recal them immediately to this Place. I must therefore Request that you will lose as little Time as possible in returning hither, as every Day most strongly evinces the Necessity of your attendance. The Executive are of Opinion that no more of the public Books & Papers be brought back at this time Than are requisite for the proceeding on Business.

GOV. NELSON TO THE STATE TREASURER.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond July 30, 1781

The Treasurer—
Sir,

The Inconveniencies which result from the great Distance between the Seat of Government & Public Treasury have induced the Executive to determine that the Treasury shall be immediately brought back again to this Place. I am therefore to request that you will take such Steps as will be most likely to effect a speedy Removal of it hither, & that you will leave everything behind which is not absolutely necessary.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. JAMES INNES.[9a]

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond, July 30th, 1781

Col. Innes—
Dear Sir

As I imagine it is still unadvisable to make W^ms^burg the Rendezvous of the Militia ordered to be embodied under your Command for the Protection of the lower Part of this Neck, you will appoint such Place as your Judgment shall direct for that Purpose. The bad Consequences of spreading the Small Pox will not escape you, so that I shall suggest no Caution to you on that Score. Should any of the Militia persist in pleading their Paroles as an Excuse for not performing military Service, which I hope no one will be so ignorant or unmindful of his Duty as to do, it is necessary that he be proceeded against according to the Proclamation issued by the late Governour, which Proclamation has received the Sanction of the General Assembly. A strict Adherence to this Order of Government may in some Cases bear an Appearance of Cruelty, but the insidious Arts of the Enemy & the general Welfare render it indispensable. It is however my Desire, that no Person be rigorously dealt with, whom there is a Prospect of bringing back to a better Sense of what is due to his Country.

[9a]James Innes had served as aid on Washington's staff, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and was present at Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth. In October, 1778, he became a member of the Virginia Navy Board and later a member of the Virginia Board of War. He was noted as an orator. He was held in high esteem by Washington, who offered to make him his attorney-general.

See also the two preceding volumes of "Official Letters of the Governors of the State of Virginia."

GOV. NELSON TO THE COUNTY LIEUTENANTS.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond July 31, 1781

Sir,

The Harvest being over, I hope the Militia, which have been ordered into Service from your County, will take the Field with the greatest alacrity. There never was a Time when vigorous Measures were more necessary, or when they promised greater Advantages. Every Exertion will be made by the Enemy, if not to subdue, to gain Posts in this Country; a successful Opposition on our Part, which the Strength of this State is very capable of making, by frustrating their Expectations, will in all Probability together with this Campaign put a happy Period to the War.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond July 31, 1781

Col. Davies—

Sir,

The Marquis has urged so strongly the mounting several Pieces of heavy Cannon on travelling Carriages, that I must desire you to give the most pointed Orders for carrying this Business into immediate Execution. The Delay of a few Days may produce the most unhappy Consequences. I am sensible that the Public are not possessed of Materials for this Work; for which Reason it will be necessary, disagreeable as impressing is, that Artificers, Tools, and every thing requisite be taken, wherever they are to be found, if not to be procured by any other means.

GOV. NELSON TO GENERAL EDWARD STEVENS.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond, Augst 1. 1781

Sir

The Assembly having resolved that you be presented by the Public with a Horse[10] &c, I shall take the greatest Pleasure in having their Resolution executed; & that it may be done in a Way which will make this Mark of Approbation of your Country most acceptable to you, I wish to be informed whether you know of any Horse which will particularly suit you, & I will give Orders to have him purchased.

Brig^{r}. Gen^{l}. Stevens

Not to be recorded

[10]This was for his gallant conduct at Guildford Courthouse.

GOV. NELSON TO THE COUNTY-LIEUTENANTS OF ACCOMAC & NORTHAMPTON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond, August 1. 1781

Sir

It being of the greatest Importance that the Government receive the earliest Intelligence of everything material on the Sea Coast, which your Situation gives you an Opportunity of observing, I most earnestly request that you will adopt the best Method which your Judgment shall point out, of communicating to me whatever of Moment you shall learn or discover.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. SIR JOHN PEYTON, BART.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond, August 1. 1781

Sir

The Government having Occasion for some swift sailing Boats for the Purpose of crossing the Bay, your Situation, Influence, & constant Attention to the Interests of your Country induce me to apply to you, & to request that you will procure two Boats of the kind mentioned, & have them always ready for the Orders of the Public. You will excuse the Trouble I give you, & inform me whether it will be in your Power to comply with this Requisition.

GOV. NELSON TO COMMODORE JAMES BARRON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond, Aug^{t}. 1. 1781

Sir,

As it is of the greatest Consequence that we have the earliest Information of the Enemy's Movements in your Quarter, especially those on the Water, you will be pleased to continue your Attention most closely to them, & with as much Dispatch as possible convey most minutely to us what you observe or can gain any Knowledge of. You are not to be told of what Importance it is to Government, in Times like these, to have good Intelligence, & we think it a particular Piece of good Fortune, that a Gentleman in whom we can place the fullest Confidence, is so situated, as to be able to do us the most essential Service in this Respect. Orders have been given that you be furnished with the proper Means of Conveyance.

GOV. NELSON TO GOV. THOMAS SIM LEE, GOVERNOR OF MARYLAND.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond, August 1, 1781

Sir

I have just received Information from the Bay Side that a Fleet of British Transports, in which are supposed to be embarked about 3000 Men, has fallen down from Hampton Road into the Bay. The Wind & Tide were both unfavourable for their standing up, & they had come to; from which we have Reason to apprehend that their Object is up the Bay. I hope, should their Intention be to attack any Part of your State, that you will have Time to make some Preparations for their Reception. The Marquis has moved upwards, since receiving Intelligence of this Movement of the Enemy, & is now only two Miles below this Place.

GOV. NELSON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, 1781, no. 2, p. 47, 48, 49.*)

Richmond August 3d 1781

Gentlemen:

In the last Letter I wrote to you I mentioned that a Fleet of the Enemys Transports with Troops on Board had fallen down from Portsmouth into Hampton Road. They have since moved round into York River and have landed both on the York and Gloucester Shores. The uncertainty we were in with respect to their Intentions had induced the Marquis to take a Position not far below this Place that he might have it in his Power to march either Northward or Southward as their movements should make necessary. Few Troops were left below as it was not suspected that they would come to a Place the neighborhood of which they had lately evacuated. From these Circumstances and their being able with ease to transport their Troops across the River as they see fit. They will have it in their Power for a short time to commit great Devastations. These sudden Incursions into different parts of the State are Calamities which the Geography of the Country and their possessing the Water make it impossible for us to guard against, but I hope the Measures we have taken for our Defense will effectually prevent in future their penetrating far or possessing long what their Command of the Water does not secure to them.

I am anxious to hear what Congress has done respecting the Illinois Country. It is a matter which I think ought not to be deferred if they mean to take it up at all.

Mr Charles Tomkins and William Buckner Inhabitants of Gloucester County were taken prisoners by the Enemy some time last March in Chesapeake Bay by Arbuthnots Fleet which they mistook for a French one, and I am informed are now confined at New York. They are [were] only private Militia Men when taken and by a Cartel settled between the Commanders of the American and British Southern Armies, all the Militia made Prisoners in the Southern Department before the 15th of last June are exchanged and are to be immediately liberated. They are then evidently entitled to their Liberty and cannot be refused it on Application being made for this Purpose. I hope you will take the Trouble of doing them this Favour and recovering two good Citizens for the State.

I have for a long Time had no other Information of what has been doing in your Part of the Continent than what vague Report has given me. If any Intelligence has been intended, it has met with some Interruption. This I am inclined to expect has been the Case, as I understand the last Mail was robbed near Christiana Bridge. I shall once a week expect to be favored by some one of you with the News of your City.

GOV. NELSON TO THE MARQUIS LAFAYETTE.

(From Executive Letter-Book, 1781, no. 2, p. 47.)

Richmond August 3d 1781

Sir

I inclose you Papers received yesterday relative to a Seizure of Stores the Property of this State made by Genl Wayne. This Step will in a considerable Degree distress us, the Stores being intended for the use of our Troops now in the Field, which are in the greatest want of them. Besides the Action in itself is of such a nature as is not to be tolerated where civil Government is established and regular modes laid down for procuring necessaries for our Armies. Other Excesses are also said to be committeed on the property of Individuals by the Troops of the Pennsylvania Line. I would willingly flatter myself that they are done without the Privity and Countenance of the Officers. But whatever the Authority may be under which they are perpetrated, as first magistrate of the State and Guardian of the Rights of the People, it is my Duty to take Care that they be in future prevented. For this Purpose I have made you this representation, who as Commander in chief of the American Forces in the State of Virginia, must be vested with a Power of examining into and regulating the Conduct of all subordinate Officers.

If there is any thing which you would wish to communicate to the Executive they will be happy in giving you an Opportunity in the Council Chamber at any Time you shall think proper.

GOV. NELSON TO Mr PETER HOGG.[11]

(From Executive Letter-Book, 1781, no. 2, p. 49,)

Richmond August 9th 1781

Sir

Your Letter of the 2d instant inclosing the Petition of John Claypole and others has been delivered to me by Mr Wodrow. The Executive are unanimously disposed to extend to these unhappy People the same Lenity that others have experienced, but they find some Difficulty in adopting a proper Mode. It has been a particular Object with the Framers of our Constitution to keep as wide apart as possible the Executive and the judiciary powers. These Petitioners having been once in the Possession of a Court by whom they were continued for further Trial a Doubt arises whether the Executive can interfere, the Judge of the Genl Court being the only power from whom a Writ of *Noli Prosequi* can issue.

The Commission of Oyer and Terminer not having been executed no further Process will be ordered against the Petitioners until the meeting of the General Court, before which the Assembly will sit according to Adjournment to whom this matter will be referred. I must acknowledge there is a Degree of Hardship in their Case when compared with the Case of those who have been equally culpable or perhaps more so by continuing obstinate until Pardon was offered which these did not wait for but shewed a Disposition to return to their Duty by delivering themselves up to Justice prior to that Period but as they are all bailed no great Inconveniences will arise to them for a short Time. With respect to those who have been bound over to the next Grand Jury Court of the County for Misdemeanor the Law must take its Course.

GOV. NELSON TO GOVERNOR THOMAS BURKE, OF NORTH CAROLINA.

(From Executive Letter-Book, 1781, no. 2, p. 50.)

Richmond August 10th 1781

Sir

The inclosed Letter from the President of Congress was put into my hands yesterday which I opened by Mistake. The Line

[11]Peter Hogg (Hog), son of James Hog, of Edinburgh, Scotland, was born in 1703, and with his brothers James and Thomas settled in Augusta County. He served meritoriously as captain under Washington in the expedition of 1754. In 1756 he was engaged in constructing frontier forts and was present with the Virginia regiment at the fall of Fort Duquesne. He later studied law and was appointed by Governor Dunmore in 1772 deputy to attorney-general in Dunmore (later, Shenandoah) County, Va. Capt. Hogg died April 20, 1782.

The letter given above is in reply to one from Capt. Hogg, giving reasons why John Claypole, leader of an insurrection in Hampshire County, should be pardoned. See "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," II, 284.

of Expresses being now established I hope we shall keep up at least a weekly Correspondence.

In my last I informed you that the Enemy had embarked a very considerable Part of their Force and were fallen down to Hampton Road with Intention of moving up the Bay or to New York, but contrary to the Expectations of every one they have taken post at York & Gloucester where they will make themselves so strong that it will be difficult to force them out.

There is a matter on which almost the Existence of this State and that of the Army depend and to which I beg your immediate Attention. By a late Resolution of Congress[11a] the Bermudians are declared to be on the same footing with the Americans as the Inhabitants of the other British Islands which is in Fact declaring that their vessels shall be legal Prize to any American vessels that may take them and that they shall have no commercial Connexion with the United States which they have hitherto enjoyed in a small Degree as to the Article of Provisions. By this means we used to get now & then Salt brought to us for these Necessaries though in small quantities, but which with some Assistance from other Islands was sufficient for our necessary Purposes. Our Ports being blocked up and this Chance of procuring Salt from the Bermudians taken from us, I know not how we are to be supplied with it unless you can assist us by securing what you have already in the State and adopting some Plan for importing farther.

As it is probable this will be the Seat of war we have very little prospect of being [able] to import any, and without it, it will be impossible to support the Army. I mention this Matter for your Consideration as in my Opinion the Interest of the South is deeply concerned in it.

GOV. NELSON TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

(From Papers of the Continental Congress, Library of Congress.)[12]

Richmond, August 10, 1781

Sir

I had the honour of receiving your Letter of the 25th ult. yesterday.

The Resolution of Congress for the relief of the Sufferers from the Southern States will certainly meet the approbation of every good man, & of course will be supported.

The executive of this State, from a sensibility of the Distresses of the brave Officers & Soldiers who have lately been brought hither from Charlestown, under a Cartel settled between Gen[l] Greene & Lord Cornwallis, have been induced to advance

[11a]The rigor of this resolution was relaxed somewhat very shortly. See *post,* note 21.

[12]Read in Congress Aug. 27, 1781.

a considerable Sum of Money from the public Treasury towards their immediate Relief. I have no Doubt but Congress will approve of this Step & reimburse as soon as possible the Sums advanced, the amount of which shall be transmitted to you so soon as the Acc^{t}. can be made out.

[Gov. Nelson and Lieutenant-Governor Jameson occasionally wrote their replies to letters on the backs of these letters or at the bottom. In the following illustration a reply is written by Lieutenant-Governor Jameson to a letter from Colonel William Davies, dated August 11, 1781.]

Sir,

Captain Browne informs me the officers of the State garrison regiment will not receive the pay for the months of June, July 80, and Jan^{y}. Feb^{y}. and March 81, because in their pay rolls the depreciation is at 40 for one only. As they refuse to receive it, altho' the State have advanced pretty largely for the other months on account, I submit it whether it will not be best to apply the money as far as thirty thousand pounds for the purposes of Bohannon in the removal of military Stores. If Approved, it will be immediately delivered, as Captain Brown is in town, otherwise the messenger from Bohannon must wait till Monday for the treasury.

I am your most hbleser^{t}
William Davies

In council, Aug^{t}. 11. 1781.

The commissioner of the War Office will be pleased to act in this matter as he shall think proper.

David Jameson

GOV. NELSON TO THE MARQUIS LAFAYETTE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, 1781, no. 2, p. 51.*)

Richmond August 15th 1781

Dear Sir

Col^{o} Davies in Consequence of my Directions sent the inclosed Press warrants to one of Major Claiborne's Assistants that they might be either forwarded to Major Claiborne or executed immediately as might be most convenient. To my great Surprise I yesterday had them returned to me wth a Letter from Mr. Green[12a] the Assistant Quartermaster which I can view in no other Light than as an Insult.

This Gentleman seems to think himself under no Controul

[12a] This was Captain Berryman Green, assistant deputy quartermaster for the "Continent in the State of Virginia," a regular and disinclined to take orders from anyone but a regular.

but Major Claibornes. The very exceptionable part of my Letter is only an Extract from the Act of Assembly impowering the Executive to issue Impresses. Perhaps if he receives the warrants from you he may think himself bound to obey and therefore that there may be no longer Delay in this Matter I take the Liberty of sending them to you. This Business would have been executed sooner had I not waited for an Assistant of Claibornes who was to be stationed at this Place. M^r^ Green at length arrived but informs me that he is to take Charge of the Office only having nothing to do with the District Business as he calls it, so that by Punctilios the Army is likely to go without Provisions. Unless something decisive is done with this Department the Operations of the Army will be greatly retarded. Major Claiborne has received upwards of twenty Waggons from the Counties which with the number already mentioned in the warrants I am in hopes will be sufficient. If they have been applied to any other Purpose and he will inform me of it I will extend the Impress. I have a right to know in what Manner Articles that have been taken from the Citizens are applied.

Captain Muir[13] has presented a Certificate for the Loss of two Horses at Petersburg. The Circumstances relative to this matter are exactly similar to those of Major Mitchell in whose Case you gave an order on the Continental Quarter Master General.

Several of the Inhabitants of York have applyed to me for Flags to endeavour to remove their Families from thence. It would save much Trouble if some mode could be adopted for a general Application to Lord Cornwallis. For the present however I wish M^r^ Reynolds and M^r^ Gibbons could be indulged with one. I understand Col^o^ Matthews is at Byrds. He might send a Dragoon with these Gentlemen.

GOV. NELSON TO CAPT. WARLEY.[14]

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond Aug^st^ 17 1781

Sir

I have received your Letter by Lieut: Doyley, & in answer cannot help observing that had my Advice been followed, you would not have had the present Difficulties to contend with. When you arrived in this State the Government considered your Situation, & was, to say no more, as liberal in its Assistance as Circumstances would allow. If every Convenience was not afforded you, the Distresses of the Country furnished a very

[13]Francis Muir, 1st. lieut. Gist's Additional Continental Regiment, January, 1777; captain-lieutenant, April 23, 1779; captain, May, 1780; retired January 1, 1781.

[14]Captain Warley's letter has not been preserved. This was possibly Captain George Warley, of the South Carolina Line.

satisfactory Reason for it. Our Demand for Waggons at this Time is very great, & if there are any which the Citizens can spare for public Use, the Necessities of the Army urge us indispensably to appropriate them to its Service. I hope therefore that you will excuse my not complying with your Request.

DAVID JAMESON TO COL. WILLIAM ROANE[14a] & CAPT. JAMES UPSHAW.

(From Executive Letter-Book, [14b] August 22d to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 1.)

Richmond August 22d 1781

Sir

A certain John Warden is to be examined before the Governor and Council on thursday the thirtieth day of this month. The Board have been informed you can give information touching Mr. Warden's disaffection to the independency of America; the favour is therefore asked of you that you will attend at the State House in Richmond on that day—

DAVID JAMESON TO CAPt HENRY YOUNG, STATE QUARTER MASTER.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 1.)

Richmond August 24 1781

Sir

The members of council present are of opinion that six waggons belonging to James Neilson Esqr. of the State of South Carolina should be free from impress while moving his property. You will therefore be pleased to give directions to your assistants & agents to forbear impressing those Waggons and Teams for two months from this time.

[14a] County-lieutenant of Essex County.

The case of John Warden, as appears from the Journals of the Council, was postponed on the 30th of August because no witnesses appeared against him. After several other postponements it was dropped. Captain James Upshaw was also from Essex County.

[14b] What is here called the "Executive Letter-Book" is a book containing copies of "Letters on Various occasions in His Excellency's absence from the Board." Nelson's own letters were not copied into this book, nor into any other book—except a few of those written in the first two months of his term of office, which were copied in the book that had been used for Jefferson's letters.

DAVID JAMESON TO GOVERNOR NELSON

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th 1781, p. 2.)

Richmd. Augst 24 1781

Sir

The want of a sufficient body of Cavalry in the Field has been fatal to us, ever since Lord Cornwallis's coming to the State— We are told that Colo White is now in the County of Powhatan with upwards of two hundred Men, and the like number of excellent Horses, in fine order quite inactive— The reason assigned is the want of Accoutrements. How Colo White should be so totally deficient in this particular, as not to be able to send a part at least of his Corps into the Field—this is not a time to enquire: It is essential he should be urged to use every exertion to get the whole or a part of his Corps into duty— The Commissioner of the War Office gives us reason to hope that some spare Accoutrements for Horse may be had at Camp. If you join us in Opinion, we wish you to submit it to the Marquis, whether it will not be necessary for him to issue his Orders to Colo White to send such of his Men as are tolerably equipt immediately to Camp, and that he be furnished with whatever Accoutrements fit for Horse which may be in the State belonging to the continent. The Commercial Agent assures us that he has engaged Accoutrements at Philadelphia and Frederick Town for a hundred Horse which will be brought forward as speedily as possible.

I enclose you letter just received from Gen. Weedon. You will take such notice of its contents as you may think proper.—

There not being a sufficient number of Members to constitute a Board, and a variety of urgent business, we are very anxious for your speedy return.

DAVID JAMESON TO GOVERNOR NELSON.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th 1781, p. 4.)

Richmd Augst 28 1781

Sir,

Inclosed is a copy of the letter which I did myself the honor to write you on the 24th. inst since which we have the mortification to hear you were prevented in your intended trip to Camp last week by indisposition. The business of the Board daily accumulates; and there being three Members only present, it must of necessity be delayed untill your arrival.—There was a Person brought from Colo. Innes's Camp last Week on suspicion of being inimical; he could not be legally dealt with for want of a sufficient number of Members, and those who were

present advised that the examination should be postponed untill the 30th. when he is to appear, and several Witnesses are called from a considerable distance to attend at the same time: If your state of health will admit of it, it will give us great satisfaction to see you on Thursday; as well on this, as on several other important accounts——

The total evacuation of Portsmouth may probably have occasioned a change in the sentiments of the Marquis respecting the subject of the enclosed: The Letters were prepared for calling out the Militia in compliance with the Marquis's request, but witheld on our receiving certain advice of this event's happening. Should this meet you at Camp you will please to confer with him upon it.

P. S.—Mr. Hardy[15] is gone home sick—no chance of more than 4 Members with which business cannot be done without your presence

DAVID JAMESON TO THE MARQUIS LAFAYETTE.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th 1781, p. 6.)

Richmd August 30 1781

Sir,

On receipt of your letter of yesterday, the Members of the Executive Board, present, immediately came to the resolution, of which I have now the honor to inclose you a Copy. The Commissioner of the War Office has put this Business into a proper train, and we trust the Men will be at the place of rendezvous in time. We are truly concerned, that the communications to this Board did not lead the three Members, who were present, to extend their Ideas further than to suppose the six hundred Men required by your favor of the 20th inst was intended for more than a reinforcement to the Corps under Colo Parker; the better to enable him to check any irruption which might be made by the small Garrison left at Portsmouth. Having unquestionable Assurance that that Post was evacuated on the 20th, and not apprised whether this event was known to you, or what change of Measures it might induce you to adopt; we did presume the delaying the letters for the Call of those 600 men, untill we could write to the Governor, would not be productive of any bad consequences. His Excellency had expressed his determination to be at Camp before that time, and we were convinced that our letter would reach him, and a conference with you on the subject might be had so as not to retard the Business materially;—We supposed for several days that this was the case, and that the Business was adjusted to your satisfaction—being unapprised that His Excellency was not at Camp, and of course that our letter had not reached him.—We have thought it necessary

[15]Samuel Hardy, member of the House of Delegates in 1781, and shortly after elected to the Executive Council. In 1783 he was elected to the Continental Congress and served till his death, October 17, 1785.

to mention thus much, Sir, not without a hope, but it will remove every possible suspicion that our Conduct in this Affair proceeded from the least degree of inattention to the requisitions you have been pleased to make.

DAVID JAMESON TO COMMODORE BARRON.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th 1781, p. 8.)

Richmd Augst 31 1781

Sir,

You will be pleased on the instant of receiving this to use every effort for procuring all the discreet, experienced Pilots which can be had, both Bay & River; and have them in readiness at Portsmouth 'till they shall receive their Orders from the Marquis—The occasion is an important one; but I am not at liberty to be particular and must request you to contrive some pretext or other for collecting them together, that it may be as little talked of as possible.

DAVID JAMESON TO CAPT. JAMES MAXWELL.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th 1781, p. 9.)

Richmd Augst 31 1781

Sir,

Within is a Copy of letter this day dispatched to Commodore Baron; lest the messenger should not be able to find him in time, the Members, present, think it necessary that the favor should be asked of you to go immediately down & have this important Business executed, in case the Commodore should be absent—

DAVID JAMESON TO MARQUIS LAFAYETTE.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th 1781, p. 10.)

Richmd Augst 31 1781

Sir,

On the instant of receiving your letter of yesterday, the Members of Council, present, called on the Commissioner of the War Office and pressed in the most pointed terms that every possible exertion should be immediately made for drawing out the strength and resources of the State in as forcable and expeditious manner as so important and critical a conjunction demanded— assuring him of every aid that the Powers of the Executive could give him—

We are happy to find Col° Davies is particularly anxious to comply with your requisitions to the utmost of our Abilities: Nor shall we despair of making provision even for so large an Army and Fleet as you mention, if we can but have sufficient time for the Farmers to prepare their Grain for the Mills— and the Quarter Masters will do their duty in furnishing transportation. Be assured, Sir, every thing that the distresses of our People and the deranged state of our affairs, will enable us to do, shall be done.—

The Counties from whence there is the least probability of obtaining reinforcements in tolerable time have orders to send every man of their Militia that can be properly armed, either as a Horseman or Footman, immediately to the different Camps mentioned in your Letter, according to their respective situations. Nothing in our power will be left unattempted which may tend to draw into service all the Arms and Ammunition in the State, both public & private; and to collect a sufficient number of Cattle and other supplies of provision—

A Letter was this day dispatched by Express to Commodore Baron directing him to engage all the experienced Bay and River Pilots he can; and have them collected at Portsmouth; there to await your future orders—

As we are told his Excellency the Governor has not yet been at Camp we fear his indisposition still keeps him at home—

GOV. NELSON TO MR. JOHN PIERCE.[15a]

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond Sep^{r} 2^{d} 1781

Sir,

The Armament that has lately arriv'd to our assistance will require large supplies of vegetables and vinegar, both which articles us'd to be produc'd in great abundance in your and the adjacent Counties. Your known zeal for your Countrys welfare has induc'd me to take the liberty of requesting your aid in procuring these Articles. If you wish a Supply of Money for this purpose you shall be furnish'd with it upon application. Hog Island will be a proper place to convey the things to from whence they will be taken by the Ships, unless you should find it more convenient to convey them from Smithfield by Water, which I imagine might be done with safety at this time.

[15a]Mr. Pierce was soon to succeed Mr. John Brown as commissary general. See letter of John Pierce to the executive, dated August 15, 1781, and one from John Pierce to the commissioners of the several counties for collecting provisions, dated Sept. 13, 1781, both in vol. II of the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers"; also others letters from him printed in that volume.

GOV. NELSON TO MR. JOHN PIERCE.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond Sep^{r} 2 1781 8 o' Clock P. M.

Sir,

I am this moment informed by the Honble Major General Marquis La Fayette that the French Troops are landing at James Town. I desire you will immediately repair thither and adopt every measure in your power to supply them with whatever they may want, that comes within your department.

GOV. NELSON TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

(*From Papers of the Continental Congress, Library of Congress.*)

Richmond, Sept^{r} 2 1781

Sir

It is with great Pleasure I inform you of the Arrival of the Count De Grasse in Chesapeake Bay with a very powerful Armament. We are making every Exertion to improve this favourable Opportunity of striking a Blow which will not only for the present relieve this State from the Ravages of War, but will have the strongest Tendency to bring our just Contest to a speedy & happy Conclusion.[16]

GOV NELSON TO GOV LEE OF MARYLAND.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond, Sept^{r} 2 1781

Sir

On the 31st of August the French Fleet commanded by the Count De Grasse, consisting of 28 Ships of the Line, & six Frigates, with 3000 Land Forces, arrived in Chesapeake Bay. They have made such Dispositions as will prevent the British Army now at York, from crossing James River below the Falls, should they attempt to escape to the Southward; & I trust we shall, in Conjunction with the French Troops, be able to oppose to them such a Force as will keep them from penetrating westerly in order to cross the Country higher up. In all human Probability Lord Cornwallis has nearly finished his Career & will shortly receive his Reward.

We are making the greatest Exertions to procure abundant & permanent Supplies of Provisions for the Fleet of our Allies & our combined Forces; & although our Prospects are good, yet so anxious am I that there should be no Deficiency on this Score, I wish us to have some other Dependence than the Supplies of this State. Flour

[16]Read in Congress, Sept. 17, 1781.

is an article which we may probably most want, & particularly for the present & it is one with which your State I imagine can easily & plentifully furnish us. I would therefore take the Liberty of recommending it to your Consideration, whether it will not be advisable to have considerable Quantities of it immediately sent down the Bay?[17]

GOV. NELSON TO JOHN BROWN, ESQR., COMMISSARY GENERAL.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond Sept 2 1781

Sir

The very large supplies of Provisions necessary for the Armament lately arriv'd and for the Troops expected from the Northward require the most vigorous and unremitting exertions.

For the Northern Troops your attention must be immediately turnd towards Alexandria, from thence through that Neck of Land to Fredericksburg, to Gloster & the Marquis's Camp.—For the French Troops the Supplies may more easily be drawn from James River and its Waters. This will be an extensive business and will demand many able and active Men to execute it. Dissappointments will be attended with the most fatal consequences. I have written to the County Lieutenants to urge the Commissioners to alacrity in their department and also to procure all the Wagons they possibly can. Let me recomment to you again the closest application towards furnishing an immediate Supply.

GOV. NELSON TO THE COUNT DE GRASSE.

(From "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," II, 380.)

Richmond Sept. 2nd 1781.

Sir,

The arrival of his most Christian Majesty's Fleet, under your command, in Chesapeake Bay, was yesterday announced to me while in the Marquis de la Fayette's Camp— I take the earliest opportunity of congratulating you on your Safe arrival & of acknowledging this Signal Proof of the attention of our great & generous ally, & the alacrity with which you Sir, and the other Officers of his Fleet & Army executed his Intentions in our Favour. An armament so powerful & competent to every Purpose will not only give a fortunate Turn to our Military operations, but will convince the incredulous & disaffected, who may still lurk amongst us that his most Christian Majesty is both sincerely determined & fully able to support the American

[17]For reply see "Archives of Maryland," Vol. XLV, pp. 608, 609.

United States, in vindicating their Rights & maintaining their Independence. It will be my greatest happiness to contribute every thing in my Power towards the speedy & successful accomplishment of the object we have in view; and to render the Service in this State agreeable to the Officers & Men of his most Christian Majesty's Fleet & Army.

[Gov. Nelson also wrote on Sept. 2 an important order which has only been preserved as copied in a letter written by Col. Turner Southall, of Henrico, to Col. William Davies, dated Sept. 10, in reference to the conduct of certain Henrico militiamen. The order is not copied very accurately. The spelling is execrable, and Nelson's was usually good.

The Henrico militia incident will be referred to again.]

September 10th 1781.

Sir:

I received your favour of this date mentioning the Conduct of the men engaged in the boat business, it is such that I am not able to Account for; I expected they were to have got their orders from Major Claiborn & coud not Conceive how they returned so quick but expected they had performed what had been required of them, as to the Court martials giving them an Exemption for Carrying the boats down, you may depend upon it that is without foundation, The Governors order gave them an exemption; but it appears from that, that they were to Continue with the boats & to Carry them where Occation shoud require, the Contents of which Majr Claiborn was made acquainted & expected his orders to them woud have been agreeable thereto, It never was intended or expected by me or the Court that this Tour was to have been performed in five days, if it had these men would not have been taken off the divisions who were ordered to march, There Certainly were a blunder Commited at first, as there were Eighteen men first sent as appears by Capt Mitchels list returnd to me, who as I am told all Cramed themselves in three boats, There shoud I think have been some person to see how the service of these men were disposed of, this I believe has Occation great part of the Confusion, but this I believe woud have been greater if I had not sent to the officer who brought in the second party owing to majr Claiborns not expecting so great a numbers going first, I have sent you a Coppy of the Govrs order by which youll be adjudged how far it extends, I am

Sir

Your most ob st,

Turner Southall

Richmond Sep 2, 1781

Sir

You will furnish Majr Claiborn with a Subalten & Twenty privates from your Militia for the purpose of Guarding & Conveying

the boats up and down the river as Occation may require, the Militia of your County to have credit for these men

Thos Nelson jr

Col° Southall ——a Coppy.

GOV NELSON TO GOV BURKE OF NORTH CAROLINA

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond, Sept^r 3. 1781

Sir

Your Letter of the 15^th^ last Month was received here at a Time when I was on a visit to Camp, which detained me till the Day before Yesterday. At present I shall beg leave to wave any Answer to its Contents, but hasten to inform you of an Event which will give you more Pleasure than a thousand Observations on the Matters which lately engaged our Attention. The Count De Grasse arrived in our Bay three Days ago, with a Fleet of 28 Ships of the Line, & six Frigates, together with three thousand land Forces. By a Letter from the Marquis la Fayette received last Night, I am informed that the French Troops had begun to land at James Town. This friendly Armament is so formidable, that I flatter myself no hostile one can arrive which will venture to attack them or be able to snatch from us our Prey, Your own Feelings on this Occasion will enable you to judge of ours,—As we ought to provide against everything which can possibly happen to disappoint our high wrought Expectations, will it not be well for you to keep a watchful Eye on the Movements of the Southern Foe, as I believe you have nothing to apprehend from this Quarter? The Enemy will not lose such an Army as Cornwallis's without the greatest Exertions on all sides.—But what raises our Hopes & Joys to the most exalted Pitch, & which I have reserved to the last to crown the political Feast which this Letter will afford you is a Movement of our great General, who on the 27^th^ of the last Month was at Chatham[17a] with all the French Troops of the Northern Army & a Body of Continentals on his March for Virginia.

GOV NELSON TO LORD CORNWALLIS.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond, Sept^r 3 1781

My Lord

From the Assurance given me in a Letter I received from you of Aug^t 5—that all such Persons, as I described Mess^rs^ Archer & Ryall to be, were ordered to be released, I rested satisfied that those Gentlemen had obtained their Liberty. But I am just informed that they are

[17a]Chatham was in New Jersey about 20 miles west of New York.

still in Confinement on Board of one of your Lordship's Prison Ships; which from your Letter I must suppose to be a Circumstance with which you are not acquainted. I am therefore again to desire your Attention to those Gentlemen, & assure myself that you will order them to be released.

GOV NELSON TO THOS NEWTON, JR.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond, Sept[r] 4. 1781.

Sir

It appearing to the Executive a Matter of Consequence that the French Fleet be plentifully supplied with many Articles of Provisions, such as fresh Meats & Vegetables: which may be procured in the Counties contiguous to the Bay; from the Experience I have had of your Abilities in transacting any Business committed to you, & of your Zeal for the Interests of your Country, I am induced to wish that you would undertake this Matter, & furnish them with whatever necessaries they may require. And if such Supplies are not attainable by the common Methods of Purchase, you are hereby authorized to procure them by Impress.

GOV NELSON TO GEN. GREENE.[18]

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond Sept[r] 5 81.

Sir

The Count De Grasse with 28 Ships of the Line, six Frigates & three thousand Land Forces arrived last week in Chesapeake Bay. The Troops are landed & by this Time have, I expect, formed a Junction with the Marquis about W[ms]burg. The Enemy have made no Movement, which I have heard of, since this Event, but continue in York, strengthening their Post. We have called out a very large Body of our Militia, which when added to the Forces already in Camp will enable us closely to invest York.

---

[18]On October 29, 1781, Congress

Resolved, That the thanks of the United States in Congress assembled be presented to Major General Green, for his wise decision and magnanimous conduct in the action of the 8th of September last, near the Eutaw Springs, in South Carolina, in which with a force inferior in numbers to that of the enemy, he obtained a most signal victory.

That the thanks of the United States in Congress assembled, be presented to the officers and men of the Maryland and Virginia brigades, and Delaware Battalion of continental troops, for the unparallelled bravery and heroism by them displayed, in advancing to the enemy through an incessant fire, and charging them with an impetuosity and ardor that could not be resisted.—"Journals of the Continental Congress," XXI, 1063-1064.

I have had a Letter from his Excellency Gen[l] Washington, dated at Chatam on the 27[th] last Month, wherein he informs me that he is on his March for this State with all the French Troops of the Northern Army, & a considerable Body of Continentals. This Movement, in all human Probability, ensures us Success in this Quarter. But notwithstanding the very flattering Prospect here, I feel an Uneasiness, when I consider that your Situation may not be so agreeable. It is, I think, to be expected that the Enemy you have to deal with will exert themselves at this critical Time, & the Superiorty, I fear they possess, gives Room for Apprehensions.—I have received no Letter from you since the 15[th] of July, so that I know nothing more of the Southern Transactions between that Time & this than what I have learnt from common Report. It would give me much Satisfaction to have Information of a more authentic Nature——.

A PROCLAMATION LAYING AN EMBARGO ON THE EXPORTATION OF PROVISIONS.[18a]

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Whereas the exportation of provisions will be attended with manifest injury to this State, I have thought proper by and with the advice and consent of the Council of State, to issue this my Proclamation for laying an embargo on provisions viz, on all Beef, Pork, Bacon, Wheat, Indian Corn, Pease, or other grain or flour or Meal made of the same, to continue until it shall be annulled by proper authority.

And I do hereby strictly prohibit all Mariners, Masters, and Commanders of Vessels, and all persons whatsoever within the State, from loading on board any Vessel for exportation, and from exporting all or any of the above species of provision by land or by Water, from the date hereof until this Proclamation shall be repealed under pain of incurring the penalties inflicted by the Act of Assembly entitled an Act to empower the Governour and Council to lay an embargo for a limited time except as in the said Act is excepted.

And I do hereby charge and Command all Naval Officers and others in their respective departments, to exert their best endeavours to the end that this embargo be strictly observed.

Given under my hand and the Seal of the Commonwealth at Richmond this 5[th] day of Septem[r] 1781

Tho[s] Nelson jr

[18a]See "Official Letters of the Governors of the State of Virginia," II, 290.

GOV. NELSON TO ABSENT MEMBERS OF COUNCIL.

(Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

Richmond Sep^{t} 5 1781.

Sir,

The operations that will take place in consequence of the arrival of a French Armament induce me to take command of the Militia that are called out.

I wish at the same time the Executive may proceed in the business before them; to effect which it will be necessary for you to attend, as I know it will give satisfaction to the Gentlemen present to have as full a board as possible.

GOV. NELSON TO ROBERT MORRIS.

(From "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," II, 391.)

Richmond Sept. 5th, 1781

Sir,

Your letters of July 16th & Aug: 23d, with a copy of July 25, the original of which has not yet been received, are all come to hand. At present I can do little more than acknowledge receipt of them, but shall lose no time in paying that attention to their contents, which their Importance requires——A person has been for sometime employed in liquidating the accounts between the United States and this State. Another is engaged in settling the accounts of the specific supplies furnished by this State. Both these, as soon as they are furnished shall be transmitted to you. In general I may observe that this Country has far exceeded the Requisition of Congress in its advance of most of the specific supplies. The Assembly of this State meets on the first day of October. If you can be enabled to execute the duties of your Office agreeably to your wishes, I am persuaded America will feel the good effect of it & I hope you will believe that private Friendship as well as regard for the publick welfare will prompt me to lend you every assistance which my situation & abilities give me the power of furnishing.

GOV. NELSON TO LEIGHTON WOOD, SOLICITOR.

(Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

In Council Sep^{t} 6th 1781

Sir,

It is absolutely necessary that a distinct Account be made out and returned to the Executive as soon as it can be done of all Monies which have been charged on the Books of your Office for disbursements in the Kentucky and Illinois Country from the first day of

January 1778. The names of the Drawers;— the Persons names to whom payment was made; the date of the draft; the time the debt was contracted, as well as the time the Money was paid, must be particularized.

GOV. NELSON TO THE AUDITORS OF PUBLIC ACCOUNTS.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

In Council Sep^{t} 6th, 1781

Gentlemen,

It is absolutely necessary that a distinct Account be made out and returned to the Executive as soon as it can be done of all Monies which have been charged on the Books of your Office for disbursements in the Kentucky and Illinois Country from the first day of January 1778. The names of the Drawers; the Persons names to whom Payment was made; the date of the draft; the time the debt was contracted, as well as the time the money was paid, must be particularized.

DAVID JAMESON TO MR. JAMES HAYES, PRINTER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 12.*)

Richmond Sept. 11. 1781

Sir,

Be pleased to print four hundred Copies of the Continental Articles of War, and send them to this place as soon as possible; or if you have not paper sufficient to print so many be pleased to print a smaller number not less than one hundred—

DAVID JAMESON TO CHARLES DICK.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 13.*)

Richmond Sep^{t} 11 1781.

Sir,

Col^{o} Davies commissioner of the War Office wishes to be furnished by you with Monthly or Quarterly returns of the Arms sent to the Fredericksburg Factory for repair; and of the number made fit for service— He also wishes that no arms be delivered by you but on orders from the Executive or from the War Office: The Members of Council present desire that you will be pleased to conform to Col^{o} Davies's request.

GOV. NELSON TO GOV. BURKE OF NORTH CAROLINA.

(Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

Wmsburg Sept[r] 11 1781

Sir

I arrived here this day. Part of our Troops are below within eight Miles of York; the French & most of the Continental Troops lie still a Mile or two above.— Our Force is daily growing stronger, & I flatter myself we shall very soon circumscribe Cornwallis within narrower Limits than he has lately been accustomed to. We have had Information of the Arrival of the Northern Troops under his Excellency Genl Washington, at the Head of Elk. They were to come down by Water, & may be every Minute expected.—Last Week a British Fleet appeared off our Capes, which drew out the Count De Grasse with the greater part of his Fleet. It is said they engaged, & that after a smart Conflict the Britons fled & were pursued by the French. They have not yet returned, nor have we heard anything from them which can be depended on, but from their Superiority our Hopes are very high. I shall continue here until the Fate of York is determined, unless the Meeting of an Assembly obliges me sooner to leave the Field; & I expect to have the Pleasure of communicating to you from Time to Time Events of the most agreeable Nature.

DAVID JAMESON TO M[r]. JOHN PIERCE, C. P.[18b]

(From Executive Letter-Book, Augu[st] 22[nd] to Nov. 29[th], 1781, p. 13.)

Council Chamber Sep[t] 12 1781

Sir,

Inclosed are extracts from the Letters of the Hon[ble] Major Gen[l] Marquis la Fayette of the— by which you will discover the distressed situation of the Armies for want of Provisions: It becomes your duty to strain every nerve to comply with the Marquis's requisitions The Executive have done every thing in their Power.

DAVID JAMESON TO MAJOR RICHARD CLAIBORNE.

(From Executive Letter-Book, Augu[st] 22[nd] to Nov. 29[th], 1781, p. 14.)

Council Chamber Sep[t] 12 1781

Sir,

Inclosed are extracts from the Letters of the Honble Maj[r] Gen[l]. Marquis la Fayette of the 5[th] & 6[th] inst by which you will discover

[18b]The copyist has "C. P." here. It should be, however, "C. G.," that is, Commissary General.

the distressed situation of the Armies for want of Provisions Waggons and Horses; It becomes your duty to strain every nerve to comply with the Marquis's requisitions—The Executive have done every thing in their power— There should not be a waggon or Horse left at any post but what is essentially necessary.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Wmsburg Septr 12. 1781—

Sir

Since my Arrival in Camp, I have understood that there is not a sufficient Number of intrenching Tools collected; nor is there a Prospect of procuring them near this Place. I am therefore to desire that you will give Orders to have all the Tools fit for this Purpose, which are to be met with in Richmond, or elsewhere within your Reach taken & sent down.

Not a grain of Flour has yet arrived from above, nor is there at present a Grain of Meal in Camp. The greatest Distress prevails on this Account, & how we are to remedy it in Time I know not. I beg of you to urge the Persons engaged in this Business to the utmost Industry & Dispatch. Water Carriage from Richmond is too tedious to afford the Relief we want. For immediate use some ought to be sent by Land if possible.

GOV. NELSON TO Mr. JOHN PIERCE, COMMISSIONARY GENERAL.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Wmsburg Septr 12. 1781

Sir

I arrived yesterday in Camp, & found the greatest Distress prevailing for Want of Flour & Meal. The Vessel you dispatched from Richmond is not yet got down. This Navigation is too uncertain & tedious for immediate Purposes— Land Carriage would best answer them, if it is possible to make use of it.—I am satisfied you will do everything in your Power to send on Supplies, & never were your Exertions more necessary. Is there not Flour to be had at Petersburg, whence it could be brought here in a short Time?—What adds to the Distress is, that the Mills in this Part of the Country have not Water to grind the Corn which can be collected—

Any Waggons which will bring Flour to Navigation or to Camp shall be immediately discharged—

DAVID JAMESON TO COL. JOHN TAYLOR.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 15.)

Council Chamber Sep^{t} 12, 1781

Sir,

Your favor of the 9th to his Excellency the Governor (who is now at camp) was brought by Sergeant Spencer— He will inform you Iveson made his escape, Burke is discharged, the other six are considered as prisoners of War—.

The Members of Council, present, are of opinion they ought not to decide as to the flag vessel—.That should be determined by the Commander of the Army or by a Court of Admiralty—

[Col. Taylor's letter of the 9th replied to in the letter immediately preceding is given here in full because of its endorsement.]

Camp Hubbards Sep^{t} 9th 1781

Sir

I send to Richmond for the direction of the Executive eight prisoners.

1st Thomas Iveson—When Walkers pretended flag came up York river, & he had landed & secreted goods & past my detachment then in Middlesex to his own home—I sent for him & ordered a guard to march & take possession of the flag—Iveson was in camp when this order was given—when the officer & his guard arrived, Iveson had just got on board the flag leaving his horse on the shore—the flag instantly sailed, Iveson went to the Enemy in her, & came up to Urbanna in another vessel with the inclosed flag—thinking it strange to see one of our citizens coming with a flag from the Enemy, and seeing indelible traits of villany in this whole transaction, I have thought proper to send him to you; The Executive will also say, what shall be done with this second flag, Vessel, which I have in my possession, together with the diseased negroes on board.

2^{d} Thomas Burke—I suspected him of being a spy, tho' have no proof of it—& I only send him up to Richmond, that he may be discharged at a distance from Camp, which I beg leave to hope may be done as soon as he arrives.

3^{d} Pollan A Hessian prisoner—he was caught out straggling and is exceedingly alarmed with the idea of being exchanged—He anxiously hopes that he may be suffered to go over the mountains, and settle there.

4th & 5th W^{m}. Stuart & Martin Helm, left by the 1st flag, on shore, when she ran down the river.

6th, 7th & 8th Thomas Bowman, William Douglas & Issac Walton—British prisoners.

Inclosed are the flag &ca brought by Iveson. I have the honor to be Sir

Yr mo ob^{t} Hbl ser^{t}
John Taylor L^{t} Col^{o} Com^{t}

[Endorsed:]

Sir

The members Pres^{t} have examined the seven persons bro^{t} by Serg^{t} Spencer and are of opinion Burke should be discharged, the others considered as prisoners of War—Iveson made his escape from the Sergeant.

Yr ob s^{t}
D. Jameson
Sep 12. 1781

Col Davies

GOV. NELSON TO MAJOR WILLIAM BOYCE.[18c]

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Wmsburg, Sept^{r} 12, 1781—

Sir

Your Letter to the Marquis La Fayette, dated yesterday has been referred to me. Until I can give it proper Attention, & till farther Orders you will keep D^{r} Campbell in Custody.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. JOHN SCARSBROOK WILLS.[19]

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Wmsburgs Sep^{r} 12. 1781

Sir

The great Want of Flour & Meal in the Army, requires that every possible Measure be adopted to procure Supplies & that persons of Influence & Activity engage in this Business. I therefore request, Sir, that you will undertake to procure these Articles in the Isle of Wight & the neighbouring Counties, where your Exertions, I am persuaded, will have great Effect.—You will take Possession of Mills proper for your Purpose, & you may assure the People that the Corn they ad-

[18c]Major William Boyce was stationed at this time at Surry Court House, in command of about 200 men, mostly Surry County militia. He reported to the Marquis Lafayette that Dr. Archibald Campbell had been found guilty by a court martial of bringing into camp persons infected with small pox.

[19]Col. John Scarsbrook Wills was a very influential citizen of Isle of Wight County. He had been chairman of the Isle of Wight County Committee of Safety. In the "Letters of Thomas Jefferson," p. 509, the name appears "Wells," following the form used in the letter-book. "Wells" is also the form given in the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," II, 419.

vance on this Occasion shall, if they require it, be replaced.—You will also take what Spirits you can meet with for the Use of the Army, Vinegar too is much wanted; & Captain Pierce, of Smithfield, has been applied to provide it. To him you will be pleased to make Application for what he has gotten, & you will besides endeavour to procure elsewhere.

GOV. NELSON TO CAPT ELEAZER CALLENDER.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Wmsburg Sep^{r} 12 1781

Sir

I request that you will immediately proceed up James & Appomatox Rivers, & give your Assistance to the Commissaries & Persons employed in procuring & sending Provisions to the Army. You will push down with the utmost Dispatch all Vessels you meet with which are loaded, & impress such Vessels & their Crews, as are not engaged in the Public Service.

GOV. NELSON TO COL ANTHONY THORNTON, JR.[19a]

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Wmsburg Sept^{r} 12. 1781

Sir

A large Body of Troops being expected in a few Days down the Bay under his Excellency Gen^{l} Washington, which will probably land in Gloucester, I beg that you will have all the Flour you can procure at Port Royal or in any Part of Caroline or the adjacent Country, sent in Vessels round into Piankatank with all possible Dispatch. I have taken the Liberty of giving you this Trouble from a Conviction that your Zeal for your Country's Good will incline you to undertake a Business so serviceable to it, & that your Influence will enable you to execute it with the greatest Success.

GOV. NELSON TO DAVID ROSS.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Wmsburg Sept^{r} 12 1781

Sir

The great Distress the Army is now suffering from the Want of Flour & Meal induces me to write to you, although I am persuaded you

[19a]Anthony Thornton (1748-1828), member of the Caroline County Committee of Safety in 1775-1776; lieutenant-colonel of militia, 1777; county-lieutenant, 1779-1789. He was at the siege of Yorktown and took part in the attack on Gloucester Point. He died in Kentucky.

are exerting yourself in this Business. Petersburg, I believe, promises fairest for an immediate supply, & thither I would beg you to turn your Attention, unless you know of some Place more likely to satisfy our Wants. You will be good enough to continue your Assistance to the Commissary, which I know will be of the greatest Service to him, & consequently to the Country.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. BENJAMIN BLUNT.[20]

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Wmsburg Sept. 12, 1781

Sir

Your Letter of yesterday by Major Lucas is just received. The Alacrity with which the Militia turn out, on this Occasion, gives me great Pleasure. On acc[t] of Provisions, it is necessary that you Continue at your present Post till farther Orders.

GOVERNOR NELSON TO GEN ROBERT LAWSON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Williamsburg Sept 13 1781

Sir

There are several Horses in Captain Wilsons Corps that belong to the Public which will be of service to the French. These Horses if they have not been apprais'd must be valued by the Gentlemen of your Camp and a return made for them. The Men who came down are upon a regular Tour of Duty and cannot be discharg'd until that is expired—Such of them as are on the impressed Horses must be annexed to the Infantry of their County. Those who are mounted on their own Horses, and are armed with Swords, will be of service continued as Dragoons and may draw forage.

GOVERNOR NELSON TO THE COUNTY LIEUTENANTS OF FAIRFAX, PRINCE WILLIAM, STAFFORD, SPOTSYLVANIA, CAROLINE, HANOVER & NEW KENT.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

W[ms]burg Sep[r] 13. 1781—

Sir

The March of his Excellency Gen[l] Washington with his Troops

[20]Colonel Benjamin Blunt was at Surry Old Court House in command of militia collected from Southampton, Sussex, Dinwiddie, Greensville, Amelia, and Brunswick.

The Major Lucas mentioned in the governor's letter was probably James Lucas, captain, 4th Va., 1776; major, 1st Va., 1778; retired in May, 1779; now called back into the service of the State.

by Land makes it necessary that the Roads he is to pass be put into the best order. This you will immediately have done in your County.

DAVID JAMESON TO COL. JOHN BANISTER.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 15.)

Council Chamber Sep^{t}. 13, 1781

D^{r} Sir,

I had the pleasure of receiving your favour of the 11th instant to His Excellency the Gover^{r} (who is at Camp) and sincerely thank you for your Patriotic and well timed exertions in procuring Meal and Flour. We have given repeated directions to the Commissioners & others, and armed them with all the powers of Government for the procuring and transportation of supplies, but still we know their endeavours will not have the desired effect unless they have the countenance of the Gentlemen of weight and influence in the different Counties; and particularly in prevailing on the Farmers to prepare their wheat for the Mills. Many we are told at this critical moment purposely delay beating out their Wheat lest it should be seized: some of those, you and your friends in the neighbouring counties, we have no doubt, can prevail on to alter their conduct. Gentlemen who have larger quantities of Wheat ready than will be their proportion to furnish to the public, if they will now lend the whole, shall have such part returned to them as may be above their equal proportion of supplies, as soon as it can be had from the public collection, with the thanks of the public for their aid—the inland transportation too is a matter you and your friends can essentially serve the public in. There are few Farmers who cannot spare a Waggon or cart for a few days, and certainly no friend of his Country and our glorious cause, will refuse their aid on this particular occasion when applied to by those they have confidence in. The transportation will be paid for by the Commissary whenever it is demanded.

DAVID JAMESON TO GOV. NELSON.

(Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

Council Chamber Sept^{r} 13. 1781—

Dear Sir,

We are honoured with your Letter of Y^{e} 11th and are most heartily sorry it is not in our power to remedy the Evils you mention. Every step within our power to forward supplies of both flour & meat has been taken We have from day to day urged M^{r} Pierce to send out Agents into all quarters to press this matter on the Commissaries appointed by M^{r} Brown in the several Counties—Letters have been

written to Gentlemen in different parts to use their influence with the people in this weighty business.—M^r^ Pierce has loaded some vessels as well as Waggons with flour & more will immediately follow; and his Agents write him that some Cattle have [been] sent to Hog Island—He hopes a considerable number. However he is to write by the express & promises to be very full in his information to you—

Would it not be well for you to engage some active persons & send them out with Letters from you to hasten on supplies from all the different parts of the Country, and to engage Gentlemen to use their influence with the people to beat out their Wheat & forward it to the Mills: You know M^r^ Ross went to Petersburg to use his endeavors—He is gone there again & we have great hopes from his exertions in the Article of flour—His knowledge of the means of transportation is great. You will certainly have supplies soon from Rappahannock—

The Marquis in one of his Letters desired small Vessels might be provided to water the French Fleet.—This business you will be pleased to give the necessary Directions in—

I inclose you a Letter from Colo Bland with two from your Sons. You have also a Letter from Governor Burke, which we expect you will chuse to answer yourself. A Letter from Governor Lee is also enclosed.

DAVID JAMESON TO COL JOHN HARRIS.

(From Executive Letter-Book, Augu^st^ 22^nd^ to Nov. 29^th^, 1781, p. 20.)

Council Chamber Sep^t^. 13 1781

Sir,

The Commissary Gen^l^. has informed the Executive that he has reason to believe many people in the different Counties, and particularly in yours, refuse to beat out their Wheat to prevent its being taken for public use: Should this spirit generally prevail, our own Army, and the Army and Fleet of our great and good Ally sent for our aid and protection, must want bread and be obliged of necessity to return. We are persuaded if you and other Gentlemen of yours and the neighbouring Counties from whence supplies must be drawn; will take the trouble to reason with these people you may with your weight and influence convince them of their error. On you Sir, we take the liberty to call—your known Patriotism & attachment to our glorious cause will we are sure, induce you to use every exertion to have the Fleet and Armies well supplied with Flour, both in having the Wheat prepared, and in having it carried to convenient Mills to be manufactured. Every Farmer can give some aid in the transportation, and surely when they are awakened to a sense of duty and how much depends on instant exertions, they will not let slip this opportunity of proving their attachment to their Country. Those who have their Crops beat out and

will deliver the whole, shall have such part returned to them as is beyond the proportion that the public has a right to call on them for, and will be well entitled to the thanks of the public for their readiness—

DAVID JAMESON TO VARIOUS PERSONS.

(From Executive Letter-Book, Augu^st^ 22^nd^ to Nov. 29^th^, 1781, p. 22.)

Council Chamber Sept. 13, 1781.

Sir,

If the backwardness of the Farmers to prepare their Grain for the Mills should continue generally, our own Army, and the Army and Fleet of our great and good Ally, sent at this critical juncture for our Salvation, must want bread, and be obliged of necessity to leave us. We are persuaded if you and other Gentlemen of yours and the neighbouring Counties from whence supplies must be drawn, will take the trouble to reason with these people, they will by your weight and influence be convinced of the fatal consequences. Your known patriotism and attachment to our glorious cause will, we are sure, induce you to use every exertion, to have the Fleet and Armies well supplied, both in having the Wheat got out, and in having it carried to convenient mills to be manufactured. Every Farmer can give some aid in the transportation, and surely when they are awakened to a sense of duty, and how much depends on instant exertions, they will not let slip this opportunity of proving their attachment to, and saving their Country. Those who have their Crops beat out and will deliver the whole shall have such part returned to them as is beyond the proportion which they should furnish, and will be well entitled to the thanks of the public for their readiness—

GOV. NELSON TO COL. JOHN TAYLOR.

(Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

W^ms^burg. Sept^r^ 13. 1781

Sir

Your Letter to the Marquis la Fayette, respecting the Flag Vessel[20a] at Urbanna, was this Day referred to me. I cannot at present determine in what Manner it will be proper finally to dispose of it, but think the Negroes ought to be landed that due attention may be paid to their Situation; the necessary Precautions being taken that they be returned or accounted for when required. Other things must remain as they were when you wrote until farther Orders.

[20a]See Col. Taylor's letter, printed in the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," II, 393, 394; and three letters of Major B. Edgar Joel to Gen. Weedon, printed in the same volume, pp. 177—180, 196.

GOV NELSON TO COLONEL LEWIS.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Williamsburg September 13th 1781

Sir

For the Troops under your Command you will endeavour to procure Provisions from the Inhabitants in your Neighborhood, and you may assure them they shall have what they furnish replaced, if they require it.

GOV. NELSON TO GOV. THOMAS BURKE OF NORTH CAROLINA.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Wmsburg Sepr 13 1781

Sir,

Since I last wrote to you, no movement has been made by either Army. Much of our Attention, indeed, has been given to the Means of subsisting so large a Force, & a difficult Task it has been to keep it in Being for some Days past. Our Difficulties on this account seem now diminishing, but there still remain apprehensions that we shall not be altogether free from these embarassments, unless our neighbouring States lend us some Assistance. From your State we would wish to obtain Salt & Beef, of which there will be a great Consumption, this Country at present affording very little salted Provisions.[21]

GOV. NELSON TO THE COUNTY LIEUTENANTS OF FAIRFAX, PRINCE WILLIAM, STAFFORD, SPOTSLYVANIA, CAROLINE, HANOVER, & NEW KENT COUNTIES.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Wmsburg Sept. 13. 1781—

Sir,

The march of his Excellency Genl Washington with his Troops by Land makes it necessary that the Roads he is to pass be put into the best order. This you will immediately have done in your County.

---

[21]On August 14, 1781, Congress had

"*Resolved,* That the President be authorized to furnish his Excellency the Governor of Virginia with eight sets of passports by him licencing either Bermudian vessels to import salt only into Virginia Maryland or North Carolina for the use of Virginia, and to export from thence for Bermudas only, corn and flour to the same amount in return, or license any American Vessels to export corn and flour to Bermudas only", etc.:— "Journals of the Continental Congress", XXI, 872.

GOV. NELSON TO DAVID JAMESON, LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Wmsburg. Sept. 13, 1781.

Sir,

There is at present a Scarcity of Salt in Camp, & from the great Consumption of fresh Meat a large Quantity will be required. I must therefore beg that you will give Attention to this Matter, & procure as much as you can. I have been informed that a Vessel lately arrived at Richmond with Salt, which probably is still attainable. The two Armies remain in the same Situation as when I last wrote.

COL. GEORGE NICHOLAS, AIDE-DE-CAMP TO GOV. NELSON, TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Wmsburg. 13th Septr

Sir,

The Governor desires you will make him an exact return of the ammunition that you have on hand. The great expenditure that may be expected during our operations against York will perhaps require us to look out for a further supply, this can only be known by the quantity on hand being exactly ascertained.

Yr obdt hum. Servt
G. Nicholas
A D C.

The horses that have been collected by the Qr Master must be sent on immediately. The French cannot move without them.

COL. GEORGE NICHOLAS TO JOHN PIERCE.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Septr 13th 1781.

Sir,

Genl Washington is expected here every day and we have now on hand only two days provisions for the troops that are here at present. The bad consequences attending a disappointment at this time must be so obvious as to render it unnecessary to point them out particularly. You had better never trust to the flour being brought by water altogether until we have so much before hand as to render a small disappointment of no consequnce. We are much in want of salt of which a large quantity will be necessary. You must lay your account in furnishing thirty five thousand rations per day at least.

GOV. NELSON TO JNO. PIERCE.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Wmsburg Sepr 14. 1781

Sir

His Excellency General Washington is just arrived, & the first Division of his Army is every Moment expected.—The Provisions in Camp are scarcely sufficient to subsist the present Army for three Days longer & should the wished for Reinforcements arrive before a fresh Supply of Provisions, Flour at least, is received, it gives me Pain to think of the Situation we shall be in. Let me intreat you therefore to leave nothing untried which promises the smallest Relief to us. Not only great Quantities of Flour, but also Beef will be wanting. All Applications with Respect to Supplies of Provisions are made to me, & the Apprehensions I am under lest there should be a Deficiency create a perpetual Uneasiness. Write often & as briefly as you please your Certainties & Prospects that I may know our Dependence.[21a]

GOV. NELSON TO COL. JAMES INNES.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Wmsburg Septr. 14. 1781

Sir

It is probable that some Salt may be procured for public Use in the County of Gloucester. The Army is at present much in Want of it, & you will oblige me, if you will have, what is to be had, collected & Secured.

With Respect to Military Operations on the North Side of York River, they must be left to your own Judgment. You will however be pleased to communicate to me every Event of any Importance; & you may rest assured that equal Attention shall be paid to the Militia on both Sides of the River. The necessary Appointments in the Medical Departments or others in your Command, you will make.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. WM. DAVIES.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Wmsburg, Sepr. 14. 1781

Sir

His Excellency Genl Washington arrived here between 4 & 5 o'Clock this Afternoon. The first Division of his Army is coming

[21a]At the bottom of this letter, which is, as are the majority of Nelson's letters, a first draft to be copied by one of his secretaries, is written "Prices Hargroves Quarles' & Rocky Mills"—probably the names of mills at one of which Nelson supposed Mr. Pierce might be found.

down the Bay, & is every moment expected. Our Operations will now grow very serious, & it will be incumbent on us to exert ourselves that there may be no Want of ammunition. I need not urge you to attend to this Matter. I must again beg leave to recommend, what I have so often mentioned, that every Means be made use of to get Waggons in to the Service.

GOV. NELSON TO JOHN SYME.

(From "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," II, 436.)

Williamsb'g Sept. 14th 1781.

Sir,

I was informed by Mr. Pierce the Commissary General, that he had engag'd your Mills[22] for the purpose of supplying the Troops with Flour, but I have this day been told that they are not employ'd in that business. General Washington is arriv'd and the first Division of his Troops may be expected hourly. Unless supplies can be furnish'd with expedition, the favourable opportunity that now presents itself of relieving us from the inconveniences of War, may be lost. Let me entreat you to lose no time in setting about this necessary business, for which your Mills are so well adapted. I cannot pretend to make any contract with you on this head, but thus far you may rely, that every endeavour shall be used to procure a generous allowance.

GOV. NELSON TO RALPH WORMELEY, JR.[22a]

(Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

Williamsburg, Sept[r]. 14 1781

Sir

Your Letter & Petition were delivered to me the day before yesterday.—Col. Taylor has received orders to permit the Negroes to be landed upon condition that they be deliver'd up when demanded. The other Articles are to be detain'd with the Flag until further orders.

---

[22]Rocky-Mills—in Hanover Co. Col. John Syme was a prominent and wealthy citizen of Hanover County. He had represented the county in the House of Burgesses, the Convention of 1776, and the House of Delegates, and was destined to represent it later, both in the House and the Senate. He was now county-lieutenant of Hanover County. In note 273, p. 374, of "Letters of Jefferson," he is erroneously referred to as county-lieutenant of Cumberland County.

[22a]A wealthy gentleman of Middlesex County, of Tory sympathies. See Eckenrode's "The Revolution in Virginia"—consult index.

GOV. NELSON TO DAVID JAMESON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Williamsburg Sep^{r}. 14th 1781 6 o'Clock P. M.

Sir

His Excellency Gen^{l} Washington arrived here about two Hours ago. The first division of his Army is coming down the bay, & may be expected every moment. A very little time now will determine the fate of York, & with it probably that of the Continent. But what exertions will it require to subsist properly so great an Army? I feel the utmost anxiety on this account & cannot forbear, though I am persuaded it is needless, pressing you to urge to the greatest & not unremitted activity and industry every Officer within your reach, whose business it is to provide forage or provisions for the Army. Beef, Flour, Corn, & the means of Transportation should be principal objects of attention; and the Country cannot censure any encouragement which is given to those who will lend their aid on this occasion—

His Excellency appears to be in good health & Spirits—

GOV. NELSON TO COL. JAMES HENDRICKS.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

W^{ms}burg Sep^{r}. 14. 1781—

Sir

The large force collecting at this Place will occasion so great a Consumption of Flour, that we cannot depend on procuring sufficient Supplies from the adjacent Country, but must endeavour to draw from Parts more remote. The Command which we now possess of the Water will enable us to do this with more Ease & Expedition than formerly; & I flatter myself the assistance of every one will be cheerfully given on an Occasion which promises such great Advantages. Your Character induces me to apply to you to undertake the collecting & conveying of Flour from Alexandria, at which Place I am informed there is a very considerable Quantity. As the greatest Difficulty will be to support the Army for the present, I must also request that your Supplies be sent with all possible Dispatch. If Spirits or Salt can be procured in your Part of the Country, be so good as to take for public Use all that you can find.—We have been much embarrassed for Want of Waggons. As your Part of the Country abounds in them, I must also give you the Trouble of impressing as many as you can. The great Probability there is, that they will soon be returned, will, I hope, reconcile the People to a Measure, which nothing but the Necessities of the Service would incline me to adopt.

ROBERT ANDREWS TO SIR JOHN PEYTON.

(From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

Williamsburg Sep^{r}. 14. 1781.

Sir

As the large Force now collecting about this Place requires every Exertion to be made for their Subsistence; the Governor begs the Favour of you to procure for the use of the Army as much Beef & Salt in your County, as it can furnish without distressing the People. The Necessities of the Service oblige him to make these applications to Gentlemen of the greatest Influence in their respective Parts of the Country.

By order of his Excellency the Governor—
R. A. Secy.

GOV. NELSON TO MARQUIS LAFAYETTE.

(From "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," II, 441.)

Williamsb'g Sept. 15th, 1781

Sir,

I am just informed that a Brig loaded with Rum, a prize to the French Fleet is cast away in Little Wicommoco River on Potomac. I have sent orders to the County Lieutenant[22b] to secure the cargo, and afford every assistance in his power to the Captain—The distresses that our Army may Suffer for want of Liquors, induce me to wish that the cargo might be procured for the use of the Troops, which we can pay for in Flour—If you do not think it improper, I could wish the Admiral might be applied to for it—He should be informed of the accident: which I would do were I so happy as to be acquainted with the French Language.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. WINDER KENNER.

(Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

Williamsburg Sep^{r} 15 1781

Sir

The Rum mentioned in your Letter cannot be impress'd for our use, as it belongs to the French Fleet. I desire you will be particularly careful to secure it from damage, and give every assistance to the Captain that is in your Power. The Admiral will no doubt send up for it immediately. If it is necessary order your Militia out to protect it.

[22b]Colonel Winder Kenner, county-lieutenant of Northumberland County.

[On Sept. 15, Nelson wrote to Gov. Lee of Maryland, on the subject of supplies. See "Archives of Maryland," XLV, 621. He also wrote a letter to David Jameson on that day. See Jameson's letter to him dated Sept. 22, *post.*]

GOV. NELSON TO MR. CHARLES LEWIS.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

W^ms^burg Sep^r^. 15. 1781—

Sir

I will be obliged to you if you will undertake the collecting of Spades, Axes, Hatchets, Shovels, & hilling Hoes, & you are hereby empowered to take for the public Use all you can find in the Town or adjacent Country.

You will keep an Account of the Tools you receive from each Person, that they may be returned, when the Service no longer requires them. You are also impowered to impress Negroes to bring the Tools to such Place or Places as you shall think it convenient to have them collected at

GOV. NELSON TO THE LT. GOVERNOR, DAVID JAMESON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

W^ms^burg, Sep^r^. 16. 1781.

Sir

So great a Number of Horses are required for present Service, that every Expedient we can adopt, will scarcely be sufficient to answer the Demand. It is my wish therefore that you will order down all the Horses, taken from, or left by the Enemy w^ch^ are in the Commissioners or Quarter Masters Hands. As these Horses are already out of the Proprietors Possession, this Application of them will be least felt by the People.

The Supplies of Flour &c come in but slowly, so that I am still full of Anxiety on this acc^t^.—

The Count De Grasse has returned, & increased his Fleet with two British Frigates. While he was in Chace, the Rhode Island Fleet fortunately got in. This latter has brought upwards of six hundred land Forces & many implements for a siege No Movement has yet been made by our Army It is said the Enemy are out as high as the half way House in Force this morning.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. WM. DAVIES.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

W^ms^burg Sep^r^. 16. 1781 10 o'Clock a. m.

Sir

Your's of the 13^th^ Inst. is just received. I have written more than once to you since my Arrival here & mentioned the Particulars wherein I wished for your best Endeavours. The procuring of Waggons is a Matter of so much Importance that I cannot help again recommending it to your Attention. You will also oblige me by sending a Copy of the late Militia Law.

Our Army has not yet begun to operate, but continues nearly in the same Position as I found it. The Count De Grasse has returned from pursuing the British Fleet. He has taken two Frigates & is joined by the Rhode Island Fleet. In the latter some 600 Land Troops.

Permit me once more to desire that you will press those whose Business it is, to send on Provisions with all possible Expedition.

I have just received Information, that, 3000 of the Northern Army are come into James River.

DAVID JAMESON TO GOV. NELSON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond Sep^t^. 17^th^. 1781

D^r^. Sir

Yesterday I had the honor of your Letter of the 14^th^. The pleasure I should have enjoyed by the information that our great and good General was arrived at Camp, was lessened by the reflection that we are deficient on our part after all these exertions of our Friends to save our Country; and the grand object may miscarry by the unaccountable neglect and indolence—to say no worse—of our own people. I wrote you the 15^th^. that we had taken every step we could think of to animate the people, and to inspire the agents of all denominations with new life & Activity. If there is still any thing we can do, be assured it will not be left undone, our whole time and attention being employed on the grand object of Subsistence— I speak of M^r^. Ambler and myself, for as I wrote you the 15^th^. we are the only shadow of an Executive left at this place. As you do not say (as before) that there was no provision at Camp, we hope you had a temporary supply— Let us hope that by the exertions made, and making, the stock will encrease daily. Had we the free navigation of York River, great quantities of Corn and some flour might be carried down the different branches—

DAVID JAMESON TO CAPT. JAMES MAXWELL.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 25.)

Council Chamber Sep^{t}. 17, 1781

Sir,

The Executive have been informed that there are many of the Seamen and others belonging to the naval department now in pay, who are strolling about the country and doing no service to the public. Militia have been called to man Boats and for other purposes which these men ought to be employed in. You will therefore be pleased to have them called in, and put to their proper duty. Vessels are very much wanted to transport Flour and other things to the Army—You will render essential Service to the Public if by your exertions you can procure any Vessels not already engaged in that business and I am sure much good will arise by your superintending and expediting them —If you can Man some boats that are at this place and others that it may perhaps be in your power to get, it would we suppose be proper to carry flour down in them as far as Shirly[23a] and there load the larger Vessels. There are some Vessels here belonging to the public which we are told might be soon repaired; have not you some Workmen that may be properly employed in that service—

GOV. NELSON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

Williamsburg Sep^{r}. 18th. 1781.

Sir,

In consequence of your Letter Capt. Eddens[23b] waits upon you for the recruiting Money—

Not a Tittle of news since the last Letter.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. INNES.

(From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

Williamsburg Sep^{r}. 18. 1781—

Sir

Information having been given me, that Ralph Wormeley, Ralph Wormeley jr. Philip L. Grymes, James Mills, Simon Frazer, Rob^{t}. Gilmore, Hugh Walker, & Jonathan Denison of the County of Middlesex; D^{r}. Brokenborough & Archibald Ritchie of the County of Essex,

[23a] "Shirley," the famous Carter home in Charles City County, on the James River, opposite and just above the mouth of the Appomattox River.

[23b] Samuel Eddins, ensign 7th. Virginia, March 1, 1776; captain-lieutenant, 1st. Continental Artillery, January 12, 1777; captain, January 1, 1778; retired, January 1, 1783.

& Anthony M^c^. Kittrick of Stafford County have been guilty of Conduct which manifests Disaffection to this Government & the Interest of the United States[24], you are hereby required & empowered to apprehend their Persons & papers, & to have them conveyed to the Town of Richmond under proper Guard.—You are authorized, for this Purpose to call upon the Militia of any Countys you think proper, either of those in actual Service, or otherwise, to aid & assist you.—

GOV. NELSON TO LORD CORNWALLIS.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Williamsburg Sep^r^. 18. 1781

My Lord

The Officers of the V^a^. Line who contracted the Debts in Charlestown, for the Payment of which we are now sending Tobacco, are desirous that Lieutenant Colonel Wallace,[25] one of their Number, & still a Prisoner on Parole, be permitted to go in the Flag, his knowledge of their Contracts qualifying him better than any Person, who is a Stranger to them, to settle them in a just & satisfactory Manner. If your Lordship thinks proper to grant this Permission, you will be pleased to enclose to me a Passport for him.

I am informed that Major Arthur Dickinson, of the York County Militia, is under close confinement in your Provost. Your Lordship will oblige me by acquainting me with the Reason of his being treated in this rigorous Manner.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. JAMES HENDRICKS.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Williamsburg Sep^r^. 18, 1781.

Sir,

I am informed that there are at Alexandria an hundred saddles which would answer well for Dragoons, in possession of a Gentleman who offers them for Sale—You will please to procure them without loss of time, for the use of the public, and if they can not be had on any other terms you will have recourse to Impress. You will use your utmost endeavours to transport them immediately to Richmond to the Care of Colo Wm Davies—

I am &c

Coll. Hendricks)
)
Alexandria.)

[24]See Eckenrode's "The Revolution in Virginia." p. 129 ff.

[25]Gustavus Brown Wallace, capt. 3d Va., 1776; Major 15th Va., 1776; regiment designated 11th Va., 1778; taken prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780; transferred to 2d Va., Feb. 12, 1781, and served to the close of war.

A Copy of the above [to be] sent to Capt. Young, Richmond, to impress 30 saddles from Mr. Wright.
mutatis mutandis.

[The letter given above is printed exactly as given in the rough draft preserved. It shows very well Nelson's method of work, though more frequently than not the drafts have written on them the initials "T. N.", which were, of course, not at all necessary.]

[On Sept. 18, Gov. Nelson wrote to R. H. Lee enclosing two warrants of impress. See Ballagh's "Letters of Richard Henry Lee," II, 262.]

DAVID JAMESON TO GOVERNOR NELSON.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 27.)

Council Chamber Sep^{t} 18, 1781.

Sir,

The Continental Quarter Master has been pressed to send on immediately all the public Horses he has or can procure; and the State Quarter Master has orders to deliver all those he has that are in anywise fit for service and to dispatch expresses to the several Counties to bring in all other public Horses, or such as may have been left by the Enemy—

The people are generally averse to trust the public even on this important occasion, when the Salvation of themselves and their property depends on the Support of the Fleet and Army now with us— We have written to many Gentlemen who are supposed to have the most influence in the several Counties and called on them by every incitement that we could think of to exert all their powers to induce the People to get out their Grain and give every aid they can to transportation; Still there is the greatest reason to fear the general reluctance continues and some about Fredericksburg we are informed by Mr. Mercer declare they will not thresh their Wheat, unless they may be allowed to make their own bargain for it with the French Agents— and is this disposition confined to that Quarter? Something effectual must be done, and speedily, for if the People are determined to counter act all the Measures of Government, all the Commissioners upon Earth will not be able to supply the Armies—A circular letter from His Excellency Gen^{l}. Washington dispersed through out the Country we are convinced would have the happiest effects in persuading the People to contribute all in their power on this critical conjuncture: if that

is not approved there is no alternative but the Executive's sending peremptory Orders to the County-Lieutenants to order out Detachments of their Militia immediately to thrash out the Wheat and convey it to the Mills—but if this Measure is adopted it must be by yourself not only, to give it instant & effectual operation, but because we, being three members only, can neither legally direct or advise it——

P. S.

It is probable, as Provision for so large an Armament cannot be made effectually in time, it may be thought a proper measure to discharge the whole or part of the Militia now down: Should this take place,—Query—Whether it would be amiss to make the condition of their discharge, that each Man shall deliver five Bushels of flour or sifted meal at some convenient Post on navigation—their Horses to be exempt from Impress while Employed in transporting it, and a certificate given for the Article delivered.

GOV. NELSON TO DAVID JAMESON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

W^ms^burg Sep^r^. 18. 1781—

Sir

The want of Forage & Spirits begins to [be] very sensibly felt in the Army, the Country around here being exhausted to a Degree that is extremely distressing to the Inhabitants. Forage for 5000 thousand Horses will be wanted. You will inform me where the public Stores are, or where it is most probable it can be procured—Military Matters remain as when I last wrote.

DAVID JAMESON TO THOMAS MARKS, CONTINENTAL COMMISSARY OF HIDES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, Augu^st^ 22^nd^ to Nov. 29^th^, 1781, p. 30.*)

Council Chamber Sept. 19, 1781.

Sir

The Executive have been informed that there is very great waste committed in the Article of Hides—Many are suffered to rot in different parts of the country where our Army has passed. As it is said you are at the Head of that department, I take the liberty to mention this matter to you, that you may give the necessary directions to remedy the abuse.

DAVID JAMESON TO WILLIAM ARMISTEAD, COMMISSARY OF STORES.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 30.)

Council Cham^{r}. Sept. 19. 1781.

Sir

The Board have had repeated applications to appoint a Commissary of Stores, the Business of which Department is said to be suffering greatly; The Members, now present, are very anxious you should continue in that Office, and wish much to see you here tomorrow, that, if your continuance is incompatible with your present engagements, you may give us the necessary information respecting the business of the department, and the Board may proceed to the appointment of some person to superintend it in the future——

GOV. NELSON TO COLO. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

Williamsburg September. 19th 1781

Sir

Your's of the 15th. I received last night. Your Proposal to have a Magazine extablished at Shirley is certainly a good one and ought to have more attention paid to it, than mere approbation. The navigation above can be much more easily and expeditiously performed by small craft than by large Vessels; which latter again will be more advantageously employed in the lower Navigation. It is my wish therefore that you urge this matter in the strongest terms to Major Claiborne and M^{r}. Pierce. It is necessary, where men, so openly and on such interesting occasions, dare to disobey the Orders of Government, as in the Instance of the Henrico Militia, that sure punishment should await their conduct. Whatever method you shall find best to answer this Purpose will be approved of by me.

The behaviour of Colonel Barbour is in the highest degree reprehensible, and I shall take that notice of it, which it deserves, and which I trust will deter him and others from like practices in future. The Troops under Colonel Gaskins are so shamefully deficient in clothing, that I must request of you to have any clothes which are ready immediately sent on. An Officer will go up to receive them.[25a]

P. S. please send a copy of
the provision law.

[25a]The letter of Colonel William Davies to Governor Nelson of the 15th of September is printed in full in the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers", II, 442. It makes all the topics treated in Nelson's letter understandable except the last, which is, indeed, clear enough of itself. From other sources it is learned that the Colonel Gaskins whose troops were

GOV. NELSON TO WILLIAM RONALD,[26] Powhatan.

(From "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," II, 467.)

Williamsb'g Sept. 19th. 1781.

Sir,

I have just been informed by the Commissary that the County of Powhatan is exceedingly backward in sending out its proportion of the necessary supplies for the army. In consequence of this Information, I am obliged to arm him with extraordinary powers, and such as must be disagreeable in the execution—Shall get the favor of you to exert yourself at this critical time to persuade the Country people to send forward to the army every possible supply. If we have anything to fear it is the want of provisions.

The importance of the occasion might be my excuse for the trouble this business will give you.

GOV. NELSON TO GEN. WEEDON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

W^ms^burg Sep^r^. 19. 1781—

Sir

I have this Morning received your Favour of Yesterday. The Reason, I imagine, why no Relief has arrived in your Camp, is that the Militias of all the Counties, except King & Queen, which you mention, were ordered to come down on this Side; & the Militias of the Counties north of Pamunkey River to form the Gloucester Army. The Militia of K. & Queen had no Right to a Discharge, until relieved, according to the late Militia Law—I have already given the necessary Orders respecting Ammunition, & shall take Care that your Force be made so respectable, as to enable you to awe the Enemy on your Side, & to act an offensive Part.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. JAMES BARBOUR.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

W^ms^burg. Sep^r^. 19. 1781

Sir

By a Letter received yesterday from the War Office, I have In-

so deficient in clothing was Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Gaskins of the regular service, whose home was in Northumberland County. Col. Davies is very bitter in his letter against Col. Barbour (James Barbour, of Culpeper, not Thomas Barbour, of Orange) for distrbuting without authority among the people of Culpeper arms coming from the north to the army in Virginia.

[26]William Ronald, born in Scotland, was a prominent member of the House of Delegates, during and after the Revolution. He represented Powhatan County in the Convention of 1788 and was a delegate from Virginia to the Annapolis Convention in 1786.

formation that 29 Boxes of Arms were seized & delivered out by you to the People of your County, although the Conductor shewed you his express Orders to bring them on to Camp. If we were to consider the Consequence of such Conduct, nothing could appear more criminal, or meriting more severe Notice. Suppose it to be general in the Counties through which public Arms pass, & no one County Lieutenant is more highly privileged than another, the Troops embodied would remain unarmed & the Force on which the immediate Salvation of the State depends, rendered incapable of acting. A great Part of the Country would be exposed to inevitable Destruction. In this Point of View such Conduct appears to be a Crime of the Deepest Dye, & calls strongly for the Exercise of those extensive Powers with which the late Laws have invested me—Still however your general good Character inclines me to consider this Act, rather as intended to put your particular Militia into a good State of Defence, than to injure the Country at large. Yet this must be the Consequence, if the Arms are not immediately collected & conveyed to Camp. This you will have done, with all possible Expedition, that the Troops assembled here may be rendered useful on this important Occasion. The Injury already sustained from the Detention is sufficiently great & I hope you will take Care that it be not increased by any unnecessary Delay in having the present Order executed.—

GOV. NELSON TO CAPT. JOHN PIERCE [WRITTEN BY COL. GEORGE NICHOLAS,[27] AIDE.]

(From "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," II, 467.)

Williamsb'g Sept. 19th 1781.

Sir,

It is with the greatest concern, that I find your prospects so bad in Powhatan—The Millers and County people must be obliged to lend their aid to the support of the Army. If you judge it necessary, you are hereby empowered to impress any grain, in or out of the straw, Mills waggons, carts, Horses or negroes. If any resistance should be offered you will apply to the Commanding Officers of the respective Counties for parties of the Militia. The Commissary has not at this time one day's allowance of beef in Camp—I fear most of the Commissioners in the different Counties are unequal to their charge—If you find this to be so, you must appoint other persons. If the Cattle belonging to the Country are not sufficient for the supply of the Army, you must seize on any that are proper for the purpose, having respect to the number that each person has.

[27]George Nicholas (c. 1755-1799) major of the 2d. Virginia regiment, later colonel; member of the Virginia Convention that ratified the Federal Constitution; first attorney-general of Kentucky, whose constitution as adopted was largely his work.

DAVID JAMESON TO GOV. NELSON

(From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

Council Chamber Sep. 20. 1781

Sir

Immediately on receipt of your favor of the 18th. we applied to the Commercial Agent for a supply of Spirits. A Mr. Crew[27a] one of his assistants is now here from the Eastern Shore, and reports that a considerable quantity lies ready, & nothing is wanting but vessels to bring it over the Bay. If a vessel or two fit for the purpose can be got below it will probably expedite the business. Mr. Crew waits on you on another occasion. He was instructed by Mr. Ross to purchase or Charter a proper Vessel to go to Bermuda, but the owners of all such have such high expectations of gain on the present prospect of our affiairs, that they have refused to accommodate him. Mr. Ross has therefore empowered Mr. Crew to impress a Vessel, but a doubt arising whether the people there will pay obedience to Mr. Ross' Wart, we have desired Mr. Crew to wait on you to Countersign the Warrant he has, or to give him such other as you may think needful. I inclose you a Letter from the Delegates but we suppose the intelligence respecting Genl. Clinton you are already acquainted with— I also inclose a Letter which I suppose to be private.

Major Claiborne assures us that he has pressed his assistants, and that they give him every reason to suppose that large quantities of forage will soon be sent to the army from both Rappahannock & Potowmac. He has been urged to send Agents to Alexandria, Fredericksburg, Ayletts-Warehouses & Hanover Town to expedite this business. He has some coming down to Westham, but it will be impossible to procure vessels to carry it down from this place, when brought here. Could we be possessed of the navigation of York river, considerable quantities might be carried down the branches thereof. It has before been recommended to Majr. Claiborne to employ all the Craft there, which he tells us is done, and they we expect will move down as far as they can with safety.

GOV. NELSON TO MANN PAGE.[28]

(From "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," II, 474.)

Williamsb'g Sept. 21st 1781

Sir,

You will be pleased to superintend the sending of Cattle from your

[27a]Mr. Robert Crew, of Accomac. See a letter from him to Col. William Davies, dated August 30, 1781, printed in the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," II, 369.

[28]Mann Page (c. 1749-1781) had removed to Spotsylvania County. He was a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1777.

The letter given above was also written to Mr. Charles Carter and Mr. James Tutt.

County. To enable you to do this, you are hereby empowered to call for the public cattle, and also to seize on such as are proper for the Army. In seizing you will take care not to draw too many from any one person. As soon as a sufficient number are collected you will send them on to Camp, and continue to do so untill you receive farther orders. If you find it necessary you may call on the County Lieut: for the aid of his Militia, either in the impressing or sending them down.

DAVID JAMESON TO Mr. JOHN BROWN.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 33.)

Council Chambr. Sept 22. 1781.

Sir,

The Auditors are at a loss what to do with the certificates brought to them by people from whom your Commissioners or Agents have received Cattle in the several counties previous to the setting of the last Assembly. It is said you have received the returns, and without them the Auditors cannot do anything. The members of Council, present, wish you to come to Richmond as soon as possible with the returns and other papers that will facilitate the settlement of public Accounts—

DAVID JAMESON TO GOVERNOR NELSON.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th 1781, p. 34.)

Council Chambr. Sept. 22. 1781

Sir,

Yesterday your favour of the 15th was received We immediately gave out orders for procuring the Hatchets and hope that some will soon be brought into use; how many we cannot pretend to say. With regard to the payment of the Money Major Lintot has drawn for, we can as you know readily answer, it is not in the power of Government to advance 20,000 dollars in Specie, or at this time it's value in paper Mony: but if we were able to pay the Mony, would it be prudent to do so? Our Assembly ceded their right in the Lands beyond the Ohio to Congress on condition they would agree to pay the expences paid or to be paid. Ought we to pay any expence after the Cession without their approbation? We have desired the man who brought the Bill to wait until the meeting of Assembly when it is to be hoped some measures will be taken to put that matter on a proper footing. This with many other important Matters it is absolutely necessary should be laid before the Assembly as soon as the session begins and we are extremely anxious to see you in order that a letter may be prepared for that purpose.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

W^msburg Sep^r. 23^d 1781

Sir

Since I wrote to you on the 19^th. I have received yours of the 17^th. & 19^th. the former including a Return of military Stores, the latter a Copy of the Militia Law. I shall write to M^r. Dick, & direct him to make regular Returns of the Arms &c at the Federicksburg Gun Factory, which he ought to have done, without my Orders.

Such Horses as are unfit for Service, or such as cannot speedily be made so, I think it will be most advisable to sell, Keeping particular Descriptions of them, that Justice may be done their Owners, if they can be found.

All the Powder ought to be purchased that can be met with; & a Supply of Cartridges is immediately wanted, we being under the Necessity of borrowing from the Park to comply with the Requisitions from Gloucester. If I can hear of a Tinman, I will endeavour to engage & send him up to you.

We still remain as distant from the Enemy, as when I last wrote. We have been waiting for Reinforcements & necessaries for carrying on a seige, & struggling with the Difficulties of subsisting the Army.

It will be proper to get from Major Claiborne, a Return of the Horses delivered to him, a Copy of which you will be pleased to transmit to me.

GOV. NELSON TO MR. JOHN PIERCE.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Williamsb^urg Sept^r. 20^th. 1781.

Sir,

The Article of Provision which we have now most reason to apprehend the want of, is Beef.—of which there is at this time very little if any in Camp. I have no doubt but you have taken every step in your power to keep the Army supplied—Still however, it may not be amiss to spur on your Assistants from time [to time], to exert themselves to the utmost. The French, I am informed is well supplied with fresh Meats from Norfolk & Princess Anne counties, so that it is not necessary to collect Beeves at Hog Island for this purpose, and we find it some times impossbile to get them across the River from that place. You will therefore have what the Southern Counties furnish, brought over at some place higher up the River and driven to this camp. Continue your most strenuous exertions every way.

GOV. NELSON TO DAVID JAMESON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Wmsburg Septr. 21. 1781—

Sir

Yours of the 15th. & 17th. were both received at the same Time. It gives me Concern to hear that the Members of the Council give such bad attendance at a Time when Matters of so great Moment are in agitation, & when they know not but what their Presence may be of the last Importance. It is however impossible for me to quit the Army at this Time,— at least the bad Consequence which would result from it would not be compensated by any Good which might arise from my attending at the Council Board. The Wants of the Army which are many, & which require the most instant Attention, are here represented to me on the Spot, & the most immediate Measures are fallen upon to supply or anticipate them. Not all the Exertions which could possibly have been made in Richmond, & by the Commissaries & others above, would have prevented the Army, either from suffering extreme Distress, or seizing the little that remains to the People of the Neighborhood, to their utter ruin. It is my Opinion that nothing should come into Competition with our Endeavours to give Success to the present Military Operations, because, if they fail, we shall have but the Shadow of a Government, if even that, whereas if they succeed, the Hands of Government will be stronger & it will be more respectable than ever.— The Reason of my giving you but little News, is because there has been very little to communicate. We have been waiting for Reinforcements & necessaries for commencing & carrying on the Siege. The Genl. has been absent four Days, on a Visit to the Count De Grasse. He is every Hour expected back, & as Part of the Northern Troops are in the River, it is probable the Army will very soon move down.—Supplies of Beef come in so slowly, that I am now under the necessity of taking from the People of this ravaged Part of the Country, what Humanity strongly inclined me to spare them.—Some public Money is much wanted here. You will be pleased to order down to me about £30,000. The case of Bellamy Crawford, Clerk & Paymaster of the S. Carolina Continental Hospital is just represented to me. His Situation is such as excites Pity, & if it be possible, claims public assistance. He has a wife far advanced in her Pregnancy & is destitute of every thing necessary for a Woman in her Condition & without the Means of procuring them. Exhausted as our Treasury is, I think we must on this Occasion spare something from our little Stock. You will send it to me, with the Money for public Use.

GOV. NELSON TO COMMODORE BARRON.

(From "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," II, 491.)

Williamsb'g Sept. 25th

Sir,

We are at present in great want of your assistance, I should be glad to see you without Loss of time in W'msburg, when Business of consequence waits your arrival.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. JOHN SCARSBROOK WILLS.

(Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

Williamsb'g Sept. 25th 1781.

Sir,

Should you find it necessary to keep Mackay's Mills going, and that it cannot be done without drawing off the Water from the Mills above on the same Streams, you are hereby authorized and empowered so to do, the public Service absolutely requiring that no Obstruction be given to the Work to be carried [on] at the said Mills.

You will send Peter Stoner under a Guard to me, at this place.

Given under my Hand at Williamsburg this twenty fifth Day of Sept^{r}. 1781.

GOV. NELSON TO LORD CORNWALLIS.

(From "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," II, 490.)

Williamsb'g Sept. 25th 1781.

My Lord,

Many of the former Inhabitants of York having applied to me for a Flag to bring out their Effects, your Lordship will do me the Favor to inform me whether it will be agreeable to you to allow them this Liberty; and if it is, at what Time it will be most proper for their Waggons &c to attend for this Purpose.

I must also request that your Lordship will inform me of the Reason of Dr. Griffin's[29] Confinement on Board of one of your Prison Ships.

If your Lordship will permit such of the Inhabitants as are now in York to come out with their Effects, Waggons will be sent at the same time for their use.

[29]Dr. Corbin Griffin of Yorktown.

DAVID JAMESON TO GOVERNOR NELSON.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August. 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 35.)

Council Chamb^{r}. Sept. 25, 1781.

Sir,

Your favour of the 21st. was not delivered 'till 11 OClock this day. We have given Cap^{t}. Young a Warrant for thirty thousand pounds and have desired him to provide a trusty messenger to send it by to you. We also send ten thousand pounds for M^{r} Crawford, for this sum it will be necessary to obtain the General's Warrant on Benjamin Harrison Esq^{r} Continental pay-master to whom we charge it, otherwise we shall have no claim on the United States for it.

GOV. NELSON TO BULLER CLAIBORNE.

(From "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," II, 491.)

Williamsb'g Sept. 25th 1781.

Sir,

You will please to stop all Vessels coming down either of the Branches of York River with provisions of any kind whatever, at Frazier's and Ruffin's Ferry,and if possible have them stored at those places: the danger attending Vessels coming down the River at this time being infinitely too great to hazard the Loss of any others—three having been captured by the Enemy this Day.

DAVID JAMESON TO GOV. NELSON.

(Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

In Council Sep^{t}. 26, 1781.

Sir

We are very sorry to inform you that in those parts of the Country where Agents are employed to purchase provisions for the French Fleet & Army, our Commissaries or Commissioners can procure no supplies. The people withhold their Wheat in hope of receiving a Present payment in specie. It is absolutely necessary something should be done, or our Army will be starved. We should have written to you yesterday on receiving the letters & extracts now inclosed to you, but M^{r}. Ross, who has had this matter in contemplation, is out of Town—Was he here we should propose to him to go immediately to Camp, and after conferring with you to make application to the Superintendent or director of those Agents; fully persuaded he can strike out some mode of procuring the necessary supplies for both Armies, and Fleet, that will be agreeable to all parties. Seeing the necessity of *something* to be immediately done, we trouble you with this

letter that you may pave the way for Mr. Ross, to whom we have sent an express, and hope he will be with you in a short time after your receipt of this.—

ROBERT ANDREWS[30] TO GEN. WEEDON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Williamsburg Sept[r]. 26[th]. 1781

Sir

M[r]. Hunter has laid before the Governor a variety of Matter, part only of which can be just now observed on.

The hurry of business and the Governors Indisposition oblige to defer the consideration of many particulars till to morrow. A Body of the Loudoun militia, on their March to this place, have been ordered to change their Route and join you immediately. They amount, we are told, to about four or five hundred men.

The Governor has directed that all the Negroes taken from the enemy be returned to their former Proprietors. The principle on which it is supposed men fight at present is to protect and secure to themselves and fellow citizens their liberties and property, and not to procure plunder.

ROBERT ANDREWS TO COL. RICHARD HENRY LEE.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

W[ms]burg Sep[r]. 26. 1781

Sir

The Day before yesterday your Favour of the 21[st]. Inst. was received. The Warrants were intended for more extensive Distribution than your own County, but were enclosed to you as a Gentleman of Extensive Influence & Acquaintance with the Persons to whom it would be proper to entrust them.

Ten Horses have been received from you by the Field Qu[r]. Master Gen[l]. five of which, he says, will not answer for Camp Purposes. He therefore returns them.—The Governor intreats that you will urge on the Men employed in procuring Provisions for the Army to the greatest Industry. Beef is much wanting. Vessels are sent up Potowmack for Flour, Corn Meal &c

By Order of &
R. A.[30a]

---

[30]See note 30a.

[30a]A number of the first drafts of Nelson's letters—many of those now to be found in the Virginia State Archives—were prepared by Robert Andrews, his private secretary. They were then written out by a clerk and signed by the Governor. These first drafts occasionally have

GOVERNOR NELSON TO SIR PEYTON SKIPWITH.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

W^ms^burg Sep^r^. 26, 1781

Sir

Your's of the 24^th^. was received only to Day. The Difficulty I hope is removed before this Time, but if should not, you are hereby authorized & empowered to impress Boats, Axes, Knives, & all other Articles requisite for the slaughtering of the Cattle collected at or near Hog Island,[30b] & transporting them across the River.

DAVID JAMESON TO M^r^. DAVID ROSS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 36.*)

In Council Sept 26. 1781

Sir,

The Board have received information from several parts of the State, that the Citizens withold all supplies from our Commissioners & Commissaries from an expectation of receiving gold or silver from the French Agents: This circumstance requires no Comment from my pen to render it alarming; You will, I doubt not, be convinced of the necessity of doing something to avert the greatest of Misfortunes, I mean the starving of the American Army; which at present appears almost inevitable without the interposition of Government to prevent it. This has induced the Board to request your Attendance as early as possible for the purpose of conferring with the Superintendent of the French supplies on a subject which threatens almost a dissolution of our Army——

The Board are fully convinced that this Application is without the Line of your duty; but when they consider that you had something of the kind in contemplation; together with the pressing necessity

---

the initials "R. A." Others may be identified by the handwriting. The letter given above and the one in front of it were actually signed by Robert Andrews, the Governor being sick. He prepared his first drafts as usual, however, and they have, fortunately, as have the rough drafts of the letters actually signed by Nelson (or, at least, many of them) been preserved in the Virginia State Archives.

Robert Andrews, a native of Pennsylvania, educated at the College of Philadelphia, came to Virginia about 1770 as tutor in the family of Mann Page. In 1779 he was made professor of moral philosophy in the College of William and Mary and in 1784 was transferred to the chair of mathematics. He was associated with James Madison, president of the College, in running the Virginia-Pennsylvania boundary line.

[30b]In James River opposite Jamestown, supposed to have received its name from the fact that the early settlers at Jamestown kept their hogs there. It soon became, however, an important settlement itself.

of doing something, they flatter themselves that that willingness to serve your Country which has hitherto marked your conduct, will not suffer you to withold your services when they are so essentially necessary.

GOV. NELSON TO COLO. RICHARD MORRIS.

(Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

W^ms^burg Sep^r^. 26 1781.

Sir

The great Difficulty of supplying the Army with Provisions, & the fatal Consequences which may attend a Scarcity of them, oblige me to request in the most earnest Manner that you will immediately come down to the Place, & lend us your Assistance in this Way. I know your Aversion from engaging in public Affairs, but so important is the Occasion & so soon I hope will the Necessity of extraordinary Aid be over, that I flatter myself your Regards for the public Welfare will prevail over your Reluctance to engage in this Business, in which I am persuaded you will be in the highest Degree useful.

GOV. NELSON TO DAVID JAMESON.

(From "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," II, 500.)

Williamsburg Sept. 27th 1781

Sir,

Yours of the 22d did not reach me till yesterday. The Draft of Major Lintot, if I ever did know anything of it, has entirely escaped my memory. But in our present situation, it is certainly out of our Power to answer Drafts of this Nature & Amount—In a letter received yesterday, from Col: Davies, he has very justly represented the bad consequences of the present mode of settling Acc'ts in the Auditor's office. The People of the Country being obliged to receive Prices so inadequate to this [their] Property & services, will undoubtedly decline serving the Public as far as it is in their Power to avoid it—My opinion is that they should receive the Depreciation current at the Time of settling their accounts, & I look upon this as a Measure, which not only Justice recommends, but Policy & even necessity. I would also advise that no particular appropriations be made of the Paper State money now remaining in the Treasury, but that all Demands be answered when they are made, as far as it will go—No Men can be enlisted for the Army so that it is unnecessary to retain the Money for this Purpose—I plainly see that this money is fast approaching to its end; & that our present Business is to look for a substitute—With good Management, I think we have now an Opportunity of effecting this, but it requires attention & Address, & for this Reason, I wish exceedingly that Mr. Ross would immediately come down to assist in this mat-

ter. The money I wrote for some time ago, need not be sent down, as Paper Money has altogether ceased to be a Currency here. The whole Army is now putting into motion & my next may communicate something important.

I am convinced that my Presence here is of infinitely more Advantage to the state than it could be in Richmond, & I am also of opinion that the Deliberations of the Assembly on the most important Objects which will come before them, Defence & Finance, must take their Tone altogether from the Event of our present operations.

GOV. NELSON TO JAMES MAURY.[31]

(From "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," II, 501.)

Williamsb'g Sept. 27th 1781.

Sir,

The present situation of our affairs rendering it improper for the vessels under your charge to proceed on their intended voyage, you will direct them to return to their respective Posts till further Orders.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. THOS. NEWTON.

(Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

Williamsburg Sept^{r}. 27th 1781.

Sir,

I wrote to you on the 19th. in answer to yours of the 17th. Should you be able to collect more necessaries than are requisite for the Men of the Fleet, you will please to send them up for the use of the Army—I must however recommend to your Attention the Ships which lie in James River some of which are as high up as Warrasqueak Bay.

GOV. NELSON TO MR. JOHN PIERCE.

(Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

Williamsb^{ur}g Sept. 27. 1781.

Sir,

It is sometime since I heard from you—As the Emergencies of the Army are at this time very considerable you will use your utmost Efforts in hurrying down Cattle & whatever other provisions you have collected for the use of the Army observing that they are to be sent down on the north side of James River to obviate the inconveniences of transporting them over the river at this place—

[31]James Maury was in charge of the tobacco being sent to Charleston, South Carolina, in vessels flying flags of truce. With the tobacco were to be paid the necessary debts contracted by the Virginia prisoners of war in the hands of the British in that city.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. JOHN CROPPER.[31a]

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Wmsburg Sepr. 27. 1781

Sir

Business of the greatest Importance obliging Colonel Blane, Commissary General of Purchases, to visit your Shore, you will be pleased to lend him any assistance in Horses &c, which he may require.

I am, Sir,
Your obedr., Servt.
Thos Nelson. jr.

The Governor being informed that the Refugees, who accompanied Lord Cornwallis to York, are making their Escape across the Bay, begs that you will strictly examine all Persons, who cross from the Western to the Eastern Shore, & that you will have such confined as cannot render to you a satisfactory Acct. of themselves.

Robert Andrews Secy.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. SIR JOHN PEYTON & SIR PEYTON SKIPWITH.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Williamsburg September 27th. 1781

Sir

Whatever you furnish the French troops with you will be particularly careful in taking their receipts for, and transmit them regularly to me, that I may at all times be ready to have their accounts settled.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Williamsburg Septr. 27. 1781.

Sir

Your Letter of the 23, yesterday was delivered—I correspond with you in your sentiments respecting the payment of the current Depreciation to such persons as have or shall supply the public with nec-

[31a] John Cropper (1755-1821), captain in the 9th. Virginia Regiment in 1775; promoted major of the Seventh. In 1778 he was made lieutenant-colonel of the 11th., and afterwards promoted to be colonel of this regiment. In August, 1779, he withdrew to his farm. In 1781 he was appointed county-lieutenant. In 1782 he joined in the attack on British barges. In the War of 1812 he was a colonel of militia. In 1815 he was brigadier-general of the twenty-first brigade.

essaries for the Army &c and have accordingly written to the Lieut. Governor recommending it to him to submit this Mode of settling their accounts, to the Auditors.

The approaching Season obliges me to recommend to you in the most earnest Manner to use your utmost Efforts for furnishing the Virginia Troops with Cloathing. You will therefore please to adopt the most effectual Measures to send them down immediately—As their Troops are to take the Right of the whole Army you will judge how necessary it is that they be enabled to make a decent if not a respectable Figure—The Article of Shoes is peculiarly worthy your particular Attention.

GOV. NELSON TO THE COUNT DE GRASSE.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Williamsburg Sept^{r} 27. 1781

Sir,

I have the Hono^{r} to inform your Excellency that the Flags of Truce which were destined to Charlestown & which I have been informed have been detained by your Excellency's Orders were properly authorized by Government to carry Tobacco thither for the purpose of dishcarging the Debts contracted by our Officers while in Captivity there—but as political Reasons in the present Conjuncture may render their departure highly improper for some time, I shall order them to return to their respective Stations—

DAVID JAMESON TO GOV. NELSON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, August 22 to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 39.*)

In Council Sept 29. 1781.

Sir,

Your Excellency's favour of the 27th was delivered yesterday afternoon. The Auditors altered their Opinion some days ago, and allow on certificates of old date, the same prices for the Articles seized that are allowed by resolution of the Executive—And as soon as we had members enough to make a board, corn was rated at seven shillings and six pence and the Allowance for depreciation six hundred for one: so that there can now be no cause of complaint—We differ in opinion as to the small sum that was left for contingent purposes was it paid to the first who might apply, one man would perhaps get the whole and some necessary part of Government stop for the want of it, whereas by dealing it out as real exigences require, it will answer many good purposes—The little that is reserved is drawn from the Treasury into the hands of the Quarter master—The Mony allotted for the re-

cruiting service has been put (the Most of it) into the Hands of proper Officers for that purpose in conformity to the act of Assembly.

You have, inclosed, two letters from Gov^r. Lee & one from the delegates. As there was no occasion for a guard, not [no] step was taken, indeed it would have been too late to order one after Governor Lee's letter got to hand. We should have sent these letters sooner but waited in hope of M^r Ross's return from up the Country.

GOV. NELSON TO MAJOR BENJAMIN DAY.[31b]

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York. Sep^r 30. 1781—

Sir,

You will be pleased immediately to establish a Chain of Express from the Brick House to Camp. Two are to be stationed at the Brick House, two at Byrd's Tavern, two at W^msburg, & two at Camp. A Number of Horses are this Day expected in W^msburg, of which you will take eight for these Purposes. I do not require this of you as a Part of your Duty, but as a most necessary and important Matter, which your Disposition to serve your Country will engage you voluntarily to perform. If Horses do not arrive to Day for public Use, the Necessity of the Service will not admit of Delay, & you are therefore hereby authorized & empowered to impress eight Horses.

GOV. NELSON TO DAVID JAMESON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York October 1. 1781

Sir

I received your letter enclosing extracts relative to the French Agents. The consequences of such Proceedings I have long foreseen, and have laboured to guard against, by supplying the combined Armies with public provisions, forage &c. I have met with much difficulty and vexation in the management of this matter, arising partly from the machination of their Agents, partly from the unwillingness of the People to assist Government from which former treatment gives them perhaps too little reason to expect Justice, and partly from that desire of handling Gold which has too often been found to prevail over every other consideration.

I have been daily in expectation of M^r. Ross's assistance, which

[31b]Major Benjamin Day was at this time deputy quarter-master general of the Virginia forces. He was from Prince William County. The "Brick House" mentioned in the letter was in New Kent County, just across the Pamunkey River from West Point. Byrd's (or Bird's) Tavern was on the road between the Brick House and Williamsburg.

unless I speedily receive, I am afraid we shall lose the chance that offers of placing our finances in a respectable situation.

Our Progress here has been more considerable for the time than could have [been] expected, and attended ..... opposition and loss. Yesterday morning it was discovered that the Enemy had evacuated their out posts at Moores Mill, Pigeon Quarter, and every other place beyond the creek, except at Nelsons farm. Our troops are today working on the grounds they relinquished.

The French took possession of Pigeon Hill. There have been two men Killed, and six wounded.

A Sheriffs commission for Westwood Armistead Esquire of Elizabeth City is waiting which you will be pleased to enclose to me.

DAVID JAMESON TO GOV. NELSON

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Council Chamber Oct. 3. 1781

Sir

I was honoured with your favour of the 1st. & heartily congratulate you on the successes so far. I hope a short time will place you in the Town. Mr. Ross is I expect with you by this time. I hope some mode maybe fallen on of obtaining supplies, to the satisfaction of all parties

I inclose the Commission for Mr. Armistead. Fourteen delegates & two of the Senate appeared on Monday—they adjourned to Tuesday, when several more delegates appeared. This day they have adjourned to the first Monday in November. I expect to see you Friday or Saturday and if the other members will consent to it will join you as an Executive.

GOV. NELSON TO COMMISSIONERS OF PROVISIONS OF ACCOMACK & NORTHAMPTON—

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York, Octr. 3. 1781—

Sir

The Fleet & Army of our Allies requiring large Supplies of fresh Provisions, it will be most convenient for your County to furnish its Quota to the Navy. You will therefore dispose of the Beef which the Public claims of your County to the French Fleet for Cash, your Situation rendering it difficult to settle for it in any other manner.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. THOMAS NEWTON, jr.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York, Oct^r. 3. 1781

Sir

The Provision Commissioners for Princess Anne & Norfolk Counties, will have it in their Power to furnish you with a considerable Number of Cattle, which, as it will be very inconvenient to apply them to the Use of the Army, you will dispose of to the French Fleet for Cash. This will at the same time benefit the Fleet & Public: And the Commissioners of the said Counties are hereby required to collect & furnish to you what the Law requires from their Counties. The Commissioners of Nansemond are also required to deliver to you or your Assistants the Beeves of that Part of their County lying between Suffolk & Portsmouth. If two light Whale Boats can be got, you will be pleased to send them up immediately to Burwell's Ferry.[31c]

The Count deGrass is much in want of Provisions for his table, by which I suppose he may mean small meats & Vegetables—It much concerns us that he be well supplied, & I must beg that you will exert yourself for this purpose. If you cannot procure what is wanting by purchase, you are hereby authorized & impowered to procure it by impress, granting Certificates for what you get in this way. You will also take the Vessels necessary for your purpose & their Crews, & every other means of transporting which you shall find requisite: And all officers of the Militia, on whom you shall call for assistance, are hereby directed to aid you in the execution of this office.

GOV. NELSON TO JACOB WRAY.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

[Camp before York, Oct. 3d 1781.]

Sir

To enable you more effectually to provide Houses & necessaries for the Sick of the French Fleet, you are hereby empowered to take convenient Houses, always taking Care not to distress Inhabitants; & you will call on the Commissioners of Provisions for Elizabeth [City] County, to assist you; who are hereby required to deliver to you what Provisions they have collected or are by Law directed to collect, which will answer your Purposes. You will instead of taking Receipts, account for them with the Public in Cash. If you find an Assistant necessary, you will appoint such a one as you know to be competent to the office.

[31c]The present Kingsmill landing on James River, the north landing of the ferry then kept up across the river to Hog Island.

GOV. NELSON TO COUNT DE GRASSE.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York, Oct^{r}. 3rd 1781

Sir,

M^{r}. Wray, the Gentleman to whom I have applied to provide Houses & Necessaries for your sick, will have the Honor of delivering you this. His inclination leads him to render every Service in his Power to the generous Friends of his Country; & if your Excellency will have him furnished with money, he will be able, I hope, to procure for them every thing requisite.

GOV. NELSON TO M. DE TARLE, "INTENDANT OF THE FRENCH ARMY."

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York Oct^{r}. 4. 1781

Sir

I received your Favour of the 2^{d}. yesterday. With Respect to the Rations of corn I think that I can venture to assure you there will be no other Difficulty in furnishing them than what will arise from the Want of the Means of Transportation, which also will be removed as soon as the Artillery & Military Stores are brought to Camp. Vessels were yesterday sent off to the Eastern Shore, a Country abounding in Corn & Oats, where I had previously directed Forage to be collected. These Vessels will soon return and others are out on the same Business, which may be every day expected especially one sent up James River about twenty Miles above Williamsburg by M^{r}. Livingston for fifteen hundred Bushels of Corn. Fodder it will not be in my Power to supply you with, for which Reason, I would take the Liberty of advising that proper Persons be sent up the Country, where only it is to be had in considerable Quantities, with Money to purchase. Some for immediate Use may be purchased in the neighbourhood of Williamsburg. Had we Possession of York River, abundant Supplies of all kinds of Forage might be drawn from the Country adjacent to it.

ROBERT ANDREWS TO COL. SIR JOHN PEYTON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York, Oct^{r}. 5. 1781

Sir

There is an immediate Necessity for two swift Pettiaugers for the Purpose of opening a short Communication between the Camps. The

Governor begs that you will have them procured & sent to Smith's Landing on back Creek.

[Added]

Oct^{r}. 6. The Governor also requests [you to] engage five or six good River Pilots to go on Board the French Ships. M^{r}. Habday is desired to be one, if he can be had—they are immediately wanted on Board.

GOV. NELSON TO COUNT DE GRASSE.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York, Oct^{r}. 5, 1781

Sir

M^{r}. Maury, who is charged with this Letter to you, waits on your Excellency to be informed of the Circumstances of the Detention of the Flag Vessels carrying Tobacco to Charlestown. He was appointed the Agent to negotiate the Sale of this Tobacco & to discharge the Officers Debts; but is now instructed, as political Reasons may still make it improper for him to proceed, to return with the vessels into Port.

He is also empowered to purchase for the State any Vessels captured by his most Christian Majesty's Fleet under your Command, which your Excellency may think proper to have disposed of in this Manner. And I beg that you will aid him with your Countenance in the transacting of this Business.

GOV. NELSON TO DELEGATES IN CONGRESS FROM VA.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York, Oct^{r}. 5. 1781.

Gentlemen,

Since I last wrote, I have received your Favours of Sep^{r}. 11th & 18th.—A variety of causes conspired to prevent a regular Acknowledgment of them, but as we are now stationary, & have reduced Matters into some order, I shall venture to promise you, that you shall weekly at least receive the Occurences of this Quarter, which I know must be Objects of anxious curiosity, & I hope will be of very agreeable Importance.

This Evening will complete a Week, since we moved down from Williamsburg. The Enemy very quietly permitted us to invest them, & on the second Night, fearful I suppose of a Storm, evacuated all their Outworks, except one on the Hill above the Creek on the Williamsburg road, which they still hold. We immediately took Possession of the Works they left, which have been converted into covering Redoubts for the intended Approaches. These Redoubts are about half a mile from the Town—The Enemy endeavoured to retard these Operations by playing on our men who were at Work from their Batteries, but

with very little Effect, having killed in all only six men. We have not returned one Shot.

The Day before yesterday, on the Gloucester side, the Duke de Lauzun attacked with his Cavalry & a Corps of Militia Grenadiers, Tarleton at the Head of six hundred Men, consisting of the Horse of his Legion, & a Body of Infantry. Tarleton was dismounted, & wounded, a major who commanded the Infantry killed, near fifty Men killed & wounded, & the whole Party defeated. The Loss on our Side was about 12 killed & wounded. The Duke, his Officers, & the whole of the Men under his Command behaved with so much Gallantry on this Occasion that the Commander in chief thought proper to give them his Thanks in the Orders of Yesterday.

I am sorry to find that the Agent has not established some Means of supplying you with Money, a Matter in which not only your comfortable Subsistence but also the Credit & Interest of the State are concerned. I have been for some time in daily Expectation of seeing him in Camp, & the Moment he arrives I will urge him to a proper Attention to this Business.

I must beg that you will endeavour to secure for this State its Proportion of the Clothing lately imported for the Continental Army. The Situation we have been in for nearly a Year, has so much put it out of our Power to provide Clothes for our Line, that the few Troops we have now in the Field are not fit to be seen.

ROBERT ANDREWS TO MR. LIVINGSTON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

[Camp before York October 5th 1781.]

Sir

Mr. Ross, Agent of the State, arrived in Camp to Day. He is now conferring with the Agents of the French Army, & may perhaps come to some agreement with them, which will be more favourable to Government than the Mode of purchasing from Individual.—The Governor requests that you will settle the Accounts as the Intendant desired, & as you know better than he does the Prices which have been given for the different Articles, he leaves it to you to fix them. He will however be obligd to you, if you will acquaint him by the first Opportunity with the Rates you settle at.

ROBERT ANDREWS TO Mr. JOHN PIERCE.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York, Oct^{r}. 6. 1781

Sir

Some necessary Regulations require your Attendance immediately in Camp. The Governor therefore requests that you will without Delay come done.

GOV. NELSON TO GEN CHOISI.[32]

(Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

Camp before York. Oct^{r}. 6. 1781

Sir

This Morning I received your's of Yesterday's Date. I wish it was in my Power to furnish you immediately with the Waggons you require, but all we have are employed in bringing on the heavy Artillery & Military Stores. Nor have we any Geer but what is in Use. Horses shall be instantly sent on, & though not at present so many as you want, yet in a short Time you will receive a sufficient Number, & I have been assured by the Qu^{r}. M^{r}. Gen^{l}. that so soon as the Harness coming down the Bay arrives you will be furnished.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. RICHARD MORRIS.

(Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

Camp before York, Oct^{r}. 6. 1781

Sir

To render the Settlement for the Supplies furnished by the State to the French Army more easy, it is necessary that some Person be appointed by the State, through whose Hands every kind of Supply from Government to the French Army may pass. You, Sir, will be pleased to undertake this Office, & furnish to the Agents of the French Army any Articles of public Provisions or Forage which they shall require of you. And to enable you to execute this Office you are hereby empowered to take from the public Stores whatever you shall find necessary to answer this Purpose for which you will apply to M^{r}. Pierce Comm^{y} Gen^{l}. or his Agents. If the Service requires it, you are also empowered to impress Boats with their Crews or any other means of Transportation, & to take Horses for the storing of Provisions or Forage.

GOV. NELSON TO JOHN PENN, OF NORTH CAROLINA.[33]

(Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

Camp before York, Oct^{r}. 6. 1781

Sir

I received by the Rev^{d}. M^{r}. Boyd your Favour of the 14th. of Sep^{r}. I had before heard of the Capture of Governor Burke which I sin-

[32]Claude Gabriel de Chosi, brigadier-general, commanding the French troops in Gloucester County. He had won a victory over Tarleton on the 3rd of October.

[33]A very distinguished citizen of North Carolna; signer of the Declaration of Independence; a native of Caroline County, Va.; a relative of John Taylor of Caroline and Edmund Pendleton.

cerely lament, not only as a Misfortune to himself, but to the State over which he presided.—I am sorry it is not at this Time in our Power to give you the Assistance you require; but every Stand of Arms which we have fit to put into the Hands of a Soldier, is now in Use & many of our Men are not so well armed as we could wish. On the Success of our present Enterprize depends greatly the Issue of the Southern War; & although our Attention to it may for a Time deprive you of Relief, yet when you do receive it will be the more effectual. The Tories seem on this Occasion to have been rather short sighted. A little British Sunshine has called out these Serpents from their Holes before their Winter was over; & I flatter myself it will only enable us more thoroughly to blast them.

[P. S.]

You will be pleased to have Credit given to the State of Virginia for five thousand six hundred & fifty Dollars, advanced to M^r^. Boydon, the first Instant.

GOV. NELSON TO DAVID JAMESON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York; Oct^r^. 8. 1781.

Sir

For some Days after my last to you, our Troops were employed in making such things as are previously necessary to the opening of Trenches. On the Evening of the 6^th^. we broke Ground, at the Distance of 600 yards from the Enemy's works generally, though in some Places rather nearer. The night was favourable, & the Men had so far covered themselves, before the Enemy discovered what they were about, that although a heavy firing began about nine o'Clock, & continued with little Intermission till the Morning, scarcely any Loss was sustained. The Fire was chiefly directed to the left where the French Troops were at Work. Some Batteries I expect will be opened to Morrow.

In Gloucester the Duke De Lauzun,[34] with the Horse of his Legion & some Militia Grenadiers, repulsed Tarleton at the Head of 600 men Tarleton was dismounted & wounded, the commanding officer of his Infantry killed, & at least 30 of his Men killed & wounded. The Duke's Loss in killed & wounded was about twelve.

If M^r^. Pierce has not set off for Camp before this reaches you, urge him to hasten down, as there is much Confusion in his Department here.

With the enclosed you will take such Steps as you see to be necessary.

[34]Armand Louis de Gontaut, Duc de Lauzun, in command of a body of American cavalry, Lauzun's Legion, assisted Choisi in the defeat of Tarleton on the 3rd of October.

GOV. NELSON TO COUNT DE GRASSE.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York, Oct^{r}. 9. 1781

Sir

I am to thank you for your very polite Letter of the 6th. I hope the Directions I have given for the Accommodation & Relief of your sick will be attended with the best Effects. Should any thing be still wanting which it is in the Power of this State to furnish, it will give me the greatest Pleasure to have it supplied. I shall write to M^{r}. S^{t}. John & requesting him to communicate to me every Want of those committed to his Charge, that the most expedious & effectual Measures may be taken to relieve them.

GOV. NELSON TO M. DE. ST. JOHN.[35]

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York, Oct^{r}. 9. 1781

Sir

I was yesterday favoured with a Letter from his Excellency Count De Grasse respecting his sick, & informing me that you would confer with me about the most proper Methods of providing for them. I shall be happy to see you in Camp, or to be informed by you of anything wherein I can be serviceable to them. I have already appointed M^{r}. Jacob Wray to attend to this Business, who is a Man whom you may most perfectly confide in.

GEORGE WEBB[36] TO CAP^{t}. HENRY YOUNG

(*From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 41.*)

Council Chamber
October 9, 1781—

Sir,

Under a former order of the Executive M^{r}. Thomas Smith has been furnished with Fuel for one Fire which you will be pleased to continue to supply him with, untill the further Orders of this Board.—

George Webb.

---

[35]M. de St. John was in charge of the hospital established at Hampton for the French sick and wounded.

[36]George Webb had been a member of the Council since May 24, 1780. Earlier he had been treasurer of the State, resigning in December, 1779. In the absence of both the governor and the lieutenant-governor he was now taking a conspicuous part in the conduct of the government.

JACQUELIN AMBLER AND SAMUEL MCDOWELL[37] TO MAJOR RICHARD CLAIBORNE.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 41.)

Council Chamber October 10th 1781.

By the inclosed Letter you will perceive how much Governor Lee interests himself with respect to the Releasement of certain waggons which have been impressed in your Deparement. As his Excellency the Governor is at Camp & a personal application to him will be attended with much trouble and Expence the Members present think it best to refer the Affair immediately to you; not doubting but you will grant every indulgence that the Circumstances of the Army will admit of, taking with you the necessity there is for preserving inviolate the mutual harmony & good understanding between the States.

GOV. NELSON TO MESSRS. WADESWORTH & CARTER.

(Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

Camp near York Oct^{r}. 11th. 1781.

Gentlemen:

M^{r}. Richard Morris the State Agent employed for purchasing necessaries for the french Army has just informed me that he has three hundred Beeves on hand ready to be delivered to you—As it has been judged expedient that the supplies for that Army should be procured by my orders it is to be perceived that whatever Articles are procured with that view should be immediately received by the proper persons appointed for that purpose—You will therefore please to apply to M^{r}. Morris for the Beeves agreeably to the information you will receive from him, as soon as possible.

GEORGE WEBB TO GOV. NELSON.

(Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

Council Chamber October 11th. 1781

Sir

M^{r}. Lyon[38] who was sentenced to five years Imprisonment by a Court Martial on the Eastern Shore is brought hither in compliance with the order of the Executive.—It appeared necessary when that order was made to remove him from the neighbourhood of the disaffected, but we know not what to do with him. By the inclosures it would seem as if some of his County People wish to have his punishment mitigated—perhaps it might not be amiss to indulge him so far

[37]Samuel McDowell was soon to go as commissoner to the Western country.

as Col°. Cropper recommends for the present provided he gives the responsible security he says he can for his good Behaviour and not approach within forty miles of any British Post, and to be forthcoming on the future order of the Board.—If this should be your Excellency's & M^r^. Jameson's opinion you will be pleased to signify it by the first opportunity—

Inclosed is a letter from Alex. Martin Esq[38] of N Carolina with Extracts from Letters of Gen^l^. Greene and Maj^r^. Balfour[38]—the letter was communicated to Col°. Davies who has given the necessary instructions with respect to the Prisoners and the order to the Superintendent of the Lead Mines—Also a letter from Col°. Slaughter[38] with inclosures of importance which it is not in the power of three Members only to take order in—

We shall be happy to receive your communications, as frequently & as fully as your leisure will permit.

GEORGE WEBB TO GOVERNOR LEE

(From Executive Letter-Book, Augu^st^ 22 to Nov. 29^th^, 1781, p. 42.)

Council Chamber Virg^a^. October 11^th^ 1781

Sir,

We had the Honor of your Excellency's favour of the 27^th^ of September which came to Hand yesterday in the Absence of Governor Nelson; The Business was immediately pressed on the Continental Quarter Master for this State in whose Department the Impressments were made without the knowledge of the Executive.

We take the Liberty to inclose you his Answer on the Subject & hope he has given Satisfaction to the Proprietors of the waggons & Teams.

Geo: Webb.

[On October 12 Nelson wrote to Richard Henry Lee. For Lee's reply see Ballagh's "Letters of Richard Henry Lee," II, 262 *et seq.*]

[38]The Rev. John Lyon, rector of St. George's Parish, Accomac, a Tory. See Eckenrode's "The Revolution in Virginia," p. 254.

Alexander Martin was lieutenant-governor of North Carolina, acting governor since the capture of Gov. Burke by the enemy, about the middle of September.

"Major Balfour" should be Colonel Balfour—one of the best of the English soldiers in America.

Col. Slaughter was Col. George Slaughter, serving in the West.

About both Col. Balfour and Col. Slaughter there are notes in the preceding volume of this series.

GOV. NELSON TO GEN. CHOISI.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York, Oct^{r}. 16, 1781

Sir

Your letter of the 13th. has been received; & I have been informed by the Quarter Master General that he can furnish for the Use of the Corps under your Command the Number of Harness you require. They shall be sent to Digges's on York River, to which Place I understand your Boats from Gloucester come. You will be pleased to inform me whether this Mode of conveying them will suit you, & if it will, at what Time the Boats will attend. At present every Waggon in Camp is most necessarily employed, but some are daily expected from the upper Country with Supplies for the Army, Part of which I will dispatch so soon as they arrive for the Use of your Army.

GOV. NELSON TO COL. GODFREY[39]

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York, Oct^{r}. 16. 1781

Sir

It is necessary that all the Works thrown up by the Enemy in the Counties of Norfolk & Princess Anne should be immediately levelled. You will therefore call out a Proportion of the Militia of your County, & enclosed are orders to the Commanding Officers of the Counties of Princess Anne & Nansemond to furnish you with a like Proportion, to execute this Work. For the greater Dispatch you are also hereby empowered to impress as many Negroes, Tools & other Requisites as will be sufficient for your Purpose. You will signify to the commanding Officers of Princess Anne & Nansemond the Proportion of their Militia, which you will want.

GOV. NELSON TO THE COMMANDING OFFICERS OF PRINCESS ANNE & NANSEMOND.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York, Oct^{r}. 16. 1781

Sir

I have given orders to Col. Godfrey of Norfolk County, to have all the Works thrown up by the Enemy in the Counties of Norfolk & Princess Anne immediately levelled, & to call on you for a certain Proportion of the Militia of your County. As it is necessary that this Business should be instantly executed, you will comply with his requisition as quickly as possible.

[39]Col. Matthew Godfrey, of Norfolk County.

A PROCLAMATION BY GOVERNOR NELSON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Whereas the General Assembly of this State stood adjourned until the first Day of this Month at which Time a sufficient Number of Members did not attend for the Dispatch of public Business, & the Exigencies of the Commonwealth require that an Assembly should be held as soon as may be; & a Doubt may arise whether Adjournment made by a less Number of Members than the Rules of the said Assembly require may be valid; I do, by & with the Advice & Consent of the Council of State, issue this my Proclamation, summoning the General Assembly to meet at the Town of Richmond on the fifth Day of November next. Given under my Hand & the Seal of the Commonwealth this 16th. Day of October 1781, & in the sixth Year of the Commonwealth.[40]

Thos. Nelson jr.

GOV. NELSON TO GEO. WEBB.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York. Octr. 17. 1781—

Sir

Your Letter of the 11th. accompanying several others from different Persons has been received. Mr. Jameson & myself are of Opinion that Mr. Lyon may be permitted to reside in any Part of the upper Country at a greater Distance than twenty Miles above Richmond, on giving responsible Security for his good Behaviour, & to be forth-coming on the future Orders of the Board. We also advise that the Bill drawn by Col. Slaughter on the Treasury in Favour of Capt. Price for four thousand three hundred & seven Pounds ten Shillings be honoured.

* Since my last we took by Storm two of the Enemy's Redoubts. The Loss on both Sides was nearly equal, & did not exceed one hundred. Our Batteries are now playing on their Works at the Distance of about 200 Yards. By Noon I am informed we shall have seventy Pieces of heavy Cannon planted against them, which must soon reduce them to Terms, unless they take a Flight to Gloucester, which may delay their Capture a few Days. Yesterday Morning a little before Day Break they made a Sally & got into one of our Batteries. They spiked 8 Cannon, which were immediately unspiked, & killed & wounded about 16 Men. They were repulsed & suffered nearly the same Loss.

---

[40]This proclamation was prepared by Governor Nelson and sent to Mr. Geo. Webb, member of the Council, with the following note: "Be so good as to have the seal of the Commonwealth affixed to the enclosed Proclamation and have a printed Copy of it sent to the Delegates of every County, and to each Senator."

GEO. WEBB TO COL. THOMAS MARSHALL.[41]

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 43a.)

Council Chamber Octo. 17th 1781.

Sir,

Your favor of the 14th inst. addressed to the Lieut Governor was this Day in the absence of His Ex^{y}. & the Lieut Governor delivered at the Council Chamber.

Yourself & Col^{o} Powell[41a] are the only Gentlemen of those appointed to act as Commissioners in the Western Country who have yet signifyed an Acceptance of the Appointment. This Delay it is feared will oblige the Executive to postpone the business to a longer Day than was expected an evil which is much to be lamented but is unavoidable.

As soon as there is a Board the mode of advance to the Gentlemen Commissioners will be determined on & communicated to you.

GEO. WEBB TO GOVERNOR NELSON.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 43a.)

Council Chamber Octo 18th 1781.

Sir,

The inclosed Letters came by the present Days Post from the Northward. As their Contents may require your Excellency's immediate Attention, we forward them by express.

We are not yet favored with your Excellency's Answer to our Letter of the 11th inst respecting the Reverend M^{r} Lyon who is here waiting your Determination thereon.

JACQUELIN AMBLER TO CAPT. HENRY YOUNG.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 43b.)

Council Chamber Octo 20th 1781

Sir,

His Excellency the Governor has been pleased to direct the Auditors of Public Accounts to issue a warrant in favour of Doctor Matthew Pope[42] for the Sum of twenty thousand pounds which he

[41]Father of Chief Justice Marshall.

[41a]"Powell" is a mistake of the clerk for "McDowell." There was no Col. Powell a member of the commission. Col. Samuel McDowell, of Rockbridge County, was.

[42]Surgeon in charge of the State general military hospital, which existed rather in theory than in fact.

desires may be paid out of the Contingent Money lodged in your hands; be pleased to pay the Sum above mentioned & take in the Auditors warrant.

GOV. NELSON TO GEN. LAWSON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York. October 20. 1781

Sir

You will be pleased to take Command of the Militia ordered to conduct the British Prisoners to their Stations. At Fredericksburg you will meet with the Garrison of Gloucester of which you will take Charge, together with the Command of their Guard. One half of the Prisoners are to be stationed at Winchester, the other at Frederick Town in Maryland. Those allotted for Maryland, you will deliver to a Guard of that State on its Border; The others you will conduct to Winchester & so soon as Col. John Smith, County Lieut. of Frederick, can call out a sufficient Guard of the Militia of that & the adjacent Counties, for which he has my Orders, you will deliver them up to him, & discharge your Troops.

[P. S.]

If you meet with any Difficulty in procuring Provisions on your March, you are hereby authorized to impress it.

GOV. NELSON TO LORD CORNWALLIS.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

[Camp before York] Oct^{r}. 20. 1781

My Lord

I have been informed that a number of the Refugees from this State & also Negroes are attempting to make their Escape by getting on Board the Bonnetta Sloop of War. As they will endeavour to lie concealed from your Lordship's Notice till the Vessel sails, I have thought it necessary to make this Communication to you, that you may take Measures to prevent the State & Individuals from sustaining an Injury of this Nature.

GOV. NELSON TO THE DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York Oct^{r}. 20. 1781.

Gentlemen

It is with infinite Pleasure I congratulate you on the Reduction of York & Gloucester, & the Capture of the whole British Army under

Lord Cornwallis. On the 17th. at the Request of Lord Cornwallis, Hostilities ceased, & yesterday the Garrison of York, amounting to upwards of two thousand nine hundred Effectives, rank & file, marched out & grounded their Arms. Their sick are about seventeen hundred. The Garrison of Gloucester & the Men killed during the Siege are computed at near two thousand, so that the whole Loss sustained by the Enemy on this Occasion must be between 6 & 7000 men. This Blow, I think, must be a decisive one, it being out of the Power of G. B. to replace such a Number of good Troops. His Excellency Genl. Washington's Letter will inform you of the nature of the Capitulation, to which I must refer you, not having yet procured a copy of the Articles.

[Postscript:]

Your Favours of Septr. 4th & 9th have been received. The Interruption in our Correspondence, that is on my Part, has proceeded from Accident partly. Letters being ready for the last Post, but through Hurry not sent to the Office, till too late.

GOV. NELSON TO GOV. LEE, OF MARYLAND.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before[York] Octr. 21. 1781

Sir

When I wrote Yesterday[43] I forgot to observe to you, that the Militia of this State have Orders to conduct the British Prisoners, allotted for Frederick Town, only to the Borders of your State. Your Excellency will therefore be pleased to make the necessary Preparations for their Reception. I am not so well acquainted with the Geography of the upper Country, as to be able to inform you at what Ferry they will cross; but they will be marched by the most direct Route from Winchester to Frederick Town.

GOV. NELSON TO THE COMMISSARY AT FREDERICKSBURG.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York, Octr. 21. 1781

Sir

This Day the British Prisoners were marched off from York. In about seven or eight Days they will pass through Fredericksburg. They will there draw some Days Provisions, which you will therefore have ready to be delivered to them. The Number of men will be little short of six thousand.

[43]This letter has not been found.

GOV. NELSON TO LORD CORNWALLIS.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

[Camp before York] Oct^r. 21, 1781

My Lord

I have received your verbal Message respecting two Citizens of this State the Rev^d. M^r. W^m. Andrews, & the Rev^d. M^r. Harrison, who joined the British Army after its arrival here & who are now delivered up into the Hands of the civil Power. The Laws of this Country have fixed the Mode of proceeding against Persons guilty of such conduct, & we are ignorant of any Power which has a Right to supersede their Force. By these Laws, enacted by their own Representatives, they shall be fairly & impartially tried, & they must abide their Sentence.—I am informed that Lieut. Col. Simcoe has refused to deliver up a certain Christopher Robinson, who now bears a Commission in his Corps, but who deserted from the actual Service of the State. The Articles of Capitulation cannot justify this Detention, & I shall by no means acquiesce in it. It is my wish to treat the Men whom the Fortune of War has put into our Power, with the Civility which [their situation claims] & it would give me Pain to be constrained in any Instance, to act in a different Manner.

Your Lordship in the case under Consideration has, I imagine, the Power of preventing it, & I flatter myself you will at once see the Propriety of exercising this Power.

GOV. NELSON TO GEN. WEEDON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York, Oct^r. 21. 1781

Sir

Your Favour of this Morning I have received. The Refugees you have taken may be sent over here, & also the Negroes, whose Masters live South of York River; & you will be pleased to direct some Person to give Passes to such as belong to the North Side that they may immediately return to their Owners. What we shall finally do with the sick & wounded Prisoners, I have not yet determined. For the present I shall order them to be guarded by the Militia of the County—All the Arms, except the Guard Troops, are to be delivered to the Conductor of Military Stores. What you observe respecting Negroes secreting themselves on Board the Vessels, I have been before informed of & had directed all the Vessels to be searched.

Since writing the above I have thought it proper that the Refugees be paroled except such as are notorious Offenders. You will therefore oblige the least attrocious Offenders to appear before the Governor & Council at Richmond on the 20^th^ of Nov^r—the others you will send here—

GOV. NELSON TO THE COUNTY-LIEUTENANT OF GLOUCESTER.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York, Oct^{r}. 22 1781

Sir

Until some other Disposition shall be made of the British sick & wounded,[44] which shall be done as soon as Circumstances will permit, you will order out a sufficient Guard of the Militia of your County under a discreet Officer, to take charge of them.

GOV. NELSON TO GEN. LAWSON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Camp before York Oct^{r}. 22. 81

Sir

If you shall find the Militia under your Command inadequate to the Duty they are upon, you are hereby authorized to call on the Commanding officer of the Counties through which your Route lies or contiguous to your Station for such a Proportion of their Militia as you shall think sufficient; & they are required to comply with your Requisition.

I have not yet been able to procure a Copy of the Articles of Capitulation but as soon as I obtain them I shall transmit to you a Copy of them.

JACQUELIN AMBLER TO CAPTAIN HENRY YOUNG.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 43b.)*

Council Chamber Octo 26th 1781

Sir,

This instant the Governors Letter of the 17th inclosing a proclamation for calling the Assembly was delivered at the Council Chamber. The short Space of Time now remaining before the Day fixt on for the meeting renders it absolutely necessary to circulate the proclamation as speedily as possible. I have written pressingly to the printer to strike off three hundred Copies immediately and I must entreat you to have a sufficient number of Expresses ready in the morning in order to transmit them to the Counties.

[44]These numbered about 2,000. See "Journals of the Continental Congress," XXI, 1083.

JACQUELIN AMBLER TO THOMAS NICOLSON, THE PRINTER.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 44.)

Council Chamber October 26th 1781.

Sir,

By some fatility [fatality] or other the inclosed Proclamation 'tho directed hither under Cover of a Letter from his Exce^{y} the Governor, as long ago as the 17th instant, never reached the Council Chamber till this moment. The Importance of its object & the short Space of Time which now remains for circulating it will with you, I am sure be Motives of sufficient weight for using all possible expedition in striking off three hundred Copies immediately.

Captain Young will prepare expresses to set out in the morning in Order to transmit them to the several Counties.

GEO. WEBB TO COMMANDING OFFICER OF MILITIA OF THE COUNTY OF HENRICO.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 45.)

Council Chamber Nov. 1st. 1781.

Sir,

M^{r} Rose this day represented that he has forty five prisoners under his Charge, which were delivered him by Capt^{n} Faulkner by Direction of Major Anderson. That the prison cannot contain one half of them & that he is therefore under the necessity of keeping them in the open yard, where they are exposed to the Inclemency of the weather, & that many of them must inevitably perish unless they can be put under Shelter but that he cannot effect this nor indeed keep them with any Degree of Security unless he can be furnished with a Guard.

There being no State Troops here & his Excellency absent it becomes my Duty to request you to furnish a Guard of your Militia until more effectual Means can be fallen on for the Safekeeping of such prisoners. M^{r}. Rose thinks a Commissioned Officer with 16 men will be sufficient.

GEO. WEBB TO DAVID JAMESON.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 46.)

Council Chamber Nov^{r}. 2^{d} 1781

Sir,

M^{r} Ambler & myself are the only members of Council who have attended for ten days past. We have no hope of the Governor being

able to attend for Some weeks if he should recover of his present very dangerous Illness. Col° Fleming has sent his Letter of resignation. Gen[l] Lewis[45] is dead. M[r] Hardy is gone to Carolina & Col° McDowell left us with an intention to go to Kentucky and not to return again to the Board.

The Assembly are to meet on Monday next when many matters of great importance should be laid before them. Under these Circumstances we wish for and rely on your Aid & beg to be informed when we may hope to see you.

GOV. NELSON TO DAVID ROSS.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Offley[46] Nov[r]. 3. 1781

Sir

Your Letter of the 31[st]. of October was delivered to me last Night. It was my Intention that the State Officers concerned in the Siege not on Continental Establishment, should be equally benefited by the Capture of York with the other officers of the Army, & I am willing that the Advantages they derive from it may be rendered as agreeable as possible by an immediate Delivery of the Goods.—As the Virginia Continental Troops marched off before a Distribution could have taken Place amongst the Continental Officers, I must beg that you will enquire in what Manner the Officers are to be furnished with their Dividend. Their being immediately detached ought not to prove detrimental to them.

I am also desirous that the Militia, who were in Service during the Siege, & who contributed their Share towards the Reduction of York should receive some particular Compensation for the Fatigues & Dangers they have undergone: And for this Reason after the Supplies for the combined Armies are taken I wish you to make your Purchases as extensive as you can. Should all the Goods, which will remain be taken by Government, & a Preference in the Sale of them given to such as had been instrumental in the Capture of y[e] British Army, such an Advance being laid on as would merely defray Expenses, it would be if not an Act of Justice a grateful public Acknowledgment of the Services of these Men, & an Encouragement to a like Conduct on any future similar Occasion. The rapid Sale which would undoubtedly take Place would speedily enable Government to make Payment for these Goods.—Being very much indisposed, I must defer giving an Answer to your Request in Favour of Mess[rs]. Hastie, Snodgrass &c

[45]Gen. Andrew Lewis died Sept. 26, 1781.

[46]Near the North Anna River in Hanover County, where Governor Nelson and his family were then staying. For a very interesting account of "Offley," see "Travels in North America in the Years 1780, 81, 82," by the Marquis de Chastellux, English (1827) edition, pp. 217 *et seq.*

ROBERT ANDREWS TO MAJOR JOHN NELSON

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Offley Nov^r. 4. 1781

Sir

The Governor yesterday received your Letter representing the Situation of your Corps. He thinks it will be advisable to have such of your Men as have not had the Small Pox inoculated, & supposes the Glebe as proper as any other Place for this Purpose, but according to the Laws of the Country, Permission from the Neighbourhood must be obtained. Should there be in your Corps such a Number of Men, who have already had the small Pox after leaving a Sufficiency to take care of the sick, as will form a Command which may be of Service at Winchester the Governor wishes them immediately to proceed. You will have a Return made of the Clothing &c wanted.

ROBERT ANDREWS TO JOHN SCOTT.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond Nov^r. 5 1781

Sir

The Service no longer requiring those extraordinary Exertions which were found necessary some time ago, you will be pleased to prepare for the public Use what Wheat you have engaged, unless the People of whom you engaged it prefer taking it back, in which case you will deliver it up to them, & you will cease contracting for any more on the public Account.

By Order of his Excellency the Governor

Robert Andrews, Sec^y.

It will be proper to store the Flour
at some convenient Warehouse near the
River.
John Scott Esq^r. Albermarle. 5 to 7000 Brlls.

ROBERT ANDREWS TO GEN. LAWSON, COL. R. H. LEE, COL. BARBOUR &C &C &C.[47]

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond Nov^r. 6. 1781

Sir

There being no longer a Necessity for making use of extraordinary Means for the Subsistence of the Army, the Governor has

[47]It is a great pity that the full list of those to whom this letter was written has not been preserved. It constituted a notable honor roll.

directed me to express to you his Acknowledgments for the Assistance you have given to the Public at a Time when it was much wanted, & also to inform you that the common Methods of procuring Supplies are now sufficient to answer all Purposes. He requests the Favour of you to make him acquainted with the different Articles collected under your Direction, which are not yet delivered.

By Order &c

ROBERT ANDREWS TO GEN. WEEDON.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond Nov^{r}. 6. 1781.

Sir

It being thought proper that y^{e} British sick, left in Gloucester, should be immediately removed as high up as Fredericksburg, the Governor requests the Favour of you to have suitable Houses provided in that Place for their Reception.

GEO WEBB TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Council Chamber Nov^{r}. 6th. 1781

Sir

Representation has been made by some Gentlemen of the assembly that a considerable number of the British prisoners lately captured at York are roving at large about the County of Hanover to the great prejudice and annoyance of the Citizens and that twenty or more of them (invalids) are left in an open barn within two miles of the Hospital at Hanover Town without a guard or necessary provisions made for them.

The Members present earnestly request Col^{o}. Davies to take such measures as he shall judge best for remedying these evils and for the future safe keeping the prisoners of war untill they shall be delivered at Winchester.

GEO. WEBB TO MAJOR RICHARD CLAIBORNE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 47.*)

Council Chamber Nov^{r} 9th 1781.

Sir,

Your letter of the 7th received yesterday afternoon was this day delivered in at the Council Table. His Excellency the Governor being still prevented by his indisposition from resuming his Seat here; & the Resignation & Removal of most of the members of the Exe-

cutive depriving us of a legal board, We cannot give you so definitive an Answer as the importance of Col° Carringtons[48] Requisitions demand. The members present think it their Duty however to observe that the treasury of Virginia is for the fourth Time exhausted by the repeated Advances which have been made on Continental Account.

Thirty five Millions of Pounds have been emitted from thence in the Course of the last twelve Months & we are convinced we speak far within Compass when we say that 19/20^{ths} of that enormous Sum have been applied to Continental Purposes. If to this be added the innumerable Specific Supplies which have been furnished to the Continental Army and the Militia in our own & the States to the Southward of us—perhaps the State of Virginia will be found to have been liberal in her Advances beyond her Abilities, and nothing Short of her proportion compared with the others in the union. If you were as fully possessed of the great Advances made both in Cash & Specifics in the other Continental Department as you are of the Cash Advances in your own, you would immediately be convinced of the impropriety of Stating the Account in the mode now before us. You must be sensible that Millions have been furnished to other departments & that Millions more are not yet passed to the Credit of the State. The impossibility of establishing a regular mode of delivering and accounting for Supplies, while our Country was harrassed and overun so frequently by the enemy must be obvious.

With respect to present Aid until our legislature can devise means for replenishing our treasury, it is impossible for the Executive to make further Advances of Cash, and tho dire necessity has obliged us, however reluctantly, to make use of the odious oppressive means of impress for obtaining Supplies, we conceive nothing but the same necessity can justify the Continuance of a Mode so injurious to our fellow Citizens. As you were pressing for an answer to return Col° Carrington we thought it necessary to say thus much on the Subject, but for a definitive one Answer[49] your Letter with its Inclosures must lie till his Excellency the Governor's Arrival, on [or] the meeting of a legal Board.

[On the 9th of Nov. Mr. Andrews wrote to the Va. delegates in Congress, telling them of Gov. Nelson's illness. See their letter of Nov. 20, printed in "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," II, 614.]

[48]Col. Edward Carrington, deputy quarter-master general for the Southern Department, was clamoring for means of removing captured stores from Yorktown, especially for cash.

[49]So in the original, but the word "one" is evidently superfluous.

ROBERT ANDREWS TO Mr. JOHN PIERCE.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Richmond, Novr. 13. 1781

Sir

Yesterday I received a Letter from Mr. Livingston, who acted as Agent for the Marquis St. Simon's Army until Count Rochambeau arrived, wherein he informs me that from the Blunders of Garrett Col. Blane,[49a] Commy. Genl. of Purchases for the Continent, claims Payment for the Provisions furnished by Garrett to the French Army, alledging that all Provisions as soon as received by Garrett were Continental Property. It is probable that Garrett has kept his Books in such a Manner as to make it a Matter of Doubt whether in any Instance he acted as your Agent; but if you can satisfy Col. Blane that he did, that you instructed him to receive for you, & to keep a distinct Account of what he furnished to the French Army, which you can by your Letter of Sepr. 8th. a Copy of which I herewith send you, Col Blane will certainly relinquish his Claim for Payment, for to take an advantage of the Mistakes of an inferior Agent, from whatever Motives they might have proceeded, is not the Part of a Man capable of conducting the Business of a Continent. Col. Blane must be sensible that it was enough for this State to advance to the Continent all the Supplies necessary for the American Army, & that it could not be expected that it would also lend to the Continent Provisions which the Continent was to sell to the French Army for ready Money. If this Government eager to supply every Want of the combined Armies, should have neglected Regularity in the Conveyance of its Supplies; if Anxious that the various Necessaries should be furnished, it should not have been sufficiently attentive to the Hands into which they were delivered; This Conduct ought not to be converted to its Prejudice, but it should rather be regarded as meriting all the Indulgence & assistance which could with Propriety be granted. Col. Pickering[49a] was of this Opinion when he delivered to the State Agent, Mr. Morris, the Receipts he had taken from the French Agents for Forage, & charged the State with so much Forage: Col. Stewart,[49a] Commy. Genl. of Issues, thought in the same Manner, when he advanced to the State Agent Provisions for the Use of the French Army: And Col. Blane, when he perfectly understands this Affair, will likewise acknowledge that the State alone is entitled to Payment for those Provisions which the State furnished to the French Army.—The Gentlemen of the Council, to whom I communicated Mr. Livingston's Letter advise that you consult with Mr. Ross on this Business

[49a] "Blane" should be Blaine—Col. Ephraim Blaine, Continental commissary-general of purchases. Col. Timothy Pickering was Continental quartermaster-general. Col. Charles Stewart was Continental commissary general of issues.

DAVID JAMESON TO DAVID ROSS.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 49.)

Council Chamber Nov^{r} 13th 1781.

Sir,

This will be handed you by Col^{o} Joseph Martin Agent for Virginia to the Cherokee nation. Some of the Cherokee Chiefs are now here with him and wish to go to York.

Col^{o} Martin has a letter to you from Gen^{l} Washington desiring you to furnish those Chiefs with a present of Clothing.

Col^{o} Martin has not Specie to pay the expences of himself & the Indians and as paper money will not answer the End we wish you to furnish the Col^{o} if it is in your power with some hard Money for the above purpose on Acc^{t} of the Public.

You will be pleased to take such Steps as you shall think necessary to impress these Indians with a proper Idea of the Strength of American over the British Interest & to convince them that we have the Aid of the French. Perhaps there [their] being introduced to Count Rochambeau will have a good Effect.

Col^{o} Martin wishes to have some few Articles sent to the old Cherokee Chief which we think it will be proper to send.

DAVID JAMESON TO BENJAMIN HARRISON.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 50.)

Nov^{r}. 24th. 1781

Sir,

I mentioned to you yesterday several Persons who have Demands on the State payable in Specie. M^{r}. John Gibson of Pittsburg is one of those persons, he has been here some weeks—waiting in hope of payment. We offered him paper Money but he would not receive it, being as he said of no use to him.

He has desired I will inclose you Gen^{l} Clarkes letter to the Governor on the Occasion, which I now do.

DAVID JAMESON TO BENJAMIN HARRISON.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 51.)

Council Chamber Nov^{r} 26th 1781

Sir,

Expecting hourly the return of his Excellency The Governor, I concluded the business necessary to be laid before the legislature [which] would have been communicated by him at the commence-

ment of the Session. Upon His Excellency's resignation it becomes my Duty; & believing there were some matters which required prompt Discussion, I did myself the Honor on the 23[d] to transmit to you the original Letters and papers which related to them. There are others, however, which merit the Attention of the legislature, & which I think it incumbent on me to communicate.

The first Subject I wish to solicit the attention of the legislature to is that of our Western Country: Since the proposed Cession of the Illinois, the Executive have doubted of the propriety of Admitting & discharging Claims for Services done therein; indeed it has been difficult in many instances to discriminate the Services rendered on that, from those on this Side the River Ohio; in many they were confessedly blended. To discharge all Claims from that Country, without some Assurance from Congress of being reimbursed, is ruinous to our finances;—to reject them absolutely sinks the Credit of our State in that quarter, & alienates the Affections of the Inhabitants.

The Advances which have been made both for the Illinois & Kentucky Country, have been very great, and there is some reason to believe they have been increased by Impositions. These however it has hitherto been difficult to fix. As the most likely Means of detecting them, & in order to carry into Execution a Resolve of the last Session, the Executive nominated five Gentlemen of Integrity & Ability, who, being fully empowered, should receive, examine & settle all Claims in the Western Country; & make minute Enquiry into the former, as well as the present Conduct, of all public Officers employed there; Those Gentlemen were written to in the most pressing Terms on the Occasion; one only has yet signifyed his Acceptance of the Appointment; Several have refused by Letter, & others have been nominated in their Stead, from whom no answer is received. To call the public Officers here, where neither information nor evidence can be had, would be as ineffectual as expensive; in the mean time Claims are daily coming in, and the Executive much at a loss how to act. If it is intended that the same protection shall be continued to the Western Country as heretofore, Means should be furnished for supporting the military Posts & forces there; by which alone effectual protection can be afforded. The great distance and peculiar Circumstances of that Country will necessarily occasion very great expence in defending it. On the other hand if the new settlers are left to provide for their own Security, there is too much Reason to apprehend that the enemy will with the Assistance of the Indians, distress them greatly, perhaps drive them in, throw our whole Western frontier into Confusion, & deprive us of the principal sources of Succours in Case of another formidable Invasion on the Seaboard.

The Executive deeply regretted the necessity there was found by the legislature for giving them those extraordinary powers by an Act of the last Session; Nothing less than the like necessity could have forced them into the exercise of those powers. A powerful &

cruel Enemy, carrying Devastation through our Country, was to be opposed & checked if possible and at all hazard;—This could not be effected without a formidable Army and the numerous expensive Appendages attending it:—These were to be obtained by no other means in the Reach of the Executive except those of Impressment.—The powers of Impressment were as prudently confided, & as effectually guarded as the Situation of Affairs could possibly admit of—The Confusion of the Times, however, opened a Door to Licentiousness, and it is to be lamented, that our fellow Citizens suffered Oppression in some instances by those exceeding their powers who were legally authorized to impress, & in many by those who were not, notwithstanding every precaution to prevent it. It will be happy for our Country if similar evils are prevented in future, by seizing the present opportunity of Respite, & providing such Means as may render the further exercise of powers, at best extremely odious, unnecessary. We have no reasonable Ground of Assurance that another formidable Invasion may not take place; Thus much at least is certain that near 3,000 of the British prisoners lately captured at York are left with us to be guarded & maintained;—That Daily Applications are made for provisions for the several Continental Posts established in different parts of the State, & above all, that the Principal Supplies for the Support of the Southern Army is looked for & depended on from hence. It rests with the wisdom of the Legislature to determine how these Important Objects are to be provided for.

The liquidating and settling the Accounts between this State & the Continent is another Subject exceedingly interesting & well worthy the Attention of the Legislature; Every Day's Delay of this important Business;—every Change of Persons in the several Departments & offices of Government renders the work more difficult & inexplicable: The Executive have repeatedly experienced the mortification of being pressed to make up Deficiencies in our quota of Supplies, when probably on a fair Adjustment, we may be found to have exceeded them.

Mr. John Boush was appointed an Auditor, during the Recess of Assembly, in the room of Mr Archer who resigned.

Mr. Walkers declining his appointment, the Death of General Lewis, & the resignations of Mr Fleming & Mr McDowell have left the Council board far short of its constitutional Number.

DAVID JAMESON TO BENJAMIN HARRISON.

(From Executive Letter-Book, August 22nd to Nov. 29th, 1781, p. 55.)

Council Chamber Nov 29th 1781

Sir,

I have the Honour to inclose two Letters just received by Post, one of which from Mr Morris, the other from Mr Livingston. I imagine you will think it necessary to lay them both before the Assembly.

THE LETTERS

OF

BENJAMIN HARRISON

LIBRARY

The Letters of Benjamin Harrison[1]

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.[2]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 1.*)

Virginia Council Chamber

December 1st 1781

Gentlemen,

Inclosed you have two Resolutions of the General Assembly of this State respecting the feeding of the British Prisoners now with us. The Resolutions indeed only prohibit the Impress of Provisions, but I would recommend it to you to press Congress immediately, to send a Commissary forward, or the Troops will suffer, or perhaps starve, the State having no means of procuring provisions.

P. S. The inclosed Extract of a Letter relative to the difficulty of procuring provisions coming to hand after writing the above, I thought it my Duty to inclose the same to you.

---

[1]Benjamin Harrison (1726-1791), son of Benjamin Harrison of Berkeley, was a student at the College of William and Mary. He represented Charles City County in the House of Burgesses, 1749-1775. He served on the committee in December 1764 which drew up the address to the king, and the remonstrances to Parliament against the proposed stamp act. He sat in the first Continental Congress, 1774, and was a member till 1777. He was at the head of the Board of War from June 1776 until his retirement from Congress. He was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. From May 1778 to November 1781 he was speaker of the House of Delegates of Virginia. He was governor of Virginia from Dec. 1, 1781, through November 29, 1784. Ordinarily he would have served through November 30, but on November 17, 1784, the General Assembly of Virginia chose his successor (Patrick Henry), he being ineligible for reelection, "to serve for one year from the 30th day of the present month." His term was to begin on the 30th. This was probably an inadvertence. In order to prevent overlapping of terms Harrison sent a letter to the General Assembly on the 24th, resigning his office "from and after the 29th." He returned to the Assembly, and was reelected speaker October 24, 1785. He opposed the ratification of the Federal Constitution in the State Convention. In 1790 he declined a renomination for governor. His youngest son, William Henry, was ninth President of the United States.

[2]The Virginia Delegates in Congress at that time were James Madison, Edmund Randolph, Joseph Jones, Theodorick Bland, and John Blair—elected by the General Assembly of Virginia on the 14th of June, 1781, to serve for one year.

GOV. HARRISON TO JOHN TYLER, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 1.*)

In Council December 4th 1781

Sir,

Inclosed you have a letter from his Excellency General Washington respecting the Arms & Ammunition ordered to be left in this State. The Assembly will see his desire is that they should be lodged at Westham if houses can be there procured for their Reception but if not they are to remain in this Town. Many of them are Arrived & the rest expected every day. I am informed by the officer appointed to take care of these Stores that no houses are to be got at Westham & perhaps not a sufficient number here, but should this not be the Case, the Executive are of Opinion, that this is by no means a proper place for them, but more particularly for the Ammunition, & wish for the particular direction of the Assembly as well on this subject as where the labaratory shall be erected.

You will also receive a letter from the Honble Marquis Fayette which you'l please to lay before the Assembly.

GOV. HARRISON TO DUDLEY DIGGES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 2.*)

In Council December 4th 1781

Sir,

Count Rochambeau has made application to the Executive for the Appointment of a person near him, with whom he may advise on smaller Matters of Government and who may attend to the Interests of the Inhabitants of the Country around his Incampment.

He informs the Executive he has given Orders to Mr. De Veville his Quarter Master to settle the disputes with the Inhabitants who have had their forage taken without Orders & to grant them receipts for it; this he supposes a Matter of difficulty as two or three Armies have been in the neighborhood; the Board is of the same opinion & have therefore appointed you to this business and most earnestly request you to undertake it, not only for Williamsburg & its District, but for York also, from which last place there are many Complaints of the greatest oppression.

The Station you have been in & the Dignity with which you supported the Character will add weight to your representations, which no other Man in or near Williamsburg can have. I therefore most earnestly beg you will not decline the Task however disagreeable it may be.

The Hopes of a reward I know will be no Inducement to you but it may not be amiss to say it shall be as ample as the nature of the service will admit.

GOV. HARRISON TO COUNT ROCHAMBEAU.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 3.*)

In Council December 4th 1781

Sir,

The ill state of health of the late Governor and his Resignation of the Government has occasioned the delay in answering your favors of the 6th & 21st ultimo.

The Executive highly approve the Measures you have taken to settle the Accounts of forage used by your troops, and have, as you request, appointed the Honble Dudley Digges to assist in that business, and any other small matters, that you may have to communicate. This Gentleman has served in several of the highest offices of Government, and discharged them with great Abilities & Integrity. I beg leave to recommend him to your Attention.

The necessary Proclamation shall be issued for apprehending your Deserters, and incouraging the Farmers to carry in provisions to your different Posts, as soon as the Printing Press gets to work which I expect will be the last of next week.

Post riders shall be always ready to communicate Intelligence from the Southward by the way of New Kent Courthouse

GOV. HARRISON TO BARON DE VIOMENIL.[3]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 3.*)

In Council December 4th 1781

Sir,

By the resignation of General Nelson the Government of this State has been conferred on me. This has occasioned a delay in the answer to your favor of the 6th of last month.

I am to thank you for myself & the rest of the Executives for your intentions of preserving the strictest Order and Discipline over the Troops under your Command, Complaints have been lodged by some of the inhabitants of York Town that two great a proportion of their houses have been taken from them. I wish you to look into this matter and have no doubt of your setting every thing right.

The Honble Dudley Digges is appointed by the Executive to assist you in this and any other difficulties that may occur; he has served in the highest offices of the State with the greatest reputation & you may depend on it will do every thing that you can wish to serve and oblige you. I take the liberty to recommend this Gentleman to your particular Attention.

[3]Antoine Charles du Houx, Baron de Viomenil, lieutenant-general, second in command to Count de Rochambeau of the French troops in Virginia.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 4.*)

In Council December 6th 1781

Sir,

I beg leave thro' you to lay before the Assembly a set of Instructions addressed to Thomas Roane & Thomas Coleman Esqrs. They are said to be wrote & handed about the County of King and Queen, by John Warden. The matter they contain seems by no means fit for the Consideration of the Executive.

You have also a Paragraph of a letter from Colº Thomas Newton on the subject of the Cape Lands, which it seems some designing Persons are determined to possess, which will be the Case if the Assembly does not again interpose.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. THOMAS NEWTON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 4.*)

In Council December 6th 1781

Sir,

Your favor of the 10th ultimo has been considered by the Executive. Your conduct respecting the Cattle highly approved and they have so perfect a Confidence in you that they leave to your discretion the disaproval of those that may be left on hand either to have them wintered or sold as you may think most for the public Interest.

I am sorry you have not been able to fall on a method of punishing the disaffected in your part of the Country; We can fall on none unless the Culprits are pointed out, and even then, I would recommend it to you to have them proceded against in the ordinary method in preference to anything that can be done by the Executive. You have now a Corps of Colº Dabneys with you which will assist in apprehending the offenders & a special Commission will be sent down for their Tryal. If Magistrates can not be found to do their Duty, Can't a new Recommendation be procured of such Men as will.

The Militia Law and the proclamation of Governor Jefferson point out to Colº Godfrey what should be done with the parole men. I have now Sir to thank you for the great Pains you have taken to serve the Public.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. ARMAND.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 5.*)

In Council December 6th 1781

Sir,

In consequence of your Application of the 11th ultimo you will receive a Permission to recruit your Legion in this State.

The Country has of late been so oppressed by Impressments that the Executive are determined to discontinue the Practice except on very urgent Occasions and as they cannot Conceive your demand for waggons to be of that nature, you are referred to the Continental Quarter master for a Supply.

Your request for a license to range thro' the Country to take from the Inhabitants the Horses that were recovered from the Enemy which were stolen by them is totally inadmissable, the property being secured to them by the Capitulation of York, but was this not the Case, a Moments Reflection would convince you that such a proceeding would introduce endless Confusion & Discontent.

GOV. HARRISON TO MAJOR RICHARD CLAIBORNE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 5.*)

In Council December 7th 1781

Sir,

The Executive have taken into Consideration your two Letters of the 15th and 22nd ultimo and give for Answers that the Quarter Master General is certainly mistaken in the Resolutions of Congress, there being no particular Appropriations of the Money demanded from this State to his Department.

If there is any Injustice done the Continent in the valuations of the Horses impressed the legislature I expect will take the matter under Consideration and do what is right. The Executive cannot with Propriety take it up and order Revaluations.

I would recommend it to Mr Claiborne to lay the Situation of his Department before the Quarter master General as he can have but little expectations of a Supply of Money from this State, the treasury being exhausted and very large sums already advanced to the Continent. The produce of the Land Warrants will I suppose be appropriated by the Assembly to some particular person & therefore ought not now to be touched.

We know of no Tobacco contracts made on Account of the Continent; if there are such it was imprudent in the Officers to make them; be it as it may, the Executive will not enter into the Business of Setting aside Contracts made with Individuals.

You'l please to inform the Executive what number of Boats or Canoes you have above the falls, and they will then give orders for the Addition of so many as may be necessary for the Transportation of the Military Stores up the River on the shortest notice.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL DANIEL MORGAN

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 6.*)

In Council December 11th 1781

Sir,

Your letter to Colo Joseph Holmes of the 25th ultimo was by him sent to the Executive. It gives me the greatest Concern to hear that the people in your part of the Country should refuse to part with their provisions for the purpose of feeding the guard & prisoners. I hope before this reaches you the necessity for an Impress of those Articles will cease as the Continental and State Commissaries have entered into an Agreement by which I expect the former will be enabled to pay for what may be wanted till he can secure orders on that subject from Philadelphia, to which place Applications have been made for a Supply of Money, but should none arrive and the Agreement made by the Commissaries fail Recourse must be had to Impress till the first Day of January next and no longer and I must beg the favor of you Sir to use your Influence and Assistance on the Occasion; whatever may be furnished till that time this State will make good as soon as possible.

The escape of such numbers of the prisoners is really a matter of Moment and ought to be strictly inquired into and the neglect punished in the severest manner. Will you be so good as to look into the Matter and as far as in your power remedy the evil. It will give you some Trouble but I Rest assured that will not deter you when you reflect the very great service you will render your Country by giving your Assistance on the present Occasion. I do not mean to keep this Business on you for any length of Time but will relieve you as soon as possible.

As to the riotous Officers I dare say you will Know how to deal with them & beg you to Act Accordingly.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COUNTY-LIEUTENANT OF GLOUCESTER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 7.*)

In Council December 11th 1781

Sir,

I have just received information that numbers of the British prisoners are left in your County & that they are employed by the Inhabitants with the permission of the Militia Officer. It appears to be impossible that the information can be true or that men can be so lost to a sense of their duty. However lest I may be mistaken you'l please to order the strictest search to be made in every part of the Country, and if any should be found that you send them to Fredericksburg under a proper guard with orders to the officer to secure and carry with him any other of the said prisoners that he can find in any of the Counties thro' which he shall pass.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COUNTY-LIEUTENANT OF HANOVER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 7.*)

In Council December 11th 1781

Sir,

I am informed that a number of British prisoners were left in your County, that they have never been under guard, and that what are not gone off are now stragling about the County doing injury to the Inhabitants.

You must be sensible that such neglect in an officer merits Reprehension as his Conduct is highly injurious both to the American cause and to this State in particular. You will therefore take care that the evil spread no further and give instant orders for their being collected & marched to Fredericksburg under a proper guard where a person will be appointed to receive them. You will at the same time direct the officer to take with him any of these people that he shall hear of in the different Counties through which he shall pass.

GOV. HARRISON TO DUDLEY DIGGES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 8.*)

In Council December 12th 1781

Sir,

You will receive herewith the Deposition of Mary Harris of Gloucester County who you will see has been most cruelly treated by some of the French Soldiers.

There seems a necessity that Government should interpose in such Cases and endeavour to procure Redress to the unhappy sufferers, you'l please therefore to lay the Matter before his Excellency Count Rochambeau and use every Endeavour to obtain Satisfaction.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE BOARD OF WAR.[4]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 8.*)

In Council Virginia Dec 14th 1781

Gentlemen,

Colo Connelly[5] who was taken before the Siege of York and parolled by his Excellency General Washington to Hanover Town and a certain District around it has made his escape. He says he had a verbal permission from our late Governor to go to Phildelphia. You will see by the inclosed that the Governor expressly denies it, which

[4]Col. William Grayson, of Virginia, was at this time a member of the Board of War.

[5]This was the famous Dr. John Connolly, Dunmore's agent at the beginning of the war.

when I consider the Characters of the two Men leaves no Doubt with me that the Colº is mistaken, indeed his own letters prove it, and that he has some deep scheme in his head which if effected will be injurious to America.

I hope you will secure him if possible and prevent his getting into the back Country which is the Scheme he is most certainly meditating.

GOV. HARRISON TO GOVERNOR JOHN RUTLEDGE OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 9.*)

In Council December 14th 1781

Sir,

The long Indisposition of our late Governor and his Resignation of the Government in Consequence of it will account to your Excellency for the Delay of an Answer to your favor of the 12th of October.

You will receive herewith the Accounts and Receipt required with a Certificate under the hands of three reputable Merchants fixing the Rate of Exchange at the Time the Money was advanced to your Officers which will enable you to settle the Business in the most just and equitable Manner.

The Assembly of this State has been setting ever since the 5th ultimo and will certainly rise before any Representation of yours can reach them. A new one will meet at this Place on the first Monday in May next which I dare say will use every Endeavour to give Redress to your injured Countrymen.

GOV. HARRISON TO JOHN TYLER, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 9.*)

In Council December 15th 1781

Sir,

The inclosed Letter from our Delegates in Congress and a Resolution of that Honorable Body I beg you to lay before the Honble the Assembly.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. PETER HOGG.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 9.*)

In Council December 15th 1781

Sir,

The Executive after the maturest Deliberation have thought it imprudent to grant a general pardon to the Insurgents in your part

of the Country. Too great Lenity may & most probably will bring the Government into Contempt and at last occasion its Overthrow. Six of the Ringleaders are excepted out of the pardon, the rest shall receive it as soon as I shall be furnished with a List of their names which I beg you to forward as soon as possible. You have the names of those below to whom Mercy will not at present be extended. You'l please to enter a Nole Prosequi to any other that may be bound over to Court for which this shall be your Warrant.

If General Morgan has promised to use his Interest to procure a Pardon for Claypole it would be well if he would furnish me with his reasons at large for so doing.

A List of those to whom pardon will not be extended. Robert Smith, John Powers, John Ward, Lewis Baker, Nicholas Harpole, John Claypole.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. GARRET VAN METER.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 10.)

In Council December 15th 1781

Sir,

The Law by which the Executive are impowered to send out Commissions of Oyer and Terminer having had its force it is now necessary that Robert Smith should be sent down in the common Manner to the General Court, you'l please therefore act accordingly. I wish it was consistent with prudence to extend Mercy to all the unhappy Culprits concerned in the Insurrection in your part of the Country, but it being thought necessary that some Examples should be made, Six of the Ringleaders are excepted out of the pardons the Executive propose to grant; the rest shall receive Mercy as soon as their names are furnished and I have to request the favor of you to send me the List of them by the first safe Opportunity.

The Commissions you request are ordered and the Express may get the Laws by applying to the printer.

A List of those to be excepted out of the pardon. Robert Smith, John Powers, John Ward, Lewis Baker, Nicholas Harpole, John Claypole Sen.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE SPECIFIC TAX FOR THE COUNTY OF ALBEMARLE.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1 p. 11.)

In Council December 15th 1781

Gentlemen,

You'l be pleased to receive from the people of your County the Corn or Oats they may be willing now to pay in for the Tax due in

March next and deliver the same when received to the Continental Quarter Master for the use of Col° Armands Corps taking his receipt for the same.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," II,* 659.)

In council.

Col: Davies is desired to give orders to the Commanding officer of Caroline to collect the Prisoners in his County and either to deliver them to the Officers marching from Hanover, or send them foward [forward] himself to Fredericksburg.

Benj. Harrison

[This was written on the back of a letter from Col. Thomas Lomax, member of the Council, dated from Col. Edmund Pendleton's home, Caroline Co., Dec. 15, 1781, to Gov. Harrison, as follows:]

Sir,

When I arrived in this part of the Country, I was credibly informed by a number of Gent'n, that there are between 50 & 100 of the British Prisoners in this County, who have hired themselves into different Families, and have not a Doubt, but it is the case in other Counties through which they marched.

I am afraid it will not be in my Power to attend the Council 'til the last of January, however if it should be necessary for me to be there sooner & you will be obliging enough to acquaint me with it, I will endeavour to be over—I am with Respect

yor: Excellency's
Most Obt. H'ble Serv.

GOV. HARRISON TO JOHN TYLER, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 11.*)

In Council December 17th 1781

Sir,

On consulting the State Attorney and some other Gentlemen learned in the Law I find the power given the Executive by the Staunton law for the tryal of Criminals has had its force and that no other Commission of Oyer and Terminer can issue with propriety. I would therefore take the Liberty to recommend it to the Consideration of the Honorable the General Assembly whether it would not be advisable for the present to renew the power as the public Jail is now full of unhappy Culprits and there is the greatest probability of their number being much increased in a short Time.

I assure you Sir I have no Motive in making this request but what arises from humanity. The prisoners are so crowded together that I fear notwithstanding every exertion of the Executive to procure houses for them many of them will perish before the meeting of the General Court if this or some other Method is not adopted to prevent it.

GOV. HARRISON TO COUNT ROCHAMBEAU

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 12.*)

Council Chamber December 18th 1781

Sir,

Soon after the receipt of your favour of the 7th and 8th instant I called on the Continental Quarter Master to Know the Reason why the line of posts ordered to be Kept up from Alexandria to Williamsburg by General Washington was not complete. He informed me that it had been so till very lately and that he had written to the Quarter Master General on the Subject and also to the Officer at Fredericksburg and hoped all would be well again soon.

Waiting for their Answers and the deranged Situation of the Finances of this State which I expected would have been in some degree set right by the Assembly before this Time will account to your Excellency for the Delay of an Answer, but neither of these taking place I have ordered the line to be filled up by light Dragoons from Major Nelson's Corps which is at present at Winchester and expect it will be done in about Six Days from this Time.

I well know the Necessity there is in War for quick Intelligence and will take Care to supply Deficiencies in post riders till the Continental Quarter Master shall fix them on a footing more permanent than he has hitherto done.

I will also write to the Governor of Maryland on the Subject and wish the Application may meet with the attention you have a right to expect. If there has been any Stoppage of your Dispatches it must have been in that Country as the line has been Constantly Kept up thro' this, a few days excepted since its first establishment.

We have no News in this Town either from the North or South. Whenever we have any worthy your notice you may rest assured of it being immediately transmitted to you.

GOV. HARRISON TO DUDLEY DIGGES

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 13.*)

Council Chamber December 18th 1781

Sir,

I have only time to acknowledge the Receipt of your favor and to tell you that I have no Council and therefore can say nothing Con-

clusive on the mode you propose of fixing the Damage done to the Inhabitants by the Troops of the Allied Army, tho' I think what you propose will be prejudicial to this Country as the Militia had neither Artillery nor Stores to waggon.

I should think the people who have had their crops destroyed can pretty generally tell, and even prove by what Troops it was done, where this is not the Case you must do as well as you can which perhaps will be to fix the proportion betwixt the French and Continental Troops.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL CLARK.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 13.*)

Council Chamber December 20th 1781

Sir,

The Delay of an Answer to your several Favors has been occasioned by a variety of Causes which Major Crittendon[6] will explain to you.

Soon after his arrival they were referred to the Consideration of the Assembly. The deranged situation of the Finances of the State & the reduced value of the paper Currency made this step necessary. Their determination on the Subject you have inclosed by which you will find that an offensive war cannot at this Time be carried on. We must therefore turn our Attention to defensive measures and make use of every means in our power that this be done in the most effectual Manner. On your exertions this must rest.

The Executive have the most entire Confidence in & Reliance on your Abilities and Integrity, and therefore will leave much to your Discretion.

You'l please immediately to call on the Counties of Jefferson Fayette & Lincoln in proportion to their number of Militia for as many Men as will make up with the Regulars you have three hundred & four rank & file properly officered, one hundred of which are to be stationed at the Falls of Ohio, and sixty eight in each of the posts of the mouth of Kentucky River, the Mouth of Licking Creek and the mouth of Lime Stone Creek which posts I wish to have strengthened as much as possible. This number of Men it is thought will be sufficient for the present, but very probably will not be so as the Spring advances, in which Case you'l please to increase the number as exigences may require, always taking Care to have the Militia relieved as the Law directs.

The plan of Gun boats I very much approve. They will certainly render essential service. I wish therefore to have three or four of them built as soon as possible. If you are in Want of cannon to

[6]Major John Crittenden, who served earlier in the war in the regular Continental army, and was now a major in the State service and a special messenger from General George Rogers Clark. See Illinois Historical Collections, vol. XIX. Consult the index.

mount on them they shall be sent early in the Spring to Fort Pitt or any other post more convenient that you shall direct.

Major Crittendon is referred to Col° Davies for the Cloathing necessary for your Men and will settle with him the manner of getting them to you. You will very probably ask how the Business required to be done can be carried on without Money. The answer indeed is difficult. We have nothing to depend on for the present but the virtue of the people; that has been tryed with success on many former Occasions and I hope maybe so again when they are informed that the Assembly are now closely engaged on the subject of Finance and that they mean to do Justice to the public Condition.

The Executive on their part will most certainly use the first means in their power to pay off any Debts that may be contracted for the present purpose. I well Know how necessary it is to Keep up the public Credit and shall on all occasions exert myself to support it.

There will be no great Difficulty I hope to supply provisions as you have Flour in Abundance and Salt to cure Meat, a great Quantity of which may be got at the outpost by hunting. Some of the Salt may also be sold for Beef. If any of the Flour should be in danger of spoiling, I would recommend it to you to dispose of that also and to apply the Money to such necessary purposes as you think will be most advantageous.

Major Crittendon delivered a verbal Message to the Board from you respecting the Resolution of the last Assembly. It was a matter of great Surprise to us as we could not conceive how General Clarke could take that resolution as aimed at him whose Character has ever stood unimpeached. You must be sensible that great Abuses have been committed and that it was necessary for the Assembly to correct them and to bring the offenders to justice. At such only the Resolution points. I have my hopes that on cooler Reflection you will think with me and have no more unhappy Moments on that Subject. A Resignation at this Time would be extremely injurious to the State inasmuch as it would throw the whole back Country into Confusion and perhaps occasion its Loss the thought of which will I am confident induce you if you have not done it already to lay aside your Resentment.

I have now Sir only to assure you that I have the highest Confidence in you and Expectations that you will enter on y^e^ Business recommended to you.

GOV. HARRISON TO JOHN TODD.[7]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 15.*)

Council Chamber December 20^th^ 1781

Sir,

Your Letters to the late Governor and Col° Fleming have come to hand. The subjects have been taken up by the Assembly and their

[7]Col. Todd was at this time county-lieutenant of Fayette County. He was killed at the battle of Blue Licks, August 19, 1782.

Determination had, which is that General Clarke should act entirely on the defensive for the present, and that to secure the Country he should strengthen and garrison the following posts, Viz. The Falls of Ohio, the Mouth of Kentucky River, the Mouth of Licking Creek, and the Mouth of Lime Stone Creek, to èffect which the Executive have given orders to the General to call on the three Counties of Jefferson, Lincoln, and Fayette immediately for as many Men as will Make up with his Regulars a body of three hundred and four rank and file properly officered which it is supposed will for the present be sufficient for the defense of the Country; but as this may not be the Case as the Spring advances he has power to call for such further Assistance as Exigencies may require. The Love you bear your Country will I am sure induce you to give every Assistance in your power to the General on this and every other Occasion.

The unfortunate Situation of the Country in Money Matters, and the deranged State of our Finances puts it for the present out of our power to furnish the General with a Shilling of Money either for Carrying on his operations or for the Discharge of his old Debts. Yet as the Assembly is busily employed on these Subjects I have my hopes that he still may obtain Credit for what he may want. I assure you it shall be my Care as soon as any Money shall come to the hands of the Executive to appropriate such part of it as may be necessary for the payment of his Contracts, on the Faith of which promise I hope you will use your Interest to procure the necessary Credit. I Know that this method has been long used and that the people have been often disappointed. Yet as the occasion is urgent and the day of peace perhaps near at hand, I hope the patriotism of the people will not now grow cool more especially when they reflect that the reason of their not being paid their balances at this time is that the Assembly are determined to have a real and not an ideal money in Circulation.

I could not now send you the Land Warrant you required least it should interfere with the plans of the Assembly, but you shall hear from me soon on that Subject.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COUNT DE ROCHAMBEAU

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 16.*)

Council Chamber December 21st 1781

Sir,

It really gives me great Concern to find your Dispatches are so long delayed on the Road as it must be attended with Considerable Inconvenience if not with Injury. A very great Share of Blame must fall on the Continental Quarter Master General, who I think can but illy account to his Commander for his Conduct. The Governor of Maryland's Answer shall be Communicated to your Excellency as

soon as I get it, but if he comes into the plan there will still be the Deleware State and part of Pennsylvania betwixt us and Philadelphia. To leave nothing undone on my part I will write to the Governor of each of those States on the Subject and will also forward their Answers.

It makes me extremely happy that you and those under your Command are so, and [it] is my ardent wish that the Coming year may end as perfectly to your Satisfaction.

GOV. HARRISON TO GOVERNOR THOMAS SIM LEE OF MARYLAND

Richmond Council Chamber Dec. 21st 1781

Sir,

Before General Washington left Williamsburg he gave orders to the Continental Quarter Master to establish a Line of Post from there to Philadelphia that he might Keep up a constant and quick Communication with Count Rochambeau. The order has been in part Complied with in this State by the Q. Master, and where the Line was not complete it has been filled up by order of the Executives. Notwithstanding which he complains that he has received no Dispatches thro' this Channel for six weeks past and that his last letters were a month on the Way before he got them. Your Excellency may easily see how disadvantageous such Delay must be to military Operations and will I dare say give Directions to have the Line continued from Alexandria thro' your State. It is at the Counts Desire that I make this Request who seems much disturbed that he is not more attended to. You'l be so obliging as to give me immediate Information of the Determination you come to.

I have in Gaol at this place Joseph Shoemaker who has committed so many Depredations on the people living on the Shores of the Bay in your Country. He may perhaps escape the punishment so justly due to him here. If you have evidence sufficient to convict him I will send him to your Borders whenever you please.

We have nothing new from our Army in the South nor indeed from any other Quarter.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 18.*)

Council Chamber December 29th 1781

Sir,

Since I had the Honor of addressing your Excellency last I have been honored with the Government of the State and am sorry to observe to you that I find the Finances of it so deranged that it is still

impossible for me to put the State in any tolerable posture of Defence unless we can be supplied with the Arms and Necessaries we before Asked from our great Ally His Most Christian Majesty.

Trade indeed begins to revive and every prospect is more pleasing since the Reduction of York than it was before. Yet the State can not soon reach any material advantage from it as Multitudes of Individuals are ruined by the Enemy & whole Districts in a Manner laid waste.

We are filled with every Sentiment of Gratitude for the very powerful and well timed Assistance given us by your Troops, and shall have no Fears whilst they are with us, but when they are removed which will probably be in the Spring we shall be again subject to the Depredations of the Enemy and to have our Country overrun by them unless we can procure a Supply of Arms, which I again assure you is not within our Reach but thro' your Court; I wait therefore with great Anxiety for an Answer to the proposals I had the Honor of making thro' you and hope soon to obtain a favourable one.

Give me Leave to tender you in the Sincerest Manner the Compliments of the Season and to wish you a perfect Enjoyment of Health and Happiness.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JAMES WOOD.[8]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 19.*)

Council Chamber January 1st 1782

Sir,

Your Favor of the 27th ultº Came to hand this Moment. The Executive have taken every Step in their Power to furnish the Prisoners of War with Provisions; if they have not proved effectual we can do nothing more. Your Applications must be to Congress who we are informed by our Delegates have ordered the Prisoners to be removed to Frederick Town there to be fed by Contract.

Colº Holmes went from hence fully empowered to call for a Sufficient number of Militia as Guards; to him I refer you.

GOV. HARRISON TO JOHN TYLER SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 19.*)

Council Chamber January 1. 1782

Sir,

The inclosed letters this Moment came to hand; as they merit the immediate Attention of the Legislature, I do myself the honor to trans-

[8]Col. James Wood, born in Frederick County, Va., in 1750, son of Col. James Wood, founder of Winchester; colonel of 8th Va. Regiment; in charge of prisoners of war in 1781; in 1783 brigadier-general of State troops; in 1784 lieutenant-governor of Va.; governor, 1796-1799; died June 16, 1813.

mit them to you, that you may be enabled to lay them before the Assembly as early as possible.[9]

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

In Council Jan^{y}. 1st, 1782

The Executive desire the salt may be delivered to the Continental agent[9a]

GOV. HARRISON TO JOHN TYLER SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 19.*)

Council Chamber January 2nd 1782

Sir,

The distressed Situation the State will soon be reduced to for Salt provisions compells me to beg the attention of the Honorable Assembly to that subject. The season for curing pork is very far advanced and not one pound of that article secured; this is not occasioned by any neglect but by the want of either Money or Credit to procure it.

The Executive will very soon be called on by our Troops and Artificers for provisions and without your immediate Assistance will have only the alternative left of disbanding the whole of them or again have recourse to Impressment the most disagreeable of all modes.

I am sensible Sir that the Assembly are deeply engaged in matters of the greatest Concern to the welfare of the State, yet as this is also of Moment I hope I shall be excused for breaking in on their Deliberations.

---

[9]This letter was endorsed: The Governor's Letter enclosing General Washington's & one from the President of Congress.

[9a]This is written on the back of a letter from Col. William Davies, to Gov. Harrison, as follows:

War office Jan^{y}. 1, 82.

Sir,

I beg leave to ask the directions of your Excellency with respect to the enclosed, as I shall write to Colonel Gaskins by Col. Hull who goes in a day or two. I wish to be instructed whether the salt shall be delivered up to the continental agents, or reserved for the purpose of the State, and brought to this place or elsewhere as your Excellency may think best.

[The Col. Gaskins referred to above was Col. Thomas Gaskins, and the Col. Hull, Col. John Hull, both of Northumberland County.]

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Council Chamber Janʸ. 2ᵈ. 1782.

We think it most advisable that this dispute with Colo Adams be left to arbitrators to settle.[9b]

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. ARMAND.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 20.*)

Council Chamber Jany. 3ʳᵈ 1782

Sir,

I am sorry to find by your favor of the 18ᵗʰ ultº that some expressions in my former letters should be misunderstood. They mean nothing More than to point out the impropriety of granting a warrant to take from the People of this Country horses that are really their property and secured to them by the Capitulation of York. I well Know a board of General Officers determined that the horses taken from the Enemy should be turned over to the Continental Officers; but I take this to mean such only as were not claimed, and such as were taken by the French Legion. If they meant more they went further than they had a right to go by the Laws of war or nation. If the Congress think otherwise, they must order Suits to be brought for the Recovery of them, for force must not be used.

I never intended to call into question the propriety of your asking leave to impress waggons; I dare say you thought it necessary; but Sir, the question is whether the Executive of this State can with propriety grant impress warrants for Continental purposes, when the State has been more oppressed in this way already than any Country on earth ever was. It is high Time for the Continental Quarter Masters to apply themselves to their business and procure the Means of supplying the Army with necessaries, which they will never do as long as the easy method of Impressment is at their Command.

[9b]This is written on the back of a letter from Col. William Davies, to Gov. Harrison, as follows:

War office Janʸ. 2. 1782.

Sir,

In consequence of the enclosed resolution of the members of council that were present, I directed Captain Anderson of the corps of artificers to cut the necessary timber for the shop, and Col. Adams has commenced a prosecution against him for £100,000 damages. Next Monday is court day and Captain Anderson wishes to receive some instructions, whether he shall apply to the State attorney to defend the suit, as he conceives it is a transaction for which the State will be answerable, or whether he shall be authorized to have the matter arbitrated, if Col. Adams will consent to it.

Col° Armand may rest assured that my Sentiments of him are as favorable as he could wish, and that I shall on all occasions render him every service that is consistent with the duty I owe the people over whom I preside.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Council Chamber Jan 3, 1782

The Commissioner of the War Office will be pleased to forward the necessary instructions to the Commanding Officer of the Militia of the County of Chesterfield.[9c]

GOV. HARRISON TO JOHN TYLER, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 21.*)

Council Chamber Jany 4th 1782

Sir,

I have the Honor to transmit you a letter from His Excellency the President of Congress, Covering certain Acts of that Honorable Body dated the 10th & 11th of December last, which you will be pleased to lay before the Assembly.

GOV. HARRISON TO JOHN TYLER, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 21.*)

Council Chamber January 5th 1782

Sir,

The inclosed Letter from our Delegates in Congress dated the 17th of November last has by some unfortunate accident been delayed reaching my hands until this moment.

As the Subject and papers which it covers and refers to are of important Concern, I must intreat the Favor of you to lay them before the General Assembly as soon as it can conveniently be done.

[9c]This was written at the bottom of a letter from Col. Edward Carrington to Gov. Harrison, as follows:

Richmond Jan. 3. 1782.

Sir,

The removal of the deposit of Military Stores to the other side of the river, renders the calling on the Militia of Chesterfield for a Guard in place of that formerly ordered from Henrico necessary, as the Men now on duty cannot be ordered out of their own County. Your Excellency will much oblige me by giving such orders in this case as to yourself shall seem proper. A subaltern & fifteen men will be sufficient, & will take their orders when turned out from Mr. Nos. Jones Dep. field Com. Genl of Military stores, in Manchester.

GOV. HARRISON TO DUDLEY DIGGES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 21.*)

Council Chamber January 8th 1782

Sir,

Your letter of 31st ultimo Came to hand Yesterday; With respect to the deposition of Mary Harris I can only inform you it was delivered me by Mr Page who appeared well acquainted with the Circumstances and I supposed from what he said that Application had been made without her being able to procure Redress.

The Executive think with you that it will be necessary by Publication to require all persons who have been injured by the Combined Armies after their Junction to Make Known their several Claims and have directed their Clerk to do it in this weeks paper. I wish you to enter in a Book the Damages sustained by every person with the proportion the French Army is to pay and to deliver to each Man a Copy of his Account.

No Certificate on any Terms can be granted as we consider ourselves not bound to discharge any such Debts, they being due either from the French or the Continent. The militia had no Horses and if they had they were then in the Continental pay and all Debts accruing are most certainly due as above. The State have nothing to do with the proportion due from the French it must be paid to the sufferers and they must look to the Continent for the balance.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. FRANCIS MENTGES[10]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 22.*)

Council Chamber January 8th 1782

Sir,

I am sorry it is not in the power of the Executive to furnish you with the Hospital Stores you require. We have none by us nor have we means of procuring them. You must therefore make your future application to the proper Continental Officer.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COUNTY-LIEUTENANTS OF KING WILLIAM & KING & QUEEN.

Council Chamber January 8th 1782

Sir,

Pressing application has been made to the Executive to furnish conveyances for the Removal of the sick and wounded prisoners with their baggage from the neighborhood of Todds bridge to Fredericksburg.

[10]Col. Francis Mentges, lieutenant-colonel of the 5th Pennsylvania Regiment—probably.

Government is quite without the means of furnishing these Conveyances unless aided by our Citizens. We are exceedingly averse to the making use of the disagreeable Means of Impress when it can possibly be avoided; but it being represented that these poor prisoners are now suffering greatly and will be reduced to the greatest distress if not speedily removed I am to ask the Favor of you Sir to use your influence in procuring such a proportionate number of waggons and carts with their drivers in your County as will with those furnished by the County of King William be sufficient to convey the Prisoners with their baggage &c to Fredericksburg where they are to be discharged immediately on delivering their Loads.

You will be pleased to certify the accounts of those Persons with whom you may contract to furnish waggons or carts on this occasion and to assure the proprietors that they shall be discharged as soon as the State of the Treasury will admit of it.

If a sufficient number of waggons and carts cannot be procured on the above Terms I must desire you as our last Resort to impress them for which this shall be your Warrant.

Relying on your known zeal and Patriotism I doubt not but every necessary Measure will be taken for the speedy removal of and comfortable support of the prisoners till they reach Fredericksburg.

GOVERNOR HARRISON TO JOHN SMITH, COUNTY-LIEUTENANT OF FREDERICK COUNTY.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Council Chamber Janry 9th 1782

The commissioner of the war office is requested to order militia to guard the prisoners of war to the borders of Maryland.[10a]

[10a]This was written at the bottom of a letter from Colonel Smith to Governor Harrison, as follows:

Frederick Janry 5th 1782

Sir,

The enclosed letter from Genl. Lincoln, was delivered me a few days since, by Lt. Col. North of the Pennsylvania line, requesting a guard from the militia of this county, to escort the prisoners of War now stationed at the barracks near Winchester, to some post without this State. As my last orders from the Virginia board of War, in respect to militia guards, had been fully complyed with, I did not conceive my powers were sufficiently extensive as a County Lt., to enable me to comply with the requisition of Genl Lincoln. I therefore referred his letter to Col. Holmes, the Officer commanding the guard, & from his report find a sufficient escort cannot be immediately furnished from his command—These reasons Sir, together with the particular request of the Inhabitants of this County, has occasioned my writing to your Excellency upon this subject. The great hardships which the people have suffered for some time past, by the impressing law for the maintenance of prisoners, they humbly conceive entitle them to hope for their continuance at this post, now that a prospect of advantage appears to attend their presence. Whatever Congress may

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JOHN SMITH.[11]

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 24.)

In Council January 10th 1782

Sir,

The Commissioner of the War Office has directed the Commander of the Guard at Winchester to call on the several Commanders of the adjacent Counties to furnish him with a proper escort to the prisoners of War, and I have to request the Favor of you to give him every assistance in your power. He has also directions to make application to the County Lieutenant of Frederick and Berkeley to give them aid in procuring the necessary Waggons. It is my earnest desire that this may be done voluntarily by the people and they may be assured payment shall be made by the State as soon as possible if it cannot be obtained from the Continent but this I would have insisted on as far as decency will permit. If waggons cannot be obtained as above, force must be used for which purpose I have granted an Impress Warrant.

I am sorry the Inhabitants of Winchester & the Counties in its neighborhood should be displeased at the removal of the prisoners. If they are loosers by it it is their own doings. Every Letter to the Executive from that part of the Country since their being placed in that town has been filled with complaints that they were riotous, were starving, and that the people would not suffer provisions to be taken to support them, tho' they were assured that that mode would not be used longer than the 1st of January. I was also informed that even the guards were so negligent of their duty that great numbers of them had escaped, nay that they were assisted by the Country people in doing it and furnished with hunting shirts to disguise them; Similar representations I dare say have been made to Genl Washington and Congress and therefore it is that they are removed.

It will be highly improper for the Executive to make application to Congress to reverse their order, for the Individuals may reap advantage by their stay, the State at large must suffer as she will necessarily be burdened with many expenses which she is not at present able to bear. Upon the whole I think it not improbable but that the people will in less than twelve months be pleased with the removal.

---

demand for their safe keeping, whatever quantity of provissions may be demanded for their support, I am authorized to say shall be complyed with in the best & cheapest manner.—A provost shall be built & every attention paid to the usual demands—The people Sir, look up to your Excellency upon this occasion & wish thro' your means to obtain this indulgence—An Express now attends you & waits for your determination—I must request your Excellency to give me instructions how far I am to comply with Genl Lincoln's demand, as I hold myself under no command of Congress, but thro' means of the sanction of your orders.

[11]Col. John Smith was col. of Va. militia from 1776. He was at this time county-lieutenant of Frederick County. He died in 1836.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMANDING OFFICER OF THE GUARDS AT WINCHESTER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 25.*)

In Council January 10th 1782

Sir,

You will please to apply to the Commanding Officers of the Counties of Frederick and Berkeley to assist you in procuring the Waggons necessary for removing the prisoners of war to the borders of Maryland. I would by no means have force used unless you find it cannot be done by persuasion. But should that be the case you must recur to Impressment for which this shall be your Warrant. In either Case you will use every endeavour to procure payment from the Continent but if that cannot be had you may assure the people of their being paid as soon as it is in the power of Government to do it. You will please to procure such receipt on all Occasions as will insure proper Credit to the State in the Settlement of her Account with the Continent.

INSTRUCTIONS TO GENTLEMEN APPOINTED TO PURCHASE HORSES FOR SUPPLYING THE SOUTHERN ARMY.[12]

(*From Continental Congress Papers, Library of Congress.*)

In Council January 10 1782

Sir,

You will see by the inclosed Act of Assembly for supplying the Southern Army with Waggons and horses that the Executive are impowered to purchase a number of waggon horses for the use of the Continent.

They having great Confidence in your Judgment and Integrity request the Favor of your Assistance in this Business. You will please to buy Sixteen well made sound horses fit for the purpose, not more than nine years old, nor less than four feet nine inches high for which you are not to exceed thirty five pounds specie, on an average.

You are to give each Seller a Receipt to be discounted by the Sheriff out of his Taxes agreeable to the Said Act. The Horses so purchased are to be delivered to Wm McCraw Assistant Qr Master at Peytonsburg[13] taking his Receipt for the same which Receipt and your Account you are to transmit to me immediately. For your Trouble and expense herein you shall be allowed the sum of forty Shillings

[12]This form letter was sent to several agents. One of the copies, sent to Mr. William McCraw, later found its way to the Continental Congress. A copy of this letter has been made and is here used.

[13]Peytonsburg was in eastern Pittsylvania near the Halifax border.

for each horse so purchased and delivered over and above your just Charge for feeding and delivering the said Horses.

W^m^ M^c^Craw Esqr

[At the close of the form letter in the letter-book was written the following:]

Moses Hunter of Berkeley	25	horses to be delivered to	Rich^d^ Young Fredericksburg
John Talbot of Bedford	16	Do	to William McCraw Peytonsburg
French Strother of Culpeper	15	Do	to Rich^d^ Young Fredericksburg
Littleberry Mosby of Powhatan	12	Do	to Wm. S. Smith Cumb^ld^ Old Courthouse
Francis Triplett of Fauquier	16	Do	to Rich^d^ Young Fredericksburg
William McCraw of Pittsylvania	16	Do	to W^m^ McCraw Peytonsburg
	100		

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SHERIFF OF BERKELEY, BEDFORD, CULPEPER, POWHATAN, FAUQUIER AND PITTSYLVANIA.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 26.*)

In Council January 10^th^ 1782

Sir,

The Executive have Appointed in your County to purchase horses agreeable to the Act inclosed. We give you this notice that his receipts for the purchase Money may have their due weight with you.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 26.*)

In Council January 11^th^ 1782

Gentlemen,

We have the honor to Acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 1^st^ instant and to inform you that the packet by Captain Irish did not get to hand time enough for the Assembly which rose on the fifth. They have passed a bill for raising 3000 Men. We have no

doubt of getting them provided Congress will forward the Continental bounty which in addition to twenty dollars given by the State we consider very sufficient for the purpose and gives us every reason to hope for speedy Completion of our Quota but ready Money alone can give success to this business.

They have laid a Tax of one per Cent on land, ten shillings on all negroes, ten shillings two pounds of bacon and half a bushel of wheat on all white Titheables besides a heavy duty on all imported Articles.

Armands Corps and all the Continental Staff are unprovided for, nor has the State any means of supporting them. The well Known disorders and Irregularities of that Corps are much to be dreaded. We have therefore to press in the most earnest manner that they be immediately furnished with such necessaries as they may want or that they be removed out of the State.

We have also to request that you forward the journals for the years 1777 & 78 also from the 10th of May, 79 to the 17th from the 20th of June to 26th of July; from the 2nd of October to 11th Do; from the 31st July, 80 to this day, and also the regulations respecting the promotion of Officers.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. ARMAND.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 27.*)

In Council January 12th 1782

Sir,

The Executive have received many Complaints from the Inhabitants of Albemarle County of the great Oppression they have for some time laboured under from the Impressment of their waggons forage &c by your Corps. This was truly a surprise to us as you had been informed by me that no such Steps could be taken or would be allowed. You will see by the inclosed Act of Assembly that the Executive as well as the civil and Military powers of the State are called on and enjoined to protect the people in their property and that no excuse will be taken for a neglect of this duty You will therefore excuse me for requesting and insisting that an immediate stop be put to this practice.

We have some Flour at Albemarle Old Courthouse that is ordered for your use—the quantity uncertain. When this is expended we shall have no means left of supporting your Troops even with bread. You will do well therefore to apply in time to the Continental Staff Officers (whose business it is) for a supply, and if they cannot furnish you to remove to some other Country that is in more fortunate Circumstances than we are at present.

This State has on every Occasion when able furnished what was asked of her and even suffered the property of the people to be wrested

from them without Control which Easiness has brought into habit with some military Gentlemen the taking by force what they even think they stand in need of. I wish you to consider this matter in its true light, you will then most certainly be convinced that where such a practice obtains that even the Shadow of Liberty is lost and we contend in vain with our Enemies if we suffer those who ought to be our Friends to treat us with the same inhumanity that they would do. An Officer of yours by the name of Sharpe impressed three waggons the other day within a few hundred yards of me after my telling him that the Executive would not permit it to be done, and on being sent to for his authority came into the Council Chamber and behaved in a very indecent manner. I call on you Sir as a Gentleman and his Commanding Officer to reprove him for his offence. I do not give you this Trouble because I wanted the means of punishing him; they were sufficiently within my power, but Knowing you to be a Gentleman and a man of honor well acquainted with the respect due to my Character I have left the support of it in the present Instance to you.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. DAVIES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 28.*)

In Council January 12th 1782

Sir,

The only probable means within the power of Government for furnishing the different posts in the State with provisions under the Laws now in force and in the present Circumstances of the treasury seem to be by Contract. The Board therefore desire you will favor them with a List of the several posts which will be requisite for Keeping up the military Establishments of the State, and the number of Rations and the forage necessary for each post.

GOV. HARRISON TO VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 28.*)

In Council January 15th 1782

Gentlemen,

The inclosed resolution of the Assembly just come to hand directing no money to be paid on specifics delivered out by special order of Congress or the Financier General, you will please therefore to put it in such a train that Congress may avail themselves of any supplies we may be able to furnish them.

CIRCULAR LETTER TO THE SHERIFFS OF AMELIA, AMHERST, AUGUSTA, BERKELEY, BOTETOURT, BRUNSWICK, BUCKINGHAM, CHARLES CITY, CHESTERFIELD, DINWIDDIE, ELIZABETH CITY, ESSEX, FLUVANNA, HALIFAX, HANOVER, HENRICO, HENRY, ISLE OF WIGHT, KING & QUEEN, KING WILLIAM, LANCASTER, LUNENBURG, MECKLENBURG, MADISON, MONTGOMERY, NANSEMOND, NEW KENT, NORFOLK, ORANGE, PITTSYLVANIA, POWHATAN, PRINCE GEORGE, PRINCESS ANNE, RICHMOND, SOUTHAMPTON, SURRY, SUSSEX, WARWICK, WESTMORELAND AND WASHINGTON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 29.*)

In Council Jany. 16th 1782

Sir,

By the returns made to the Executive it appears that your County hath failed or neglected to deliver a waggon and Team agreeable to the Directions of an Act of Assembly entitled "An Act for supplying the Army with Cloaths, Provisions and waggons." I am therefore to require you to take immediate measures for furnishing the same as directed by an Act of the last Session for supplying the Southern Army with Waggons and Horses; and to make report to the Executive of your Proceedings herein as soon as possible, otherwise Prosecution will be Commenced.

P. S. The waggon and team must be delivered at Fredericksburg to Mr Richard Young, Richmond to Captain Russell, Peytonsburg to Mr William McCraw, Charles Dick and Charles Yates Esqr of Fredericksburg, Turner Southall and Miles Selden Esqr of Richmond and Armstead Washington and Isaac Coles[14] Esqr of Peytonsburg or any one of them at each post appointed in behalf of the State to value the waggon and team in Conjunction with such persons as may be appointed in behalf of the United States.

GOV. HARRISON TO PERSONS APPOINTED TO VALUE WAGGONS AND TEAMS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 29.*)

In Council January 16th 1782

I am to request the Favor of Mr Charles Dick & Mr Charles Yates whichever it may be most Convenient to at this time of application to value in Specie conjointly with the Person appointed in Behalf of the United States, the Waggons and Teams which may be delivered at the Post of Fredericksburg in Pursuance of an Act for

[14]Isaac Coles, afterwards in Congress, 1789-1791, 1793-1797; died 1813.

supplying the Southern Army with waggons and Horses; If a Difference in Opinion should arise you will jointly choose an umpire.

Similar Letter to Turner Southall & Miles Selden Esqr of Richmond. Armestead Washington & Isaac Coles Esqr of Peytonsburg.

GOV. HARRISON TO MAJOR RICHARD CLAIBORNE

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 30.*)

In Council January 18th 1782

Sir,

The Executive of this State think they have nothing to do with any Contracts you may enter into on Continental Account, nor shall they look on themselves in any manner obliged to make them good, but they would recommend it to you to consider well the probability you have of complying with them before you make the Continent liable to such severe penalties.

They by no means approve of your removal to Fredericksburg being sensible it will be attended with Inconvenience to them and perhaps Loss to the Continent.

GOV. HARRISON TO JAMES MADISON.[15]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 30.*)

In Council January 19th 1782

Sir,

The Executive have appointed Mr Madison and Mr Andrews Commissioners to meet those of Pennsylvania to run and finally settle the boundary line betwixt this State and that.

In order to do it with accuracy, some Astronomical Observations are necessary.

Mr Madison will make them in the Back Country and Mr Andrews somewhere near Philadelphia. We think it necessary least some Accident should happen to either of those Gentlemen to give each an associate, and we have to beg the favor of you to assist the latter. You will be so kind as to excuse our making this request. We well know your usefulness in your present Employment, but as it is a matter of consequence to this State and ought to be trusted to none but men of Honor and ability and perhaps a Virginian, we therefore earnestly request you to undertake it. If you should not be able to comply with this desire be so kind as to recommend some Person to act in your stead. We know of no one here capable of the business that will take the Journey.

[15]This is a mistake. The letter was for the gentleman appointed as Mr. Robert Andrews's assistant, whose name has not been found.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. JAMES McCORKLE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 31.*)

In Council January 19th 1782

Sir,

The Executive have appointed the Revd Mr Madison & Mr Andrews Commissioners to meet those of Pennsylvania to run & finally settle the Boundary Line betwixt this State and that. In order to do it with Accuracy some Astronomical observations are necessary. For fear Accident should put it out of the power of those Gentlemen to act we have determined that each should have an associate and have made Choice of you to join Mr Madison who will take his Station at or near Pittsburg.

We beg the favor of you not to decline this Business as it is our earnest wish to have it finished.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 31.*)

In Council January 21st 1782

Sir,

The inclosed are copies of a letter and an estimate of the Force of the Enemy now at or that will be soon in Charles Town received from Genl Greene by Capt Ragsdale. Your Excellency will see by the Situation of that truly great and worthy Commander, that Congress alone are capable of affording him such Assistance as will be adequate to his Demands. This State has on all occasions exerted her utmost Endeavours in his support and will continue to do so, but at present very little is within our Power. Our Paper Money is at an end, and from the Redundancy of that baneful Medium which has hitherto circulated amongst us, the Credit of the State is at a very low ebb. Our Legislature have made many Regulations and imposed heavy Taxes to redeem their lost credit, and put the State on a reputable footing, I have my Hopes that their Endeavours will prove successful, but it must be a work of Time, the situation of this Country being such that even when the People are in Cash Taxes can not be collected in the same short Space of Time that they may be in less extended States and where the Inhabitants live more compactly, but in our present exhausted and ravaged state and very great scarcity of money nothing of Consequence can be obtained before the End of the year.

The oppression and Tyrannical measure of Impressment will be no more used, and the Legislature have followed the example of some States near you and not left it in the power of the Executive to send the Militia out of the State, nor can our Quota of Troops be shortly filled up for want of Specie, from all which circumstances you may easily

conclude that the present wants of Gen[l] Greene must mostly be supplied by Congress.

I hope the Honble Congress will excuse me for requesting their attention to their Officers and Men now in this State, not one of which has ever received a shilling for the Support of himself or his Department but what he has from this State. There is not a Quarter Master or Commissary that can send out an Express or feed one at any Post, nor is there a soldier that does not live in a Manner on free Quarter. The People have submitted to this for some Time, but when they find that no Impressments are countenanced and that the Soldiers are fed and supported in other States by contract it is to be feared that the worst of consequences will follow.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL NATHANIEL GREENE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 32.*)

In Council January 21[st] 1782

Sir,

Your Favor of the 27[th] ult[o] by Capt[n] Ragsdale came to Hand a few Days ago. The subject of it is so extremely interesting that the Executive thought it necessary to forward it to Congress. Your situation is so truly critical that it behoves every Man who is either a Friend to you or America to exert himself to extricate you out of your Difficulties. I find this Disposition from both these motives most strongly in myself and am happy to inform you that every member of my Council seems impressed with the same sentiment, but what will all these avail when both Power and Ability are wanting. We are at this Time the poorest and the most impotent Executive perhaps in the world.

The credit of the State is lost and we have not a Shilling in the Treasury. The powers formerly given to embody and march the Militia out of the State are no longer continued to us, nor can we impress what may be necessary for you or even for ourselves, and the late Invasion has nearly drained us of our stock of Provisions and Refreshments of all kinds necessary for an Army. As this is not an exaggerated but a true state of our Situation, I leave you to judge whether any great Dependence can for the present be placed on this State. The Cattle that it is in my power[16] you may be assured of, and I think of immediately calling the Assembly, laying before them your Letters and pressing for their exertions. These I am sure you might expect, but our situation is such that their best Endeavours will be but feeble Efforts. It has long been matter of wonder and indignant surprise to me that Congress and its ministers have not taken

[16]The clerk has done some bad copying here. The first of the sentence should read somewhat as follows: "The cattle that it is my power to send you may be assured of."

the same measures for supplying your Army that they have taken in every State to the Northward of us, that is by Contract. With us they depend on this State for every Thing; 'tho they know it can only be obtained by force, and when their wants are supplied they even refuse to give us Credit for what they have obtained, but insist on our full quota of Money being paid into their Treasury. It is this kind of partial Conduct that is the true cause of your Distresses and that will in the end if not amended be attended with Ruin to both you and us.

Col° Carrington I make no Doubt will fully inform you of the situation of the Continental Quarter Masters & Commissaries Departments; I shall therefore say nothing more on the subject but only beg of you to represent your situation fully to Congress and to insist that the same mode be used for supplying you, that they use for supplying the other Armies. Should you succeed it will give new Life to every Individual in the State and will I trust soon place you in a much more flourishing Condition than you have ever yet been. I beg you to believe that such an Event will give the highest satisfaction to me.

P. S. We have determined in future to feed our Artificers and what few State Troops we have by Contract. If we succeed some Cattle may be spared when they are fit to eat, but that will not be till the month of June. The means of stall feeding them is not within our reach. Indeed the Winter is so far advanced and our Cattle so poor that it would be in vain to attempt making them fit for Slaughter before grass springs.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JOHN BANISTER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 34.*)

In Council January 22nd 1782

Sir,

The Distress of Gen[l] Greene's Troops for Rum and Salt has induced the Executive to send him a small supply of those articles, and as the Continental Quartermaster has no means of forwarding them we are under the necessity of sending them as far as Peytonsburg in Pittsylvania. This must be done voluntarily or by Impressment; the first will be by far the most eligible, we therefore request the Favor of you to give us your assistance in procuring four waggons for this business and to assure the owners of their being paid their hire out of the first money that shall come into the Treasury. If you can not do it in this way you must have recourse to Impressment for which this shall be your Warrant.

You will be so Kind as to excuse me for putting this disagreeable business on you my hopes of your being thro' your influence able to

do it by persuasion was my only motive, and that if force was to be used it would be better in your hands than in a Quartermasters.

Col° William Cole is requested to procure the same number.

Similar Letter to Col° W^m^ Cole

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. DAVID ROSS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 34.*)

In Council January 23^rd^ 1782

Sir,

It was not the intention of the Executive that Col° Maurice Simmons Accounts should be delayed in their settlement for want of the vouchers for the supplies furnished each particular Officer. These vouchers we expect Gen^l^ Scott[17] will obtain, and therefore we request you will not let the want of them prevent a Settlement.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. WILLIAM RONALD.[18]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 35.*)

In Council January 23^rd^ 1782

Sir,

I am to return you thanks for your favor of the 20^th^ inst. Your kind offer of assistance in procuring provisions for the troops under Col° Febiger is very acceptable to the Executive and have to assure you in their name that any Money that may be advanced by you or any other person for that purpose shall be repaid when the Treasury is in Cash, which I have no doubt will be in less than six months, but I can not approve of its being placed to their Credit by the Sheriffs as it will introduce great confusion and that kind of Speculation amongst the Collectors that has been heretofore so prejudicial to the State, nor will it make any material difference to the lenders as the money will probably come to their hands in time to pay their dues or some other mode may be fallen on by the Treasurer to take off the above objection and yet answer their purpose.

You have inclosed an order to the Commissioner of Powhatan to deliver the bacon or pork that he may receive to the Continental Commissary. He must be extremely careful to obtain proper receipt for what he delivers or the State will not get its due Credit and their returns must be sent in Time to the Auditors.

---

[17]Gen. Charles Scott, in command of the Virginia forces captured at Charleston. The vouchers spoken of were for supplies furnished these prisoners.

[18]Of Powhatan County.

You have also letters to the Court of Amelia, Cumberland, and Goochland recommending to them to follow the good examples set by your County; but for God's sake how long will it be before these troops march. Their General is in great want of their assistance and I know of no reason for their detention that ought to weigh with good officers.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE BACON TAX FOR POWHATAN COUNTY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 35.*)

In Council January 23rd 1782

Gentlemen,

You'l please to deliver to the Continental Commissary at Cumberland Old Courthouse for the use of the Troops under Colo Febiger any of the Tax bacon you may receive, or if you can not at this early season collect the Tax in good bacon and the People should be willing to pay three pounds of well salted pork for two of bacon you may receive it accordingly and deliver it as above, for which this shall be your Warrant.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COURTS OF THE COUNTIES OF AMELIA, CUMBERLAND AND GOOCHLAND.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 36.*)

In Council January 23rd 1782

Gentlemen,

The Troops under Colo Febiger at Cumberland Old Courthouse are greatly distressed for provisions and the Executive have no means of relieving them but by the Assistance of the virtuous Citizens of the State; looking on you in that light they earnestly request you immediately to appoint Commissioners to receive the bacon Tax and to interest yourselves with the People to pay it specifically either in bacon or well salted pork at the rate of three pounds for two and you'l please to give orders to the Commissioners to deliver the bacon or pork that they shall collect to the Continental Commissary at the above post taking great care to obtain receipts for the same.[18a]

[18a] On this same day, Jan. 23, the governor wrote a note to Col. William Davies copy of which is not in the letter-book. It is at the end of a series of notes all on the same piece of paper written by several persons. The paper is among the Executive Papers in the Archives Department of the Virginia State Library. All the notes are here printed.

Dear Sir

I am just inform'd that Michael Newman is in the Neighborhood I beg on the receipt of this youll raise 3 or 4 men & take him in the night at his house

GOV. HARRISON TO MAJOR RICHARD CLAIBORNE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 36.*)

Richmond In Council January 24th 1782

Sir,

Mr Jameson's Information respecting your removal to Fredericksburg was true. I by no means approve of it, being perfectly satisfied it will be prejudicial to the interests of the United States to have their Quarter Master removed to such a distance from the Executive. Experience I am told fortifies me in this opinion, Mr Jefferson being under the necessity of insisting on the Quarter Masters being fixed at this place. If I am not mistaken in my Opinion I must make use of the means put into my hands to rectify the error of the removal.

I never supposed it the duty of the Governor of this State to find the means of supporting the Continental Staff. The Continent is very able to do it or one would not have been appointed; Your application therefore must be to the Quartermaster General.

You have a letter inclosed from Major Nelson. The Governor of Maryland has filled up the line of Expresses thro' that State at my request of which I was on the point of informing Count Rochambeau, what shall I say to those Gentlemen in excuse for its not being complete here? the Horsemen required for the purpose were found by my order but must instantly be sent back if they are not provided with subsistence for themselves and forage for their Horses.

---

which may be done if youll go about 10 or 11 o' clock at Night keep this a Secret till you fully execute it I am Y Obed St

Danl L Hylton

To
Mr Thom Williamson

Monday Jany 20th. 1782

[On the back of this note the following three notes are written:]

If Capt. Ewell can furnish the Sheriff with 4 or 6 Men such as can be trusted to go with him this outlying Prisoner may be taken—This ought to be kept a secret from the Soldiers who may be ordered.

Yr most obed Servt
Wm Rose [keeper of the jail].

I cannot with propriety order the military about civil matters, unless his Excellency the Governor directs it.

William Davies

War office
Jany 23. 82

Sir Please to order the men requested and oblige

Your Hble Servt

Colo. Davis [Davies]

Benj Harrison

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. ARMAND.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 37.*)

In Council January 24th 1782

Sir,

I have your favors of the 17th and 19th instant now before me. It is matter of great concern to the Executive that your Legion or any other Troops in the service of America should suffer in this State, but they really have no means of preventing it, having no money, but few specific articles, and very little Credit. You are mistaken if you suppose that any other Troops are in a better situation or more attended to than yours. The reverse is the fact; those at Cumberland Old Courthouse have had no meat for fourteen days and our State Regiment at Portsmouth is frequently in want of bread, meat and Salt. This is to be lamented but can not for the present be prevented, but by very partial supplies.

We have in Amherst about 1500 bushels of Indian Corn & three hundred of Oats and at Irwin's Store some flour, if you can make it convenient to remove some part of your Legion to that County these are at your service and this is all we are able to furnish.

Colº Carrington has fallen on an expedient which I hope will answer your purpose; if it should not I can suggest no other but the removal recommended above.

We are sensible of the merit of Colº. Armand and of the sacrifices he has made to the American Cause & wish him to be at ease respecting the complaints made to the Executive, the cause must have originated without his knowledge, and has proceeded from the imprudence of Commissary Moore. They came to us in a memorial subscribed by very many of the respectable inhabitants of Albemarle County and was handed to us by a Gentleman of great reputation, he also delivered in a letter from Mr Moore to a Mr Carter demanding his waggon fifty barrels of corn, a large quantity of fodder and some muttons. Captain Rice has seen the Memorial & can give you a full Account of it.

I return you my thanks for the part you have taken respecting Captn Sharp's behaviour. I meant no more by complaining of it to you than to show that Gentleman that there was a respect due to men in my Character that he might not think due to a private individual. I imputed much of his impetuosity at the Time to an overheated zeal for the service and should have overlooked it but for example sake, the first Step to bring a magistrate into contempt is to put up with affronts without notice.

You'l be so good as to let the matter end that you may avail yourself of the Service of so good an Officer.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. DANIEL CLARK.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 38.*)

In Council January 24th 1782

Sir,

I laid your favor respecting the demand of Mr Oliver Pollock against the State before the Executive and am to give you for answer that they will not enter into the liquidation of the accounts but refer you to Commissioners appointed for that purpose who will meet in the spring on the Ohio. I find that the demand arises on bills drawn by persons who the Executive have every reason to suppose had no right either to draw or contract debts on account of the State, but this is not all, they have just Cause to suspect Collusion and unfair practices and therefore will do nothing in any accounts from that quarter till they are adjusted and the truth investigated by the Commissioners.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COUNT DE ROCHAMBEAU.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 38.*)

In Council January 25th 1782.

Sir,

It gives me great pleasure to find by your Excellency's favor of the 22nd inst. that you propose to send forward a Detachment of your Troops to be in readiness to assist Genl Greene if Genl Washington should approve of it. The measure must be pleasing to him as the supporting that gallant officer is an object of great moment and I Know of no other way that it can be done in any short Time.

I make no doubt of the Legions being well supported with provisions and forage both on the journey and whilst at Peytonsburg, but covering for the men and Horses I fear is not to be obtained but by their own industry. Huts and brush stables may very soon be made in such a manner as to keep both comfortable, and there are houses sufficient for the Officers.

Every necessary Step in the power of the Executive will be taken to accommodate your Troops at the place of Rendezvous.

The Executive of this State firmly attached with his most Christian Majesty and participating in every thing that can give Joy to him and the nations over whom he presides with so much Justice and Magnaminity take the liberty to congratulate you on the happy event the birth of a Dauphin, whilst this insures to your nation a Successor of the illustrious House of Bourbon, it gives to us its Allies the pleasing hopes of perpetuating that Friendship now established with his August Father.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 39.*)

In Council January 26th 1782

Sir,

If you should be of opinion that the Acts for recruiting this States Quota of Troops to serve in the Continental Army and for supplying the Army with Clothes Provisions and Waggons are still in Force, the Executive request you will write to the Lieutenants and Magistrates of these Counties which have not furnished their men clothing and provisions to proceed immediately in the Execution of these Acts.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM FLEMING.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 39.*)

In Council January 29th 1782

Sir,

The Executive are extremely pleased to find by your favor of the 26th ultº. that you will assist in the Settlement of the accounts in the back Country. They approve of your plan in general and will furnish you such accounts and Documents as they can procure, tho' they apprehend it will be impossible for them to obtain all that will be necessary. This deficiency we hope you will be able to make up on the Spot. The Opportunity you have had of being informed of the intentions of the Assembly and Executive in appointing Commissioners to settle this business when it was transacted will no doubt suggest to you many Things that cannot be so fully explained either by Letters or instructions. Much therefore must be left to the discretion of the Commissioners in whose abilities and judgment we place entire confidence. We know of no powers given to any person to draw Bills on the State but to Colº Clarke and yet we find them drawn to an immense amount by Colº Montgomery a Captn Robert George[19] and some others. We have but too much reason to suppose Collusion and fraud betwixt the drawers and those they are made payable to. Most of them are for specie when they well know we had none amongst us and from the largeness of the Sums proves the transactions must have been in paper and the Depreciation taken into Account when the bargains were made; indeed George confesses this to have been the Case when he gave Philip Barboni a bill for two hundred thirty-two thousand three hundred and twenty Dollars and uses the plea of ignorance.

I am unwilling to charge Mr Oliver Pollock of New Orleans with any sinister practices having in general heard well of him yet I confess I have my doubts of him and wish his whole Transactions from his first Connections with Montgomery &c to be minutely inquired

[19]Captain in Clark's Illinois Regiment, 1779 to 1782.

into. In short great care & exactness is to be observed throughout your whole transactions, but this I need not mention as we can easily trust to your prudence. Col° Preston has resigned his appointment and has recommended M^r^ Granville Smith who is named in his room. We have not yet heard from that Gentleman but suppose he will act.

We agree to lengthen the Time of meeting to the first of May. Each Commissioner is allowed three Sumpter horses[20] and their pay shall be fully adequate to their Trouble and expenses. We know not what to say to you on the Subject of money to support you not having at present the Command of one Shilling. We hope however that you will be able either to furnish it or to borrow it, in either case you may rest assured of it being replaced with interest out of the first money that shall come into the Treasury.

So many of the Gentlemen that have been named for this Business have refused to act that we are apprehensive it will not go forward unless a Power is lodged with you to name others in Case these should do the same, we have for that reason left three Blanks to be filled up by you in Case of need not doubting your doing it with proper persons who have no Connections in that Country. Should you make any appointment you'l please to inform us of it immediately.

You have inclosed an Order to the County Lieutenantent of Washington to furnish you with a guard to the first post where you will please to discharge them, we leave it in your power to fix the number confident of your doing it as low as possible as you well Know how necessary economy is in the present state of our Finances.

P. S. The Accounts &c shall be forwarded as soon as possible. those who may still have any Claim or Claims against the Common-

POWERS AND INSTRUCTIONS TO THE COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED IN THE WESTERN COUNTRY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 41.*)

In Council January 29^th^ 1782

To William Fleming, Thomas Marshall, *Samuel McDowell, Daniel Smith, and Granville Smith, Esquires.

The Executive having full confidence in your Integrity, and Abilities Do hereby constitute and appoint you William Fleming Thomas Marshall Samuel McDowell Daniel Smith and Grandville Smith or any three of you Commissioners to call to account all Officers, Agents, Commissaries, Quarter Masters and Contractors or other Persons concerned in the disbursements of public Monies who have been or are in service in the Western Country belonging to this State for all their proceedings and to liquidate the Accounts of all such persons as well as

[20]Pack horses.

wealth and make a special report thereof to the Executive. And to the End that you may be enabled to execute this business with which you are entrusted with the greater Accuracy and Dispatch you are hereby also empowered to appoint a Secretary and to call and summon before you all public Officers in the aforesaid Western Country and to demand of them and of others who may have claims against the State still unsettled their Accounts and Vouchers for all their Transactions and if need be to summon before you any Person or Persons you may think necessary who shall on oath give Testimony therein which said Summons every Person is hereby strictly enjoined to obey. And all Magistrates, Sheriffs and other Peace Officers in the Counties of Lincoln, Fayette, and Jefferson are hereby directed to give such assistance as may by you be required for the purposes aforesaid. And whereas there may be Danger to the persons of the Commissioners from the Enemy if not properly guarded, the County Lieutenants or Commanding Officers of the Militia of the said Counties of Lincoln, Fayette, and Jefferson are hereby required to order so many Men of their respective Militias as may by you be called for to escort you from Post to Post, and the Commanding Officers at the several Posts is hereby required if called on to furnish so many Rations of Provisions and Forage as may be necessary for the support of yourselves Attendant and Horses during your Continuance at his Post or whilst going from one Post to another.

Given under my hand in the Council Chamber at Richmond the Day & Year above written

Benjamin Harrison

*The three last were not mentioned in the Powers sent out, but a blank left to be filled up by Col Fleming if any of them should refuse or be unable to Act.

GOV. HARRISON TO THOMAS MARSHALL, SAMUEL McDOWELL, DANIEL SMITH, & GRANVILLE SMITH, ESQRS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 42.*)

In Council January 29th 1782

Sir,

The Time fixed on for the meeting of the Commissioners in the Western Country being supposed inconvenient, the Executive have lengthened it to the first of May. The necessary Documents and Instructions will be sent to Colo. William Fleming, we wish you to confer with that Gentleman and fix with him your Route and the Time you will be ready to take your Departure that a proper Escort may be ready to attend you.

GOV. HARRISON TO PHILIP MAZZEI.[21]

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 42.)

Virginia, In Council January 31st 1782

Sir,

The Assembly have passed a Resolution directing the Executive to discharge from Office such of their Servants as are not absolutely necessary and to adopt the most rigid Econemy in the disposal of public Monies that the State may be the better enabled to carry on the war with vigor, in obedience to which order many valuable Officers have been reduced and the expense of Government greately curtailed. You will not therefore I presume take it amiss that you should share in this general regulation, particularly when you reflect that no advantage has hitherto arisen to the State from your appointment nor none likely to arise in future.

You will therefore consider yourself as henceforth discharged from the service of the State. I cannot however be the instrument of that recall without returning you the thanks of the Executive for your good intentions towards us.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

Council Chamber February 2nd 1782

Gentlemen,

We have received none of your Favors by the last two posts nor has any Northward Mail come in. I suppose the Badness of the Weather as usual stopped them on the road.

On looking over your letter by Captn Irish[22] I find that you suppose the bill drawn payable to him was for part of the four tenths of the new Congress money as it is called; in this I fancy you are mistaken as the Gentlemen of the Council assure me it was drawn on the State

[21]Dr. Philip Mazzei had come to Virginia in 1773 to introduce the cultivation of the grape, the olive and other fruits of Italy. An ardent republican and a great friend of Jefferson, he had been appointed in 1779 agent in Italy to obtain army stores for Virginia.

[22]The letter referred to has not come to light. The "new Congress" money mentioned in the next line was that issued according to a resolution of Congress of the 18th of March 1780 in the hope that the new money would take the place of the old at the ratio of one to forty. The money was printed in Philadelphia but sent to the different States in amounts in proportion to their importance to be emitted by them but guaranteed by Congress. Four tenths of the amount emitted by a State was to be contributed to Congress and the rest used by the State. The loan officer mentioned further down in the letter had charge of this money, but he got his title from another function of his of longer standing, namely, that of securing loans for the central government.

The resolution, or ordinance, of Congress is to be found in "Journals of the Continental Congress", XVI, 262-267. Sad to relate, this honest effort at stabilization accomplished very little. See Bancroft, V, 443.

Treasurer, which I think must have been the Case or it would not have been presented to them. I shall look into the matter and if you are not mistaken, order the money to be paid tho' it is out of my line as this board have never yet interfered in any manner with it. I have called on the Loan Officer in whose hands that money is and been informed by him that he has a pretty considerable Sum by him which I have ordered him to retain till he hears from me which will be as soon as I can get an Answer from Irish.

We have not one Syllable of news stirring except that the French Legion will move in a few Days for Peytonsburg to be in readiness to join Gen[l] Green if Gen[l] Washington should so order it.

P. S. You will please to foward the inclosed Letters to Mons[r] Mazzei by different Opportunities.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPTAIN JOHN COLES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 44.*)

In Council February 5[th] 1782

Sir,

You certainly cannot act as Commissioner for the present Tax under your last year's appointment, that Law being repealed, yet I suppose by an Invitation to the People they may be induced to pay you the present Specifics for which you may give them receipts after a new Appointment which I have no Doubt you will obtain the first Court. You will see by the Law that they are to pay bacon and wheat, Corn or Oats but as the former may not be wanted, I wish you could exchange the bacon for such forage as may be demanded by that troublesome Corps that you have amongst you. You'l please to be very particular in the receipts you obtain for what you deliver, it will not be amiss to require Col[o] Armand to countersign them without which I fear we shall not obtain due Credit with the Continent.

The Executive gave permission to the people of your County some time ago to pay in their specifics as imposed by the last law supposing it would be continued. If any of them have done so Justice requires that they should have credit for what they have paid and you will please to act accordingly.

You will see by the Law that the people have a right to pay Cash for the specifics if they please but this I hope they will not do, as a contrary Conduct is the only means left with Government to save them from plunder. Several other Counties that are in similar Circumstances have taken the Method hereby pointed out.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. GEORGE NICHOLAS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 45.*)

In Council February 6th 1782

Sir,

The inclosed Papers will announce to you the Imputation under which Dr Campbell labors. They require no Comment to explain the Nature of the Offence or to aggravate its horrors. If the Facts can be established of which there appears to be no great Doubt, they call aloud for Punishment and Government must be remiss indeed not to inflict it. However a Doubt arising with the Executive whether from the repeal of the several Acts of Assembly for giving Powers to the Governor and Council the Culprit is within their reach, have thought it advisable to request that you as acting Attorney for the Commonwealth will take such Steps as you may think most effectual for bringing him to Justice.

GOV. HARRISON TO ROBERT MORRIS, FINANCIER GENERAL.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 45.*)

Virginia In Council February 7th 1782

Sir,

Your favor of the 11th ultº. with its Inclosures have been under the Consideration of the Executive of this State and I am to give you for Answer that they can not interfere in the transactions betwixt General Washington and Mr. Ross at York Town. The Tobacco he advanced at the request of ye General purely to oblige and extricate him from difficulties and to serve the Officers of the Continental Army was out of a fund placed in Mr. Ross's hands by the Legislature for particular purposes, in consequence of which he entered into extensive engagements that can in no manner be complied with if Payment is withheld. I do not think your plea a good one or consistent with that punctuality which ought to be observed on Contracts made by our worthy General. If Congress have just demands against this or any other State there is a proper Channel thro' which they ought to be made, and they have no right either by themselves or those acting under them to lay their hands on any property of the State that may come within their reach.

There has never yet been any Tobacco levied for the use of the Congress notwithstanding the demand has been long since made. I will not undertake to give you the reason of the Assembly for passing it over and therefore can only assign such as occurs to me.

The Confederation gives Congress a right to call on the States for their respective quotas of the national Expense, but leaves it to them to raise the Money as most convenient to them. They in the exercise of this Power call on Virginia for a large sum of Money and more over add to it for the same Purpose a Demand of 6,000 Hogsheads of Tobacco, which is almost the only Article on which they can raise money. Is not this fixing the mode of Taxation and in a manner that may be and is oppressive to the State and entering into a subject that they can in no manner be competent to, being at too great a distance to know anything of the Circumstances of the Country and how its stands with Respect to the Article demanded. The present instance is a glaring proof of this; for at the Time the Demand was made the whole produce was not double that Quantity.

I have no doubt with myself that whenever this States Account with the Continent comes to be settled, that it will be found that we are far from being indebted, however it may appear from your Books, and I fancy if you will take a strict view of Continental affairs from the beginning and give yourself time to think of the expenses we must necessarily have been at, and that we are the only State that has not had large Advances made to it by Congress, you will be of my opinion, particularly when you are informed we have had from fifteen hundred to five thousand Militia and State Troops in the Field for at least two years and have furnished most of the waggons and teams, two regiments and as many Legions with almost the whole of their horses and this in some Instances repeated several Times, and in short that we have with the Assistance of North Carolina only supported the Southern Army intirely with money, for I have never yet heard of any being sent by Congress.

I beg your pardon for taking up your time with these matters, but the subject naturally leads to them and it in some measure seems necessary to exculpate the State from a Charge of not doing its Duty with respect to money matters which appears to be made against it in some of your former Letters.

P. S.—I hope the State's Account with the Continent will soon be ready for Settlement as there is a Person closely employed on them.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 47.*)

Virginia In Council February 8th 1782

Sir,

Your Favor of the 10th ultº. did not get to hand till a day or two ago stopped I suppose by the way, by the severe weather.

The Letter from the Officers ordered to march for Carolina (to Colº Febiger) was laid before the Assembly at their last Setting and every relief given to them that it was in their power

to give. They seemed so sensible of this that I had no Doubt of their marching immediately, however they are not gone yet but are endeavouring to dispose of their Certificates to furnish themselves with necessaries. If I can procure the Act that passed in their favor, you shall have it herewith, but if not I will send it as soon as it is printed. Col° Carrington is with you and can give you some account of it.

About 10 Days ago we received the inclosed, which discovers the same Spirit in the men that actuated their Officers; This was a natural Consequence and to be expected. The little that it was in the Power of the Executive to do to quiet them has been done, and I am told by Col° Posey who left us yesterday that he expects they will now march, if they do not I shall tho' I have nothing to do with them, most assuredly call on Count Rochambeau to compel them. It is a lucky Circumstance that the French Legion is marching that Way. I shall not give you a detail of the distressed Situation of the State, the Poverty of the Treasury or the want of Power in the Executive to render essential service having been pretty full on these subjects in my Letter by Col° Carrington, but shall again repeat that no Endeavours of mine to render such means as I have the most effectual shall be wanting. I most earnestly wish and press that something may be immediately done for the support of the Continental Staff Department in this State. They are so totally neglected that they can't support even a single rider, feed a horse, or hire a waggon to do any kind of Business however necessary it may be. The Troops are distressed in the same manner even for Provisions none being laid in for them, nor no Contracts formed for their Support; in short there must be immediate Exertions or it will probably end in ruin. It is in vain to depend altogether as has hitherto been the Case on this State; we are willing to do much tho' we have it in our power to do but little.

I find by the returns made of the Virginia Troops that there is a number of them at Pittsburg. If it is not an improper request I could wish you would order them to the Southward, there they could render service which is not the Case where they are placed. Indeed I think there is too much reason to fear they will be incorporated into the Pennsylvania Regiment in Consequence of a Resolution of Congress to reform the Troops at that Station.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 49.*)

Virginia In Council February 9th 1782

Gentlemen,

You will find by the inclosed that the Executive have had under their Consideration the situation of the Continental Troops

and the Staff Department now in this State, which is so truly distressing both to them and us, that I want words to give you a just Idea of it. The State you will know from my former letters and your own sufferings is altogether unable to assist them not having the command of a shilling for the present, nor the least prospect of obtaining money for several Months to come and what is still worse its Credit is so bad that little or no support can be obtained from it. This situation we have reduced ourselves to by blindly furnishing every Thing that has been demanded of us either by purchase or the oppressive mode of Impressment; fatal experience has taught us to act with more wisdom and to endeavour by Prudence and Oeconomy to set about a Reformation before our Affairs get beyond redress. If we let slip the present opportunity we are undone, we shall part with the Substance for the empty Boast of having deserved a better Fate.

What we have to ask of you is to call on Congress and to insist that they deal by us as they have done by other States, that is to feed their Troops and to support their Post by Contracts and to furnish their Quartermasters and Commissaries with money to support their several Departments and to fall on Means to give us Credit for whatever we have or may furnish out of the Money Demands that are made on us. We wish not to exonerate the State from a single Farthing of its due Proportion of the American Burdens but we have a right to share Business in common with the other States and can not support the Southern Army alone any longer.

I am in great Hopes this Business will be in a proper Train before this reaches you as I have written pretty fully to General Washington on the subject by Col°. Carrington, and the Col°. himself is perfectly acquainted with our situation and possessed of my sentiments on the subject. Should this be the Case we would leave you to your own Discretion either to make the demand or not as you shall think most advisable, but by no Means to omit it if you find such Steps are not taken as will bring about the desired End. Since my last Irish's Bill has been presented. At first sight I thought as you did that the money was to come out of the four-tenths of the new Continental Money and gave orders to the Commissioner of the Continental Loan Office to pay it. He called on me yesterday and satisfied me I was under a Mistake and that the Money was expected from our Treasurer out of our Proportion of three Millions of that Kind of Money demanded by Congress by a Resolution of the 22nd of May 1781, which Money we truly say has been long since expended for Continental Purposes and therefore that we are not able to pay it again.

We are made extremely happy by your favor of the 24th ult°. and much approve of what you have done. I do not remember exactly what I wrote to y^e^ Chevalier on the subject from Char-

lottesville and have no copy of the Letter to refresh my Memory having destroyed it when I betook myself to the Mountains, however I recollect that I accommodated my Letter to the then situation of the Country as I did indeed when in Philadelphia; at both of these periods the Enemy were in Possession of Portsmouth, York Town was therefore the only place where the Stores could be landed, or the Ship lay in any kind of Safety. It was therefore my first wish that she should get to that Port if it should be found practicable, but if not that they should be landed in the Delaware, but as the face of Things is so happily changed, I now wish that they may be brought as high up James River as Hoods where the Ship may be in perfect safety and be dispatched in a very short time, and I beg you to make this Alteration if it is in your Power. No Steps have hitherto been taken in this Business for a variety of Reasons, but one alone suffice[s] viz, we were able to take none, but as that is not altogether the Case at present and a Delay must not take Place you'll please to inform us from what port the Stores will be shipped and what prospect you have of getting one of the King's ships to bring them over. I have called on M^r^ Ross tho' with the worst grace in the World, he being already greatly in advance from the State and has no prospect of being shortly paid to know what steps he was taking for your Support and received for answer that he was taking up some of your Bills and would exert himself to serve you. This Gentleman has great merit. I hope he will meet with suitable returns from the State .

GOV. HARRISON TO THE CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 51.*)

Virginia In Council February 9th 1782

Sir,

Our Delegates in Congress forwarded to me a Paragraph of a Letter to your Excellency from the Count De Virgennes[23] respecting the Business on which I had the honor of waiting on you last Spring. The train in which it now is gives infinite Joy to the Executive of the State and fills them with every sentiment of gratitude and Attachment to his Most Christian Majesty for this striking Instance of his benevolence and Attention to the Interest and safety of their Country. We shall wait with great Impatience for the completion of this Affair as our Safety and happiness in a great measure depend on it. I wish most earnestly it was in my Power to bring this about without giving more Trouble to the Ministry of France but as that is not the

[23]This should be Vergennes—Charles Gravier, Count de—Louis XVI's secretary of foreign relations, the consistent friend of the Americans.

Case give me Leave to intreat your Excellency to have the Loan brought over in one of the Kings Ships to Hood's on James River where she may lie in safety and be dispatched immediately. We could send Merchants Ships for them but the Stake is too great and we have too much Dependency on their safe Arrival to risk them in such Vessels.

Give me Leave now Sir to return you my earnest Thanks for the Part you have so generously taken to serve my Country.

GOV. HARRISON TO MAJOR RICHARD CLAIBORNE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 52.*)

In Council February 9th 1782

Sir,

The Executive consider the quick Conveyance of public Dispatches in the same Light that you do by your Letter of the 4th instant and therefore furnished Horses and Riders where they were wanting in the Line of Expresses, it now becomes your Duty or that of those under whom you act to provide them with subsistence and forage.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. CHRISTIAN FEBIGER

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 52.*)

In Council February 11th 1782

Sir,

The Executive are of opinion that the Request of the Officers to send a Person to Philadelphia to settle their Accounts can not be granted, the State being in such a situation that perfect Oeconomy is absolutely necessary. I have no Doubt but you could procure some Person on the Spot to do the Business on easy Terms.

I am extremely anxious to hear of the March of the Detachments ordered to the Southward. Genl. Greens Letters to me press so earnestly for reinforcements, and his Requests are supported by such powerful Reasons for sending them on that I am quite unhappy at the Delay.

GOV. HARRISON TO DAVID ROSS

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 53.*)

In Council February 11th 1782

Sir,

The Board are of opinion that the present situation of the Public finances renders it improper to rebuild the Ropewalk at

Warwick. They therefore request that you will give orders for the hiring out the whole of the negroes employed in this Branch of Business except the watchmen. It is likewise the opinion of the Board that the Tannery and those engaged in it be hired out. Such of the hides as are not finished you will contract with some Person to finish. The Tanner to be discharged. The Utensils of the Ropewalk to be secured.

GOV. HARRISON TO COLONEL DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Feb^{y}. 11th. 1782

Sir,

There are some [word difficult to read, possibly standing for Congress notes] in the treasury which may be made use of to pay for bringing the Cartouch Boxes from Maryland.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JAMES INNES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 53.*)

In Council February 13th 1782

Sir,

Your Demand for a sum of Money contracted for by order of the Marquis for the Purpose of obtaining Intelligence shall be paid as soon as the Treasurer [is] in Cash. When you know the exact sum you will reduce it to Account and prove it before a Magistrate which will enable us to get Credit for it with the Continent. The names of the acting Persons may be kept a secret and a warrant or warrants will be given you for the money.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE ATTORNEY FOR THE STATE IN THE COUNTY OF GLOUCESTER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 54.*)

In Council February 13th 1782

Sir,

Information being lodged with the Executive that the Rev^{d}. Thomas Price of the County of Gloucester has been guilty of High Treason against the Commonwealth by joining the Enemy. The Executive think it incumbent on them to direct that he shall be prosecuted agreeable to the Act of Assembly in this Case made and provided. You will therefore without loss of Time commence against him the necessary prosecution.

A Similar Letter to the Attorney of Dinwiddie directing him to prosecute the Rev^d. William Harrison. Also to the Attorney of P George desiring him to prosecute John Sturdivant the younger.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. ARTHUR CAMPBELL.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 54.*)

In Council February 13^th^ 1782

Sir,

Your Letter of the 3^rd^ of January with the Inclosures came to hand yesterday. If it was conformable to the Intentions either of the Legislature or the Executive to carry on offensive Operations against the Indians at this Time which is very far from being the case, our being totally without Money effectually puts it out of our Power. The Executive therefore recommend to the Citizens on our Frontiers to use every means in their Power for preserving a good Understanding with the Savage Tribes and to strike no Blow until compelled by necessity.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COURTS OF HANOVER, HENRICO, NEW KENT, CHESTERFIELD, DINWIDDIE, AND PRINCE GEORGE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 55.*)

In Council February 18^th^ 1782

Gentlemen,

The Post at Richmond being in great want of provisions and the Executive have no means of relieving it but by the Assistance of the virtuous Citizens of this State. Looking on you in that Light they earnestly request you immediately to appoint Commissioners to receive the bacon Tax and to interest yourselves with the people to pay it specifically either in Bacon or well salted pork at the Rate of three pounds for two and you'l please to give orders to the Commissioners to deliver the Bacon or Pork that they shall collect to the State Commissary at the above Post taking great care to obtain his Receipts for the same.

[On Feb. 22 similar letters were written the courts of Stafford and Spotsylvania counties to supply the wants of the artificers at the gun factory at Fredericksburg, and to the courts of Louisa, Fluvanna, Amherst and Buckingham, to relieve the post at Point of Fork.]

GOV. HARRISON TO JAMES MERCER.[24]

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 56.)

In Council Richmond February 22nd 1782

Dr Sir,

I have received Information that there are several British Merchants Prisoners of war in Fredericksburg who remain there disposing of their goods by Retail notwithstanding my Proclamation. If the Information is true I have to beg of you immediately to have their Persons secured and sent under Guard to York Town and their Goods packed up to follow them, by such opportunity as they shall appoint at the same Time giving them Information that if they sell or offer the Goods for sale they shall be seized and their Persons confined. This Business may be disagreeable, but as it is necessary, I hope you will excuse my making the Request. It is really my Duty to shew these Gentlemen that we have a Government that will be obeyed. If a Guard should be wanted please to call on the County Lieutenant for one and take the expenses of it out of the Merchants Goods who have forfeited all right to them by their conduct the capitulation of York allowing only three months for them to dispose of them, at the end of which Period they were to embark for New York.

DAVID JAMESON TO THE STATE ATTORNEY IN THE COUNTY OF ACCOMACK.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 57.)

In Council February 27th 1782

Sir,

Information being received by the Executive that John Lyon Clerk has been guilty of offences highly injurious to the Commonwealth they think it incumbent on them to direct that you make Enquiry touching the Imputation under which he labors; You will therefore if you find the Information well grounded commence a Prosecution against him without Loss of Time.

DAVID JAMESON TO BRIGADIER-GENERAL DANIEL MORGAN.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 57.)

In Council February 27th 1782

Sir,

Claypole having been examined in the County and ordered for Trial at the General Court the Executive have no right to

[24] James Mercer was at this time a judge of the General Court. From 1789 to the time of his death, in 1793, he was a member of the Court of Appeals.

interfere. Should he be condemned your recommendation of him will have its proper weight in obtaining his Pardon.

We are very sorry to inform you there is not a shilling in the Treasury nor is it probable there will be till the Taxes are collected under the Revenue Act passed last Session of Assembly.

Mr Beale presented an Account for Clothing &c furnished some volunteers and was then told it must be laid before the Assembly. The Executive have in no Instance furnished either clothing for volunteers or equipment for their Horses except Caps swords and Pistols on Loan. Mr Campbell's Account is returned, if the Court of Claims for the County will not admit it he must apply to the Auditors.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE ATTORNEY FOR THE STATE IN THE COUNTY OF ACCOMACK.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 58.*)

In Council February 28th 1782

Sir,

You have inclosed a Letter written by Mr Barrell a British Merchant to Mr Keirr by which you will find I have but too much to suspect that an illicit correspondence has been commenced between the said Barrell and a Captain McCalpin with Mr Kerr and Mr Curtis; you will please to examine strictly into this Business and if you find Cause you are immediately to commence a prosecution against them and at the same time give strict orders to those Gentlemen not to part with the effects in their Hands till they shall receive permission so to do from the Executive and to enable them to judge of the matter I shall expect the fullest Account you are able to obtain by the first opportunity.

I am sorry to observe to you that from a variety of Circumstances lately come to my knowledge there appears to have been an illegal Intercourse kept up between some persons on your Shore and the Enemy. You will be pleased to be diligent in your Enquiries after such offenders and to prosecute them with the utmost vigor of the Law whenever sufficient evidence can be procured to convict them, and when this cannot be obtained, and there is circumstantial proof to satisfy you of their guilt you will transmit a full account of it to me.

CIRCULAR LETTER TO

Col° John Cropper of Accomack
Nick Lewis of Albemarle
John Bride & Wm. Archer of Amelia
William Cabell of Amherst
Samuel Lewis of Augusta
Col°. Calloway of Bedford
Moses Hunter of Berkeley
Patrick Lockhart of Botetourt
John Jones of Brunswick
Joseph Cabell of Buckingham
James Taylor of Caroline
John Tyler of Charles City
Joel Watkins of Charlotte
Francis Goode of Chesterfield
Henry Skipwith of Cumberland
.... of Campbell
French Strother of Culpeper
John Bannister of Dinwiddie
George Wray of Elizabeth City
John Edmondson of Essex
Col° Fitzgerald of Fairfax
Martin Pickett of Fauquier
John Smith of Frederick
George Thompson of Fluvanna
... . of Fayette
Sir John Peyton of Gloucester
Thomas Bates of Goochland
George Clendenin of Greenbrier
James Wall of Greensville
Isaac Coles of Halifax
Abraham Hite of Hampshire
Gen[l]. Nelson of Hanover
Turner Southall of Henrico
Patrick Henry of Henry
James Wills of Isle of Wight
Nat. Burwell & Wm. Norrell of Jas. City
.... of Jefferson
Thomas Jett of King George
George Lyne of King & Queen
John Hill of King William
John Gordon of Lancaster
Francis Peyton of Loudoun
Thomas Johnson of Louisa
Nicholas Hopson of Lunenburg
.... of Lincoln
Lewis Burwell of Mecklenburg
George Daniel of Middlesex
.... of Monongalia
Robert Sayres of Montgomery
Richard Parker & Kin. Godwin of Nansemond
Burwell Bassett of New Kent
Thomas Newton of Norfolk
John Mapp of Northampton
John Hall of Northumberland
Samuel McCulloch of Ohio
William Moon of Orange
Haynes Morgan of Pittsylvania
William Ronald of Powhatan
Nathaniel Venable of Prince Edward
Nathaniel Harrison of Prince George
John Thoroughgood of Princess Anne
John Hooe of Prince William
William Peachey of Richmond
Andrew Moore of Rockbridge
Benjamin Harrison of Rockingham
John Taylor of Southampton
Abraham Bird of Shenandoah
Mann Page of Spotsylvania
W[m]. Fitzhugh & Th°. Mountjoy of Stafford
William Brown of Surry
Gray Judkins of Sussex
Edward Harwood of Warwick
Rich[d]. Henry Lee of Westmoreland
Aaron Lewis of Washington
William Reynolds of York
James Southall of Williamsburg
Col°. Godfrey of Norfolk Borough[25]

[25]Many of the men named in this list were county-lieutenants, but not absolutely all of them were, and it is not practicable with the information at present obtainable at the Virginia State Library to decide in every case whether the officer was a county-lieutenant or not. Some of them were

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 59.*)

In Council February 28th 1782

Sir,

The terms of most of the soldiers belonging to our Line having expired it has left Virginia almost without the Appearance of a regular force in the field. You will therefore I doubt not concur with me in opinion that the recruiting of men to supply their places is an object of the first importance. The Assembly impressed with this Idea passed an Act directing the Executive to raise any number of men not exceeding three thousand and had they supplied them with means perhaps the end might have been attained; but as there is no money in the Treasury, and a considerable time will elapse before the Taxes will be drawn in, I know of no other expedient within the Power of the Executive to effect this necessary Business and to save the State from instant and large draughts of militia, but to anticipate the revenue of the State. The urgent necessity for recruiting our Line as speedily as possible and the fatal consequencies that may arise from delay will I think justify the measurers. I have therefore thought fit by and with the advice of the Council to call on the good People of the Common wealth to advance any part of their Land Tax not exceeding one half the amount thereof before they become due and to assure them that all sums thus contributed from the 25th day of June shall be discounted in their Settlement with their respective Sheriffs, for which purpose I have obtained an order from the Treasurer directing the Sheriffs

---

certainly not. The appointments of county-lieutenants were usually recorded in the Council Journals, but there are no Journals at the Virginia State Library for the period immediately preceding the Revolutionary War, and transcripts have not yet been secured from England. This will be done when they are needed for incorporation in the printed "Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia," three volumes of which have at this writing been issued. The county-lieutenants, among the most important citizens of their respective counties, held office in many cases no doubt for years, beginning, many of them, in the period preceding the Revolution, and continuing into or quite through the war. The court order books of the various counties give the dates at which the county-lieutenants were sworn into office, but these order books are now very incomplete. Those that remain are for the most part still in the various clerks' offices. For these reasons it has not been possible to verify the list.

However, two important documents are in the Virginia State Library aiding much in verification. One of these is a report made by Colonel William Davies in November, 1782, as to the number of soldiers raised in Virginia for Continental service, and the other is a list of certain officers in Virginia including the county-lieutenants, dated July 22, 1783.

The testimony of the incomplete Council Journals for the Revolutionary period may be summarized as follows: James Quarles was county-lieutenant of Bedford County on August 20, 1776; John Cabell was county-lieutenant of Buckingham on October 24, 1776; on November 27, 1776, the resignation of Philip Johnson as county-lieutenant of James City was accepted and Nathaniel Burwell was appointed in his stead; Richard Anderson, county-lieutenant of Louisa, was charged with misbehavior and mentioned in the proceedings of the Council for Dec. 6, 1776, Feb. 20, 1777, Oct. 28, 1777,

to receive your certificates and to give receipts to the holders of them for their amount.

Permit me Sir to request that you will use your influence to carry this requisition into Effect. Of the Sums advanced under it you will put any part or the whole as circumstances may require into the hands of recruiting Officers to be appointed by you, who are to proceed to the enlistment of men on the terms prescribed by the Act entitled "An Act to recruit the Virginia Line on Continental establishment," the tenor of which will suggest to you the propriety and even necessity of taking proper security from the Officers appointed for the due application of the monies so advanced. In your Choice of these Officers I need not recommend circumspection; your good sense will readily suggest to you that they should be such as would not make an improper use of the money with which they are entrusted.

It gives me concern to embarrass you with the superintendence of this business, but to a Gentleman whose conduct has been uniformly marked by a zeal to serve his Country I trust an apology is unnecessary.

You will be pleased to grant Certificate or receipts to the persons advancing on this requisition which certificates or receipts shall be received by the Sheriffs for so much as the said Sums shall amount [to]. You will also be pleased to give to

---

and Feb. 27, 1778; on the last named date he was removed from office; William Tunstall was appointed county-lieutenant of Henry Dec. 19, 1776; David Robinson was appointed county-lieutenant of Kentucky County Dec. 21, 1776; on February 8, 1777, John Burton was county-lieutenant of Northampton; on Feb. 17, 1777, Zackquill Morgan was appointed county-lieutenant of Monongalia County; on June 3, 1778, he was suspended from his office and a court martial was ordered to inquire into his conduct; on March 4, 1777, John Campbell was appointed county-lieutenant of Yohogania County, and David Rogers of Ohio County; John Smith was appointed county-lieutenant of Frederick County on March 6, 1777; John Donaldson was appointed county-lieutenant of Pittsylvania County on May 30, 1777; on June 20, 1777, John Wilson was county-lieutenant of Norfolk County; George Carrington was county lieutenant of Cumberland June 24, 1777; on June 26, 1777, the resignation of William Brockenbrough as county-lieutenant of Richmond County was accepted and Francis Lightfoot Lee was named in his place; on June 26, 1777, Benjamin Harrison was made county-lieutenant of Prince George; on June 28, 1777, the resignation of David Rogers as county-lieutenant of Ohio County was accepted and David Shepherd named; on July 4, 1777, Peter Wagener was made county-lieutenant of Fairfax; on July 23, 1777, Arthur Campbell was made county-lieutenant of Washington County; and is referred to in the proceedings for Nov. 11, 1777, Feb. 19, 1778, Aug. 12, 1778, April 17, 1781; on Aug. 18, 1777, the governor informed the Council that he had appointed in the recess of the Council Thomas Roan as county-lieutenant of Essex; William Henry was made county-lieutenant of Fluvanna on August 22, 1777; Thomas Jefferson was county-lieutenant of Albemarle on Sept. 11, 1777; on Nov. 19, 1777, John Jones was county-lieutenant of Brunswick and Richard Kello of Southampton; John Stewart was made county-lieutenant of Greenbrier March 21, 1778; on Dec. 12, 1778, John Todd was made county-lieutenant of Illinois County; John Syme was county-lieutenant of Hanover on June 29, 1780, when an inquiry was ordered to be made into certain charges

the Sheriffs a general List of all monies received under this authority by the first of July and transmit Duplicates thereof to the Treasurer and Board of Auditors of this State on or before the 10th day of August. The Certificates you will please to grant agreeable to the form hereunto annexed.

If more money should be advanced in your County than shall be applied to the enlistment of soldiers you will be pleased to pay to the Sheriff whatever cash may remain in your hands taking of him the Certificates which you give to the people.

FORM OF A CERTIFICATE

County to wit

These are to certify that hath advanced the sum of pursuant to a requisition of His Excellency the Governor in Council for the purpose of raising money for recruiting Soldiers for the Service of this State in the Continental Army; for which sum he is to receive Credit with the Sheriff of this County for the payment of his Taxes for the Current year. As Witness my hand & Seal this day of in the year 1782.

---

against him; on Jan. 22, 1781, John Floyd was made county-lieutenant of Jefferson; on April 16, 1781, the resignation of John Coles as county-lieutenant of Albemarle was noted and Reuben Lindsay was recommended for appointment in his place; James Madison was appointed county-lieutenant of Orange August 18, 1781; Henry Skipwith was county-lieutenant of Cumberland Dec. 1, 1781; John Evans was county-lieutenant of Monongalia County March 26, 1782; on March 6, 1783, Arthur Campbell was still county-lieutenant of Washington; on April 7, 1783, Colonel Thornton was county-lieutenant of Caroline.

The two documents referred to above follow in full:

ABSTRACT OF MEN RAISED UNDER THE FORMER LAWS PASSD FOR RAISING SOLDIERS FOR THE CONTINENTAL SERVICE—NOVEMBER 1782.

Accomack ---------- No Report

Albemarle ---------- No Report

Amelia—Vivian Brooking late County Lieutent. Certifies That from the fall of 1775 till May 1781 when he gave up the command of the County, every requisition for Soldiers from it to serve in the Regular or Continentl. Army was punctually complied with, except the Act of October 1780, the execution of which was suspended by order of the Governor in Council

Amherst ---------- No Report

Augusta—The Honble Sampson Matthews County Lieutent. States That from July 1775 to November 1775 there were 40 men recruited. That from Novr. 1775 to October 1776, 148 men were recruited. That from Octr. 1776 to 1777, 148 more men were recruited. That from the beginning of -77 to October -77, 134 men were recruited,

43 of which were inlisted by Officers of Col°. Graysons Regm^t.— That of the draft of young men required under the October Act of 1777, there were 97 men furnished in 1778—That of the drafts & Recruits required under the act of -78, there were 49 out of 53 districts that furnished their men in 1779, and that 4 men were recruited by a Continent^l. Officer which was equal to the delinquency. That of the Recruits, Deserters or drafts required under the Act of 1779, there were 85 furnished in 1780. That of the Recruits to be raised under the act of 1780, there were 16 furnished in 1781. That 33 were furnished for Col°. Crocketts Regiment in 1779 and 74 for the 2^nd. State Regiment in 1777. That he supposes Col°. Armand has enlisted 40 men more in the County this year, making in the whole 868 men, exclusive of those inlisted by sundry Recruiting Officers, which he states to have been very considerable.

Bedford ---------- No Report

Berkley ---------- No Report

Botetourt—George Skillern County Lieuten^t. Certifies That since he has had the command of the County There has been but one requisition made upon it, which was for 50 men, in the year 1780 as he thinks, and he march'd off 59. That Col°. Fleming the late County Lieuten^t. is gone to Kentucky, That however he (Col°. Skillern) is almost certain that there are no men due from the County. That some of the Districts that were laid off in consequence of the Act of October 1780 inlisted Soldiers, but the depreciation of the money prevented them from paying the County except a small sum that was advanced at the time of Inlistment.

Brunswick—Col°. John Jones County Lieuten^t., States, That the quota required from the County by the Act of October 1778 was 35 men, 25 of which number were enlisted & delivered to a Continental Officer, the others being drafted, several of them deserted, but have been since taken & delivered to the Army. That by the act of May 1780, 57 men were required from the County, 49 of whom were delivered to proper Officers & Receipts lodged in the War Office; the other 8 deserted. That by the act of October 1780, 74 men were required, but not raised, the execution of the Act being suspended by the Governm^t. on the 22d of March 1781. That in the year following he received a letter dated the 30^th. of Jan^y. 1782 from the War Office informing him, that the Executive had taken off the suspension & directed the act to be put in execution; but before that period the paper money had been called in, & he thought it might be a very dangerous experiment to attempt to draft men without being able to give them any bounty.

Buckingham—Col°. John Cabbell County Lieutenant, Certifies, That as well as he can recollect, all the men required from that County as Regulars since the year 1777 were furnished except the last draft that was ordered, which he was forbid by the Governor to carry into execution & never after received any orders about it.

Campbell ---------- No Report

Caroline ---------- No Report

[1]Charles City ---------- No Report (Since Rec^d.—See last page)

Charlotte—Thomas Read County Lieutenant Reports, That under the Act of May 1777, 21 men were furnished & ordered to be marched under the command of a Continental Officer in October following. That in 1778, 28 men were in the month of March ordered to March under a Lieutenant of the Militia to Cumberland Court house and delivered to a Continent[l]. Officer. That under the Act of October 1778, 26 men were ordered to march under a Continental Officer in the month of March—79. That agreeable to the Act of May 1780, 36 men were in the month of September following, ordered to march under a Lieutenant of the Militia, and delivered to a Continent[l]. Officer at Brunswick Courthouse, mak[g]. in the whole 111. That the Act of October 1780 has not been executed, being suspended by order of the Executive.

Chesterfield ---------- No Report

Culpeper—Col[o]. James Barbour County Lieuten[t]. Reports, That all the men required from the County in 1777, —78— & —79 were furnished, together with about 30 men for the defence of the State, part of whom were sent to the Ilinois with Cap. Rogers. That all that were required in 1780 were raised & the receipts for them as well as those in 1778 & 1779 were lodged in the War Office; And That in 1781, 106 men were recruited & drafted, 82 of whom were delivered to a Continent[l]. Officer, 10 ran away, 12 were refused & 2 remained in the County sick. That besides these 100 men were raised for the Regiment of Guards at the Albemarle Barracks & 100 men more for Col[o]. Slaughters Battalion sent to the Falls of the Ohio, besides many others that were recruited by Officers appointed in other Counties.

*See Postcript [For Cumberland]

Dinwiddie ---------- No Report

Elizabeth City—Roe Cowper County Lieuten[t]. States, That the County has comply'd with every Act of Assembly for raising of men, except the Act of October 1780, the execution of which was declined by a meeting of Field Officers & Majestrates in February 1781 as the invasions of the enemy and great distresses of the Inhabitants had rendered the Commissioners unable to have an assessment in Specie made of the Taxable property in the County. He also advs that all the papers respecting the quota's of men had been in the possession of the late County Lieut. Col[o] Curl, & are either lost or mislaid.

Essex ---------- No Report

Fairfax—Peter Wagener County Lieuten[t]. States, That in the Spring of 1779 there were delivered to Continental Officers 26 men, inlisted in the County. That in September the same year there were 6 men recruited & sent to Albemarle Barracks making in the whole for that year 11 men for the war, 1 for 3 years 1 for 2 years & 18 for eighteen months. That in Septem[r]. 1780 there were 5 drafts & 21 Recruits for 18 months, 4 for the War & 16 deserters furnished by the County. And That in 1781 there were inlisted in the County 20 men for the War, 2 for 3 years, & 27 drafted for 18 months, making in the whole 49, of which number 29 were delivered, 3 refused, 2 absconded & 15 are remaining of the drafts in the County.

Fauquier—Col°. Brooke late County Lieutenant States That under the Act of May 1777, 25 men were required from the County, which number was delivered a Continent[l]. Officer, except 8 or 9 that Deserted. That by the Act of Oct[r]. —77, 48 men were to be drafted; of which number 47 were raised, and he does not know the reason why the other was not; neither can he find out that more than 26 were delivered, as two of the Drafts made it appear that they had removed into other Counties, & being drafted for there, were accordingly discharged, the other 19 alledged the Law was partial & would never join. That by the Act of October 1778, 45 men required, of which number 37 were inlisted, 34 of whom were delivered Continent[l]. Officers and 3 deserted; That the 8 divisions that failed to furnish their men, were drafted by a subsequent Law, 3 of which drafts were sent to Fredericksburg and the other 5 never appeared. That by the Act of May 1780, 70 men were required from the County, 42 of whom were enlisted 4 drafted, & 24 cleared by apprehending deserters. That 60 of this number were sent to Fredericksb[g]. but by a Court Martial as it was called, it was adjudged that only 37 of them could properly be allowed to clear Divisions; 2 others were received by Continent[l]. Officers & the rest never appeared. That by the Act of Oct. 1780 the County was to furnish 69 men, 46 of whom were delivered a Continent[l]. Officer & the others could not be raisd before he resigned his Commission, which happend soon after, when the papers relative to this draft were delivered to his Successor. Col°. Brooke also adds that as he always after every draft immediately sent an exact acco[t]. of what had been done to the Executive & never expected to be called on again, perhaps the State he now has been able to make out may not be so exact as he could wish.

Fayette ---------- No Report

Fluvanna ---------- No Report

Frederick ---------- No Report

Gloucester ---------- No Report

Goochland ---------- No Report

Greenbrier ---------- No Report

Greensville ---------- Same Report as Brunswick

Halifax—John Coleman Co[ty]. Lieutenant, States, That he has examined the records & such papers as could be found to ascertain the quota of Troops required at different times from the County of Hailfax. That he finds that by the Act of May 1777, 23 men were drafted to make up the deficiency of the number directed to be furnished by the County, which with the 51 which had been recruited by the Officers made 74, the number originally required from the County. That the Oct[r]. Act of 1777 required 39 recruits, of which number 6 were exempted by the delivery of Deserters & the names of the other 33 are inserted in the Report. That by the Act of October 1778, 43 men were required from the County whose names are also reported. That under the Act of May 1780, 32 men were drafted & 24 Deserters delivered. 27 only of the drafts are stated to have been sworn, 2 of them absent, 1 drawn for in 2 divisions, 1 not sworn & another discharged for delivering a Continent[l]. Deserter. The whole amounting to 212.

Hampshire ---------- No Report

Hanover ---------- No Report

Henrico ---------- No Report

Henry—Colº. Penn County Lieutenant transmits a Letter from William Tunstall dated June 1779 directed to Mr. Danl. Level in Pittsylvania refering to a List expressed to be enclos'd of 13 men, supposed to be Recruits. Colº. Penn also certifies that the County of Henry in the year 1780 agreable to an Act of Assembly for recruiting this States quota of Continentl. soldiers furnished 18 Recruits, 12 drafts & 39 deserters. That the Act of October 1780 was never executed owing to the suspension directed by the Governor, & the abolition of paper money after the suspension was taken off; That County however was laid off into 49 Divisions, 10 of whom furnished their men, being 3 for the War, 2 for 3 years & 5 for 18 months.

Isle of Wight ---------- No Report

James City—Colº. Nathaniel Burwell County Lieutent. Reports That There were drafted & Inlisted in that County under the Act of May 1777, 15 men, October —77, 8 in October 1778, 7 men, May 1780, 11 & October 1780, 12 men amounting in the whole to 53, the full proportion required from the County.

Jefferson ---------- No Report

King George ---------- No Report

King & Queen—William Lyne County Lieuten:t States, That under the Act of October 1777, 20 men were required from the County & were recruited & delivered accordingly, That by the Act of October 1778, 20 men was their quota & was recruited accordingly, 19 of whom were delivered. That under the Act of May 1780, 35 men was their quota, who were all recruited & delivered. That under the Act of October 1780, 35 men was the Countys quota, 21 of whom were delivered & are gone into Service.

King William ---------- No Return

Lancaster ---------- No Return

Loudon ---------- No Return

Lincoln ---------- No Return

Louisa ---------- No Return

Lunenburg ---------- No Return

Mecklenburg—Lewis Burwell County Lieutenant States That the Act of October 1780 is the only one which required men from the County since he has had the command of it; That it was not executed owing to the several suspensions in the first instance, and the failure of the paper money afterwards. That one of the Divisions however furnished a man who received the bounty and deserted. Colº. Munford late County Lieutenant Reports that he had made Returns of the several drafts and division men prior to his resignation, which returns were in the Auditors Office, except the names of some soldiers who had never applied for their Tobacco notes.

Middlesex ---------- No Return

Monongalia ---------- No Report

Montgomery ---------- No Report

Nansemond ---------- No Report

New Kent—William Clayton County Lieutenant Reports 68 men in 1775, 28 men in 1776, 13 single men in 1778, 16 men for the Continental Line & the same number for the State Line in 1779, 22 men in the year 1780, and the act for recruiting Troops in 1781 could not be complied with on account of the Invasion.

Norfolk ---------- No Report

Northampton—John Mapp County Lieutenant transmits a certificate from John Burton formerly County Lieutenᵗ. That the two Eastern Shore Counties raised Seven compleat companies of the 9th Virgᵃ. Regmᵗ. Amotᵍ to full one third of their whole Militia. That the Act for drafting the single men was executed in the County & a return made to the Governor, and the drafts were stationed at the Fort on Cherristones by a resolution of Congress. Colᵒ. Avery Late County Lieutenant also Certifies that during his command two Acts passed for raising men to recruit the Continentˡ. Army, which were fully complied with; the quota raised under the first Act were, on the discharge of the single men, stationed at the Cherristone Fort, & those under the other, were delivered to a Continental Field Officer in Accomack. Colᵒ. Avery further states that having been obliged to move his papers as well as other effects, to secure them from the Enemy, the papers relative to these transactions are not now to be found. Colᵒ. Mapp present County Lieutenant States That the recruiting act of October 1780 was not put in execution during the time Limited in the Act which had elapsed before the command devolved on him. That the general unwillingness of the people to furnish any men while they were so exposed during the Invasion, was the reason it was not executed, But upon the passing of an Act the May following, reviving the aforemention'd act, the Quota of the County was actually raised by draft, and ordered to Accomack under a Continental Major.

Northumberland—Thomas Gaskins late County Lieutenᵗ. States That he does not know that the County has been any wise defficient in raising their full quota of men in any year while he commanded, except in the year 1779 when the Court Martial made out the number with Rioters, as the Court Martial thought it would be hard upon the County in its exposed situation, to send so great a number of men out of it, exclusive of those who were deemed to serve. The Court therefore directed that notice should be given that such offenders as would come in & submit, should be excused on serving 18 months. That he has made it his endeavour to have all the deserters apprehended, and last May had 10 or 12 delivered at Richmond, And has seen a List of as many more, which he put into the hands of an Officer for the purpose of apprehending them.

Orange—James Maddison formerly County Lieutenᵗ. Certifies, That under The Act of May 1777, 15 men being required from the County, 2 were enlisted & 13 drafted. That by the Act of Octʳ. 1777, 23 men were required, 22 of whom were drafted & 1 enlisted to serve 12 months. Colᵒ. Barbour the present Commanding Officer Reports that he had called on Colᵒ. Burnley the late commandᵍ. Officer, who

informed him that he should soon be in Richmond & would make a Return himself. Colo. Barbour further adds that every requisition for men from the County since the commencement of the War has been complied with.

‡Pittsylvania ---------- No Report—See Postscript

Powhatan ---------- No Report

:Prince George ---------- No Report (Since Recd. See Last Page).

Prince Edward—John Nash County Lieutenant Certifies, That by the Act of October 1777, 22 men were required from the County which were furnished in February following. That by the Act of October 1778, 22 more men were required & were accordingly furnished in May following. That by the Act of May 1780, 30 men was their quota, of which number 19 Recruits were raised and 11 deserters delivered. That by the Act of October 1780, 34 men were required from the County, but just as the divisions ought to have been Laid off, almost every man that could get Arms went to the assistance of General Greene, who had then retreated over Dan river, by which means & the continuance of Cornwallis's Invasion thro' the Summer, more than half the Militia were continually on duty, and the Act could not therefore be executed.

Princess Ann ---------- No Report

Prince William—Henry Lee County Lieutent. States, That 74 men required from the County under the Act of October 1776 were furnished, & marched to headquarters. That under the Act of October 1777, 32 drafts were required who were accordingly raised, 25 of whom marched to the Army, 4 deserted & were never recovered & 3 after being drafted inlisted to serve in the Ilinois Country. That by the Act of October 1778, 31 men were required & accordingly 25 men for 18 months, 4 for 3 years & 2 for the War were furnished, & all, except 5 that deserted, were delivered to a Continentl. Officer. That by the Act of May 1779, 20 men were recruited in the Coty. for the Continentl. Army and that 19 men raised under another Act of the same Session for the defence of the Commonwealth were marched to the Western waters, and that the whole compliment of 31 men required from the County would have been raised had not an Act of the next session forbid any further recruiting for that purpose. That by the Act of May 1780, 45 men were required from the County, 36 drafts & Substitutes were accordingly furnished & 9 deserters delivered. That by the Act of October 1780, 48 men were required & were accordingly raised, 2 of whom cut off their fingers after the draft, 1 was discharged as being a Lunatick, 9 deserted & 1 remains in the County armed. The whole from the Coty. amountg. to 269.

Richmond ---------- No Report

Rockbridge ---------- No Report

Rockingham ---------- No Report

Shenandoah ---------- No Report

Southampton—Benjamin Blunt County Lieutenant, Certifies That under the Act of May 1777, the County furnishd 29 men, & £20. That under the Act of October 1777 40 men were furnished. That under the Act of October 1778, 26 men were furnished. Under the Act of May 1779, 7 were raised, and that under another Act of the same

session 13 men were furnished for the defence of the Commonwealth, That the only reason he can give for their not raising the full number under the last mentioned Act, is that it prescribes no mode of compulsion against the delinquent divisions. That under the Act of May 1780, 45 men were furnished, And that the Act of October follow:g was not complied with as their Militia were called into Service before it could be executed & before they returned, the Act was suspended.

Spotsylvania ---------- No Report

Stafford ---------- No Report

Surry ---------- No Report

Sussex ---------- No Report

Warwick ---------- No Report

Washington ---------- No Report

Westmoreland—Colo. Richard Henry Lee County Lieutenant States That under the Act of October 1777, their full quota of 27 men was drafted. That under the Act of Octr. —78 their full quota of 17 men was furnished. That under the Act of May 1779, 6 Soldiers were recruited, 5 of whom were delivered & 1 deserted. That under the Act of May 1780 their full number of 34, was found. That by the Act of October 1780, 30 men were required & raised accord:ly 3 of whom, drafts, absconded & were never qualified.

York ---------- No Report

: Verte, War Office Novr. 21, 1782.
William Davies

*Cumberland—Colo. George Carrington Reports that dur:g the time he was County Lieutent. by an Act of 1778 the County was required to appoint a Lieutent to inlist men; One was appointed but no men raised. That under the Act of October 1778, 19 men were required & were all raised & delivered to an Officer except a few who deserted. That under the Act of May 1779, 19 men again were required & 15 of them raised, but the Law inflicting no penalty on the delinquent divisions nothing further was done. That under the Act of May 1780, 22 men were required, who were all raised & delivered to a Continentl. Officer, except 4 who deserted. That under the Act of October 1780, 4 men were raised & delivered.

‡Pittsylvania—Colo. John Wilson County Lieutenant, Reports That every requisition for men from the County, by Act of Assembly or otherwise has been complyed with, except the Act of October 1780.

This last return came to hand, since the general report was made out.

War Office Novr. 22. 82
William Davies

[1]Charles City—His Excellency Benjamin Harrison Esqr. County Lieutenant, States That every requisition for men from that County has been fully complied with, except, the requisition under the Act of May 1779 for Troops for the defence of the Commonwealth, when

they were deficient 3 men, 2 of which were procured, & would have been delivered had not the subsequent Assembly repealed the Law. The Act of October 1780 was suspended by Governor Jefferson on account of the Invasion and whether the present commanding Officer of the County has put it into Execution since the suspension was taken off, His Excellency is not informed. The papers to prove the above facts were destroyed by the enemy.

:Prince George—William Call County Lieutent. Transmits the name of 29 Drafts in August 1777, several of whom he doubts not got substitutes at or before their delivery. He also transmits a Return of 17 Recruits raised in February 1779, one of whom was a Quaker & as 18 was the proportion of the Draft, He thinks one of the Divisions was cleared by a deserter. He has likewise transmited a Return of Recruits raised under the Act of May 1780, consisting of 18 New Levies, 4 of whom were for the year, and 6 Deserters. There is also transmited without any signature, a Return of 18 names, stated to be the Recruits from Prince George County in February 1778.

War office Novr. 24. 82
William Davies

[The following tables give the districts into which Virginia had been divided to facilitate the settlement of accounts, the persons appointed in these districts to settle the accounts, the counties in which these officers resided, the county-lieutenants, the districts for recruiting purposes, the recruiting officers, and the counties in which these officers resided.]

DISTRICTS	Persons appointed to settle Accots.	Counties persons appd to settle Accts reside in	County Lieuts. or Commandg. Offs.
Princess Ann			John Thorowgood
Norfolk			Thos. Newton
Nansemond	Colo. Thos. Newton	Norfolk	Thomas Godwin
Isle of Wight			Brewer Godwin
Surry			Wm. Brown
Southampton	James M. Simmons	Surry	Benja. Blunt
Sussex			
Prince George			Pleast. Cocke
Dinwiddie			John Banister
Brunswick			John Jones
Greensville	Richard Yarbrough	Dinwiddie	D. Fisher
Amelia			Abram Green
Lunenburg			Nichs. Hobson
Mecklenburg			Lewis Burwell
Charlotte			Thomas Read
Halifax			John Coleman
Pittsylvania	Colo. Jno. Talbot	Bedford	John Wilson
Henry			Abram Penn
Bedford			William Callaway
Campbell			Jno. Callaway
Chesterfield			John Bott
Powhatan			John Harris
Cumberland	Capt. Jno. Morton	Prince Edward	Henry Skipwith
Prince Edward			John Nash
Buckingham			John Cabell

DISTRICTS	Persons appointed to settle Accots.	Counties persons appd to settle Accts reside in	County Lieuts. or Commandg. Offs.
Goochland			Nathl. G. Morris
Louisa			William White
Fluvanna	Mr. John Scott	Albemarle	Thomas Napier
Albemarle			Chs. L. Lewis
Amherst			Hugh Rose
Elizabeth City			Roe Cowper
Warwick			Edward Harwood
York			William Digges
James City			Nathl. Burwell
New Kent	Mr. John Pierce		George Poindexter
Charles City			Wm. G. Munford
Hanover			John Syme
Henrico			
Gloucester			Sir John Peyton
Middlesex			George Bird
Essex			Wm. Roane
King and Queen	Mr. Edwd. Hill	King & Queen	Wm. Lyne
King William			John Hickman
Caroline			Anty. Thornton
Spotsylvania			Beverly Winslow
Orange	Burkett Davenport	Culpeper	Thos. Barbour
Culpeper			Jas. Barbour
Fauquier			Wm. Edmonds
Loudon			Frans. Peyton
Fairfax	Richd. Graham	Dumfries	Peter Wagener
Prince William			Henry Lee
Stafford			Wm. Garrard
Northumberland			Winder Kenner
Lancaster			John Taylor
Richmond	Thomas Jett Esq.	King George	Leroy Peachey
Westmoreland			Richard Hy Lee
King George			John Skinker
Accomack	Mr. John Harmanson		John Cropper
Northampton			John Mapp
Washington			Arthr Campbell
Montgomery	Major Patk. Lockhart	Botetourt	Wm Preston
Botetourt			Geo: Skillern
Greenbriar			Saml. Brown
Rockbridge			John Bowyer
Augusta	Charles Cameron	Augusta	George Moffett
Rockingham			Benja. Harrison
Shenandoah			Abram Bird
Frederick	Joseph Holmes	Winchester	John Smith
Berkley			Van Swearengen
Hampshire			Joseph Nevill
Jefferson			
Fayette	John Todd		
Lincoln			

Colo. Joseph Jones is the next Officer in command of the Militia of Dinwiddie to Colo. Bannister the County Lieutenant.

Thos. Meriwether A. Ck C

District Recruitg. Officers	Districts	Counties recruitg. Officers reside in
Lieutent. Jas. Holt	Nansemond, Norfolk, Princess Ann, Isle of Wight, Surry	
Capt. Thos. Edmonds	Southampton, Sussex, Surry, Greensville	Sussex, perhaps with ye Troops
Lieut. David Walker	Dinwiddie, Prince George, Chesterfield, Amelia	Dinwiddie, perhaps with ye Troops
Capt. John Stith	Brunswick, Lunenburg, Mecklenburg	Brunswick (do)
Capt. Hezh. Morton	Prince Edward, Charlotte, Halifax	Prince Edward
Capt. Nathan Reid	Henry, Pittsylvania, Bedford, Campbell	Bedford
Lieut. David Miller	Buckingham, Amherst, Albemarle	
Capt. Robert Woodson	Goochland, Fluvanna	Goochland
Capt. Amb. Bohannon	Powhatan	with the Troops
Capt. Abram Kirkpatk.	Cumberland	with the Troops
Capt. Jno. Anderson	Henrico, Hanover, New Kent, Charles City	Hanover, perhaps with the Troops
Capt. Frans. Cowherd	Louisa, Orange, Spotsylvania	Orange
Capt. Nathl. Burwell	King & Queen, King William, Middlesex, Essex	King William
Lieutent. Jno. Eustace	Lancaster, Northumberland	perhaps with the Troops
Capt. Thos. Parker	Westmoreland, Richmond	
Capt. Thos. Parker	Accomack, Northampton	
Capt. Jas. Pendleton	Caroline	Kg & Queen
Capt. Benja. Grymes	King George	
Capt. Jno. Gillason	Culpeper, Fauquier, Loudon	Culpeper
Capt. Wm. Johnson	Prince Wm., Fairfax	Fairfax, perhaps with the Troops
Capt. Thos. Mountjoy	Stafford	Stafford
Capt. Frans. Minnis	York, Gloucester, Warrick, Elizabeth City, Jas. City	
Capt. Jas. Williams	Frederick, Berkley, Hampshire, Shenandoah	Culpeper
Capt. Thos. Bryan	Augusta, Rockbridge Rockingham, Botetourt	
Lieut. Matthew Rhea	Washington, Montgomery	

Council Chamber
July 22d. 1783

Thos. Merriwether Addl. Clk. C

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 63.*)

Virginia In Council March 1st 1782

Gentlemen,

The resolutions of Congress you inclosed me respecting the beef to be provided by this State for General Greene's Army is by no means as full as it ought to be and can not be complied with even if our Circumstances were much more flourishing than they are.

I sometime ago forwarded a resolution of our Assembly forbidding any specific supplies being furnished by the Executive unless by special order of Congress or the Financier; the meaning of which is that the State may get credit for their Account on the money demand made on us; if Congress intend this they must say so in explicit terms. You seem to doubt whether we have furnished the beef demanded from us in the last year; I beg you to calculate the rations of five or six thousand men for a year; to give us some credit for what has been sent to the Southward; the supply furnished the Continental Army at York and the support of the several posts in this State and you will have all your doubts on that subject cleared up. True it is the Account is not yet settled but as the troops have been supported by this State the fact speaks for itself and amounts to almost positive proof.

You are by this time fully imformed of our distressed Situation, my late Letters being filled with scarce anything else, notwithstanding which my endeavours to comply with the requisition of Congress if amended shall not be wanting and I have hopes of their proving successful, but without the alteration I can not stir a step.

The Virginia Line in the field is weak but not quite so much so as you think it is; between four & five hundred men from Cumberland Courthouse will join the Army before this reaches you, and there are ninety three more on the Eastern Shore; this body of men has amounted to nearly double the number they now are, but they have been so banded about and the time of their march so protracted by one means or other that nearly one half of them are lost; those on the other Side of the bay have been detained there without any order from the State that I can hear of and Colo Febiger now makes such Demands on us for money and necessaries which he knows we have not that I apprehend their terms of enlistment will expire before he marches them.

I have a Letter from General Greene dated the 8th ulto; all was quiet then and had been so for some time. The Enemy were within their lines of Charleston and Savannah and had not been reinforced with more than three hundred men both from Europe & New York.

A Gentleman of this Town has received a letter of late date from the West Indies informing him that the French had attempted Brim-

stone Hill[26] by storm; that they were repulsed with the loss of seven hundred men, that Hood had been so reinforced as to make him nearly equal to the French Fleet, and that they were in sight of each other both seeming determined to fight. If this should move him & the old Count can give him a good Drubbing, it will bring about what we much want—a good Peace.

P. S. Inclosed you have a copy of the Resolution of the Assembly.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 65.)

In Council March 1st 1782

Sir,

I observe by your favor of the 12th ult°. that you have given orders to the Legions under your Command to rendezvous at Richmond on the 20th of next month. However useful this may be, there is an absolute necessity for your countermanding the order, and I have to request that you will do so immediately. The State is unprovided with provisions and every other necessary for their accommodation.

GOV. HARRISON TO MAJOR GENERAL GREENE.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 65.)

Virginia In Council March 4th 1782

Sir,

I have received your favors of the 24th January and 8th ult°. both of which came to hand the same day.

It gives me great Pleasure to find the boasted reinforcements of the Enemy dwindled down to a mere handful of men; it shews their weakness, but yet I agree most cordially in sentiment with you that it should rather increase than slacken our endeavours as true policy dictates to keep a fallen enemy down whilst you have him so, least if he is permitted to rise some well pointed and unexpected blow might reduce the victor to the state of the vanquished and prove his ruin. It is much to be lamented that this principle is not more generally impressed on the minds of Americans than it is; our relaxations on success have lengthened out the contest to this Period. It is a lucky circumstance indeed that the enemy have not been reinforced, for let the occasion be what it may it is not in my power to send you Aid of militia out of the State; that liberty was given to former Governors

[26]Brimstone Hill was on the Island of Saint Christophers (Saint Kitts) and was being invested by the French. The story of the repulse of the French was a canard. They had, in fact, taken the fort (hill) on the 13th of February. Admiral Hood, however, succeeded in joining his chief, Rodney, and on the 12th of April the English fleet won a brilliant victory over the French, commanded by De Grasse, "the old count," who was captured.

by a particular temporary Act which has been several times continued for short periods and is now extinct, as indeed are all other Laws giving extraordinary powers to the Governor and I am left to the Constitution which may do in Peace but is by no means adapted to war.

You attribute this proceeding of the Assembly to a wrong Cause when you suppose they had diffidence in the Executive. I have not the least reason for thinking so being perfectly satisfied that I stand higher in their opinion than that comes to. They had the most cogent reasons for the strictest economy. The State was deluged with paper money, its Credit totally lost, and the minds of the people soured by continued and repeated oppression; all pecuniary aids were witheld from them by Congress, and the other States and they were left alone to support the Southern war with every necessary Article. In this Situation what choice was left? none but either to restore our finances, retrench our expenses and make a total change in the economy of the State, and thereby put ourselves on a footing with the other States who had taken the advantage of the long Calm they had enjoyed to do all this, or blunder on and involve ourselves in inextricable debt and difficulties. Don't misunderstand me; I give you the reasons that I suppose actuated the Assembly; they are powerful, but there is another side of the question that in my opinion they ought to have looked to, and not have gone from one extreme to the other; it was necessary to support ourselves and our good brethen of the South with whom we must either stand or fall, and I think this might have been done and I trust will be so at their next meeting. I know they highly respect you and are firmly attached to the American Cause and the Interest of their friends; I wish you not to doubt them but to rest in confidence on their future exertions.

The men that were at Cumberland Courthouse will join you I hope before this gets to hand; their march has been strangely protracted and the causes of it most alarming; there is a fault somewhere but it is not with me to investigate the Affair. There are also ninety three men on the Eastern Shore; why they have not been brought over and sent on with the rest I know not. I understand they were ordered over but a few days ago. Col° Davies informs me he can clothe them and he shall have orders so to do, but Col° Febiger demands money and so many other things before they can march, which he well knows we are not able to furnish, that I wish you may ever see them. There are also some Substitutes sent in under the late Law exempting every person that will find a soldier for the war from all military duty. Very many more I expect will be procured this way particularly if the next Assembly should enable me to send out Militia.

I have before informed you of the poverty of our Treasury and the impossibility there was to replendish in a short time, but we have fallen on a method to anticipate some of the Taxes for the purpose of raising men by calling on the virtuous citizens to advance immediately such a part of them as may be necessary to answer the End,

for which they are to have credit with the collector. If the Continental bounty could also be procured, much might be expected from the measure, but there being little hope of that my expectations are not very sanguine for the present. When our Clothes and other necessaries arrive which I expect will be in eight or ten weeks and the recruits can put on immediately the garb and with it the air of a Soldier the case will be altered and the business advance more rapidly

I have been thus particular that you may have a full state of our situation and form a conjecture what Assistance you have to expect from this State with respect to men; as to necessaries, what few we had are sent on and delivered to the Troops now on their march, and I am sorry to inform you we are at present quite as unprovided either with them as the means of procuring them this I hope will not be the Case long; and I will undertake to say that when Congress or the officers acting immediately under them shew a disposition to deal by us as they have done and are doing by other States that this will stand foremost in the discharge of their duty to the American Cause. The Contract you are empowered to make for your support are by no means such as are made to the Northward of Potowmack river, tho' I have this only from the advertisements in the public papers and from hear say, no official accounts on that subject having ever been sent me. I well know that Congress have no resources but what arise from the States, it therefore behooves them the more to be extremely circumspect in their conduct to measure out to each State by the impartial Scale of Justice, to have jealousies of none and to look on each with the same tenderness and affection; when this shall be the case, the wheels of Government will move with ease and rapidly and the machine glide smoothly on, but whilst a contrary conduct prevails corroding rust will clog the Axel, our feeble force will draw different ways, the whole map will become immovable and crumble into dust. This is a gloomly Subject, I will therefore quit it with sure and certain hope that all will very soon see the necessity of union & exertion and act accordingly.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COURTS OF THE COUNTIES OF PRINCESS ANNE, ISLE OF WIGHT, NORFOLK, AND NANSEMOND.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 69.*)

In Council March 5th 1782

Gentlemen,

As I find it impossible to procure proper Gentlemen to act as Judges of a Court of Oyer and Terminer at Portsmouth for the trial of those persons inhabitants of your county who joined the enemy or have been guilty of other treasonable practices I have to request that all such may immediately be brought to Tryal in the ordinary method.

You will readily see the necessity there is for vigorous and manly exertions in this business, that Government may hereafter be supported and our good Citizens protected in their persons and property and will need no other stimulus to the discharge of your duty but such as ever actuate the good magistrate.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COURTS OF THE COUNTIES OF PRINCESS ANNE, NORFOLK, NANSEMOND, ISLE OF WIGHT, SOUTHAMPTON, SUSSEX, AND SURRY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 69.*)

In Council March 7th 1782

Gentlemen,

The Post at Portsmouth being &c see Lr. to Henrico & al p. 55.

[This means, of course, p. 55 of the letter-book. The date was Feb. 18.]

GOV. HARRISON TO ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON [SECRETARY FOR FOREIGN AFFAIRS.]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 70.*)

In Council March 8th 1782

Sir,

I have received your favor with its inclosesures and shall lay them before the Assembly at their next meeting, if they shall order the title papers of the State to be sent to you they shall be immediately forwarded.

I fancy you intended to send on some other papers as there are two copies of the same Resolution.

GOV. HARRISON TO OLIVER POLLOCK.

(*From Continental Congress Papers.*)

[Richmond, March 7, 1782.]

The Govrs. compliments to Mr Pollock and informs him that Mr Jameson, Mr Webb, Mr Ambler and Mr Hay or any three of them are appointed to examine into his accts. and vouchers against the state and to report on them to the Executive. Mr Hay will get the Gentn. together that Mr Pollock may not be detained. Will Mr Pollock be so obliging as to dine with me to-day.

Thursday Mar 7.

[On the 7th of March Gov. Harrison wrote a letter to the members of the Court of Admiralty on the subject of the seizure in North Carolina waters, as claimed by Gov. Burke of North Carolina, by a Virginia privateer of the schooner "Three Friends," the case of which had been decided by the court before the receipt of the governor's letter. The governor's letter has not been found. It was not copied into the letter-book. Judge Benjamin Waller's reply to it has been preserved in the Virginia State Archives and a pretty full abstract of it printed in the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," III, 90.]

GOV. HARRISON TO GOVERNOR THOMAS BURKE.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 70.)

Virginia March 9th 1782

Sir,

I am extremely obliged to you for your friendly wishes, and kind congratulations on my promotion to the Government of this State, and shall ever retain a remembrance of them.

The misbehaviour of the Captain[27] of one of the privateers, belonging to this State, gives me the greatest concern, and I feel with due force, the affront thereby given to the Government of North Carolina; yet as it is the act of a single individual, which neither has been nor will be countenanced by the Executive, I hope no bad consequence will ensue. I laid your Letter before my Council who highly disapproved of the Conduct of the Captain, and by their advice, dispatched an express to the Court of Admiralty, requesting the Judges to put a stop to all proceedings against the captured vessel, and to keep her safe, till the matter could be more fully investigated, and proper steps taken, to give satisfaction to your State: this you may assure yourself shall be done in the most ample manner that equity and justice will admit of; in the mean time I hope no hasty Steps will be taken which may in any manner tend to embroil the two States, as it is my earnest wish to be on the most friendly terms with all our Sister States, but more particularly with that of North Carolina: at present the dispute is between an individual and your State, but force and violence may transfer it to the two States. You may easily see that this ought to be avoided, and I most earnestly press, that every thing that may tend to it may be laid aside, and that if you have given orders for seizing the vessel, that they may be recalled, such steps being only warrantable where reparation for injuries is refused, which neither has been, nor shall be on the present occasion.

You will much oblige me if you will send the whole Account of this affair immediately, so authenticated, that proper steps may be taken to punish the Captain, and turn the vessel over to your Court of Admiralty.

---

[27]This was Capt. Schermerhorn, of the privateer the "Grand Turk."

GOV. HARRISON TO GOVERNOR THOMAS BURKE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 72.*)

Virginia In Council March 12th 1782

Sir,

I wrote you so fully on the subject of the captured vessel by express that I have nothing now to add, not having yet received the determination of the Court of Admiralty, owing to the badness of the weather; as soon as it gets to hand it shall be forwarded to you by express, in the mean time, I beg you to rest assured that every possible satisfaction shall be given.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE NAVAL OFFICERS (CIRCULAR LETTER).

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 72.*)

In Council March 13th 1782

Sir,

You will see by the inclosed advice of the Council to me that the Executive are in immediate want of a sum of money for the great purposes of Government, & as there are no means by which we can procure it in time to answer the exigency but the one pointed out, I hope you will not hesitate a moment to forward to the Treasurer any Sum that you may have collected.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. SAMUEL BEALL.[28]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 73.*)

In Council March 13th 1782

Sir,

The order you request on the Naval Officers can not be given without the Executive's going out of its Line and interfering in an improper manner with the Revenue of the State. Mr Cyrus Griffin's[29] debt ought to be paid, but it must stand on the same footing with others.

If any Gentleman can be found that will furnish General Morgan with a horse on the credit of the State, at an appraised value, it will give me great Pleasure and I will see that that he is paid the money with interest as soon as the Treasury is in Cash.

---

[28]Mr. Samuel Beall was interested in purchasing a horse for General Daniel Morgan, which had been voted him by the State.

[29]Cyrus Griffin, educated in England. Studied law. Represented Va. in the Continental Congress, 1778-1781, and again 1787-88. United States District Judge for Va., 1789 till his death in Dec. 1810.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPTAIN CHARLES RUSSELL ASSISTANT CONTINENTAL QUARTER MASTER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 73.*)

In Council March 16th 1782

Sir,

I am informed you have Continental waggons at Petersburg that are employed by private Persons. You well know how much they are wanted in your department for the use of the Continent and it surprises me that you should be so remiss in your duty as not to call them in.

I yesterday received a Letter from the director of the British Hospital at Gloucester calling for waggons to send up medicines to the sick at Fredericksburg. This call I hope you will immediately comply with, and expect to be informed that you have done so.

GOV. HARRISON TO GOVERNOR THOMAS BURKE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 74.*)

Virginia In Council March 19th 1782

Sir,

As soon as your first favor on the subject of the vessel taken from Edenton harbour, got to hand, I wrote to the Judges of the Court of Admiralty of this Sister State requesting them to stay the proceedings against her til I could get a full State of the Case from you, and at the same time inclosed them a Copy of your Letter: this probably would have had some effect if they had received it in time but you will see by the inclosed from Mr Waller that judgment had been given, and the Court adjourned before the letter got to hand. I really am concerned at the determination, and think the plea to the jurisdiction of the Court a good one. The judgment seems rather to be in conformity to the practice heretofore, than suited to the present independent sovereignty and jurisdiction of the several States; be this as it may, the business is now entirely beyond the power of the Executive of the State, they being by the Constitution entirely interdicted from any interference with the Courts of Judicature. Everything that we can do to give satisfaction for the insult you may assure yourself will be done we shall write to Congress by the next post, requesting the recall of the Commission given Captain Schermerhorne, and to order a suit against him on his Bond. The owners of the vessel if they please may place an appeal, but this I suppose they will not do, as she will most certainly be condemned in any Court of Admiralty in the Continent.

I hope Sir, the Steps taken by the Executive of this State, will give entire satisfaction; they disapprove of the violence committed, & have used all the means in their power to give redress, more cannot

be expected, for which reason I am led to hope that you will lay aside your intended purpose of forcing the vessel from the Admiralty officer in whose possession she now is. Cool reflection will show you the great impropriety of such a step, and point out the disagreeable consequences that must flow from it. If the insulting person was upheld by the State or in any manner countenanced by it, there might be some reason for the measure, but the contrary being the Case I hope and expect that nothing of the sort will take place.—

You are jealous of the honor of your State when affronted by an individual, judge from yourself what must be my feelings and what my duty if an act of violence should be committed in this by an armed force sent into it from another by public authority; the conclusion is too obvious to need anything more on the subject.

Hannibal is Knocking at our Gates, let us by joint efforts repel him from our Coasts, and leave more trivial matters for a time of ease and tranquility.—

Carolina & Virginia when united and bound in the Bands of friendship will stand firm as a rock, but if divided will fall an easy Prey to their Enemies.

GOV. HARRISON TO MAJOR RICHARD CLAIBORNE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 76.*)

In Council March 19th 1782

Sir,

The Executive have just Cause of offence against Capt. Charles Russell one of your Deputies for recent & former misbehaviour in the business intrusted to him, and desire that you instantly remove him altogether from the Quartermaster's Department; till this is done all intercourse between the Executive and that Department will cease. I shall expect your Answer immediately.

The Director of the British Hospital at Gloucester is in want of a waggon or two to transport medicines to the sick at Fredericksburg and Winchester. There are many now at Petersburg in the service of private people, that may be better employed in this way.

GOV. HARRISON TO WILLIAM MOORE, PRESIDENT OF PENNSYLVANIA.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 77.*)

Virginia In Council March 22nd 1782

Sir,

The Executive of this State agree to your proposal of running a temporary Line between this State and yours to serve as a Boundary, til the States shall be in more tranquility, and better circumstances to

encounter the expense that will attend the final settlement of it, and have no doubt but the Assembly at its meeting in May will concur with them in the measure. A Commissioner shall be appointed to meet your's at the time fixed on with explicit orders to proceed on the business; it not being the practice of the Executive of this State to act with duplicity on any Occasion. Why Mr. Madison did not proceed in the business, I do not certainly know, tho' I have heard he was prevented by some of the People of that Country. The Commissioner will be directed to begin at the Western extremity of the Line betwixt your State and that of Maryland, to which I suppose you can have no Objections.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 77.*)

In Council March 22nd 1782

Sir,

Captain Schermerhorn of the Privateer Grand Turk belonging to this State has committed an outrage against the Sovereignty of the State of North Carolina in taking out of the Port of Edenton a Flag addressed to that State and bringing her into this for tryal. Governor Burke has complained to the Executive of the behaviour of the Captain and called on us for satisfaction; this we were willing to give by sending the vessel back, but she had been condemned in the Court of Admiralty before it came to our Knowledge. I know of no way now left to show our disaprobation of his Conduct but this, you to lay the matter before the Honorable the Congress and to request that the Captain's Commission may be recalled and a prosecution ordered on his bond. That the matter may be fully before you, I have inclosed the proceedings of the Court of Admiralty and the Depositions on which their judgment was founded, by which it will appear that the vessel was employed in an illicit trade and must have been condemned in any Court of Admiralty on the Continent, yet as this may not be the case with other vessels, I think it necessary to put a stop to the practice that innocent people may not hereafter suffer by being carried to a distant Port when the testimony they may have in their favor cannot be produced. I would not wish to call the attention of your Honorable Body from business of greater moment to trivial matters yet I hope in leisure hour the subject may be taken up and the marine law made more explicit.

P. S. If Govr Burke should send on any other papers they shall be immediately forwarded.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

In Council Mar. 22d. 1782

Sir,

The Executive are willing to engage with Mr Wills Cowper to furnish the Post of Portsmouth with provisions &c with the following alterations in his proposals to reduce the Rations to twelve pence each, to lengthen the time of payment to the 10th. of Novr. by which time money will be paid in, the Genl. Court being the time that the Sherifs generally settle their acctS. If Mr Cowper receives the specifics he must pay the currt. price for them to be settled betwixt him and the person appointed to receive them.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 79.)

Virginia In Council March 23rd 1782

Dear Sir,

It gives me great pleasure to find that measures are taking to put the Continental Staff Department in this State on a proper footing as they really are so distressed that very little service can be expected from any of them, and the State is at this time too poor to give them the least Assistance.

I am much obliged to you for the Cloathing you propose sending on, and think they will be a means of forwarding the recruiting Service much.

The Executive agree to your proposal of exchanging the heavy brass cannon in this State for an equal number of pounds of field artillery. The French Officer who gave General Knox an account of their number is certainly mistaken; We know of but seven one of which is sawed by the British into the Caliber and one other is at the bottom of Pamunkey River in five or six fathom water. A more particular account of them than we have at present shall be taken, and the whole delivered to your order whenever you shall please to send for them. The State is destitute of money, that it is not in our power to comply with Gneral Knox's request to send them to the head of Elk. Whenever they are removed the French Ships must convey them or they will probably fall into the hands of the Enemy who infest our Bay in great numbers.

I gave the Board of War notice about 3 months ago of Colo Connelly's breaking his parole and going to Philadelphia and requested of them to have him secured since which I have heard nothing of him 'til today when I received a Letter from Genl Clarke informing me that he was at Detroit preparing to invade this Country. I hope you will demand him or he really will be mischevous to us.

P. S. All the Cannon are in York River.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 80.*)

Virginia March 23rd 1782

Gentlemen,

A privateer belonging to this State has seized a Flag in one of the Ports of North Carolina and brought her into this Country libelled and condemned her in our Court of Admiralty which has given such offence to Govr Burke that he once intended to send an armed force to carry her back. I hope he has given over this rash design on a promise made him by the Executive to give all the satisfaction in their power to his State which can only be by depriving the Captain of his Commission and prosecuting him on his bond; this we have requested Congress to do as you will see by the inclosed Letter to the President to which and the proceedings of the Court of Admiralty I refer you for full information of this troublesome affair. It appears to us necessary that Congress should amend their marine law and declare explicitly how far the rights of each State extend with respect to vessels in Port; if it is not done we shall certainly gets to Blows soon, we therefore request you at your proper time to bring the matter on.

By a vessel just arrived from the West Indies we are informed that Count De Grasse has totally defeated the British Fleet and has taken or destroyed four of the line and a hundred sail of transports with 3,000 Troops on Board. If this should prove true all the English West Indies Islands must fall into his hands. The Enemy are still quiet in the lines of Charleston and General Greene and his brave fellows enjoying what they have long wanted ease & refreshment about thirty miles from them. Mr Foster Webb has agreed to transcribe the Letters written by our Governor to Congress, General Washington and the Delegates and their answers which have been destroyed by the Enemy. We request the favor of you to procure him the means of doing it.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE REVD. MR. JAS. MADISON, ROBERT ANDREWS, JOHN PAGE, & JAMES McCORKLE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 81.*)

In Council March 23rd 1782

Sir,

The last Post brought a request from the Assembly and Executive of Pennsylvania to postpone the meeting of the Commissioners appointed to run the line between the two States by Astronomical Observations 'til their State should be more at ease and better able to

support the expenses. As our situation was similar to theirs we are readily closed with the proposal and give you the information to put a stop to your preparations for your journey.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. FLEMING, COL. MARSHALL, AND COL. McDOWELL.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 81.*)

In Council March 23d 1782

Sir,

It having been represented to the Executive, that the time appointed for the meeting of the Commissioners on the Ohio, was an inconvenient one, and that it yould be impossible for the people to give their attendance at that season of the year, they have altered the meeting to the first Day of November next, which they hope will then be convenient to you and that you will then be present.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL SPOTSWOOD.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 83.*[30])

In Council March 23rd 1782

Sir,

Your favor by Mr Patton is just come to hand. I am sorry it is not in my power either thro' Mr Ross or by any other means to pay the balance due to him; however he seems satisfied to wait 'til the Treasury is in Cash. You'l please to countermand any other orders you may have given for necessaries for your Legions. I expect an ample supply of every article in eight or ten weeks.

I see clearly the advantage that would arise by calling the Legions together and would most certainly forward the measure if I could contrive to feed them, but that is absolutely out of my power. If provisions should be paid in under the specific Law which I hardly think will be the case, enough to serve your purpose shall be laid in at some convenient place & you shall have immediate notice of it.

P. S. Since the above I am informed by Colo Davies that you have a number of other articles besides the Caps. If you have please to make an immediate return of them, and put an instant Stop to any more being furnished.

[30]The clerk who copied the letters into the letter-book did not always preserve the proper chronological order. For example, this letter to General Spotswood, dated March 23, is on page 83 of the letter-book and the letter to Gen. Clark, dated March 24, is on page 82. There are many other instances later on.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL GEORGE ROGERS CLARK.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 82.*)

In Council March 24th 1782

Sir,

Your favor of the 18th ultº. was safely delivered yesterday. Our circumstances as to money matters are as wretched as they were when I wrote to you by Major Crittendon and will continue so 'til the fall when I hope our prospects will brighten greatly. I am glad the people are pleased to hear Government intend to be punctual in their money engagements, if they give Credit to it why are you in want of necessaries? A moments reflection would show them that it was much more to their advantage to wait a few months for payment and then receive hard money which all the world allows to be a proper medium of Trade, than to receive Trash immediately that will not be worth half the sum before they can lay it out.

I will use every means in my power to forward to Fort Pitt the Artillery and necessaries for the Gun boats. Brass Field pieces such as you want I fear cannot be procured. We have only four left and those are old fashioned long guns that weigh as much as modern iron pieces. Our only chance of getting them is from the Continent which I have directed Colº Davies to attempt. If we obtain them they shall be forwarded with the other things it being impossible to send them to you by Land of which Mr Carney[31] will satisfy you.

The plan of obtaining hard money from Orleans might be a good one if flour was plenty and could be got on easy terms but there are other difficulties and damages that I foresee you will have to encounter which will render the plan abortive.

Colº Davies was wrong in even hinting to you a probability of Colº Dabney's[32] Legion being sent to your Assistance. His whole Corps does not exceed two hundred and fifty men and these have our extensive coast to guard. We have at present a large Body of French amongst us, but they must soon leave us on some offensive operations, when we shall be left to defend ourselves. How incompetent we are to this in our present situation last year's experience teaches us.

I shall say nothing on the subject of offensive operations in your quarter. The Assembly have interdicted it, which is a sufficient injunction of silence to me. They meet early in May when it is probable they will again take up the subject..

I shall most readily communicate my Sentiment to you on any matters that may occur and shall be glad to hear from you by every convenient opportunity.

---

[31]Mr. Martin Carney, quartermaster in the Illinois department.

[32]Col. Charles Dabney, colonel of a Virginia State regiment.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. ISAAC ZANE.[33]

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 84.)

In Council March 25th 1782

Sir,

We are called on by Gen[l] Clarke for an immediate supply of Artillery and the necessary stores for them to fit out four gun boats and have no resource or means of complying with the request but in your patriotism, which I hope and trust is too great to suffer a disappointment, particularly as the Defence and safety of the Country about the Ohio in a great measure depend on it. The expense will not be great as four Carronades howitzers or four pound cannon and a few swivels and the different kinds of Shot are all that is wanted and your Assistance to have them transported to redstone creek when ready.

The bearer will accompany them and stay in your neighborhood for that purpose. I need not tell you that the Treasury is at present without Cash. You know that too well, but I will assure you of being paid as soon as we are able which will be in the fall. I refer you to Col[o] Davies who will also write for a more particular Account of what is wanted.

GOV. HARRRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

In Council March 26th

The Commissioner of War will order one company of Militia from the County of Hampshire for the defence of the Western frontier, who are to be stationed at such place or places as Col[o] Evans may think fit.

The Commissioner of War will order them to be returned at the end of two months from the Counties of Rockingham & Augusta in proportion to the number of Militia in those Counties. He will direct that each soldier shall furnish himself with ten days provision. When on duty they are to be supported by the specifics to be collected from the most convenient Counties—Should this be insufficient The County Lieu[t]. will pursue the method pointed out by the Invasion Law.

[33] A leading citizen of Frederick County.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE CONTINENTAL COMMISSARY OF MILITARY STORES, MANCHESTER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 84.*)

In Council March 26th 1782

Sir,

The government is in immediate want of two 3 pound brass cannon which I desire you will furnish to the order of Colº Davies. The Executive have agreed to exchange some heavy cannon for lighter with General Washington; these may be accounted for in that way of which I shall give notice to the General by the next Post.

GOV. HARRISON TO

Thomas Newton junior,
Richard Yarbrough,
Harry Innes,
John Morton,
Thomas Bates,
John Pierce,
Edward Hill,
Burkett Davenport,
Mathew Whiting,
Thomas Jett,
John Harmanson,
Patrick Lockhart,
Alexander Sinclair,
Joseph Holmes,
John Todd.

[CIRCULAR LETTER.]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 85.*)

In Council March 27th 1782

Sir,

The variety of public Stores which are dispersed thro' the Country, and the number of public Agents, who have never rendered any Account of their transactions have induced Government to lay the Country off into Districts, with a Commissioner in each, who shall have Authority to demand from all Commissaries, Commissioners of Specifics or Provisions, or other person within their several Districts every kind of Property, belonging to the Department of Clothier, Quartermaster, Commissary or Military Stores. From the Confidence I repose in the integrity of your character and your zeal for the public Benefit, I have thought proper with the Advice of the Council to appoint and authorize you for that Purpose in the Counties of*
with power as well to receive the public property before mentioned and as also to demand and liquidate the Accounts of the said Agents and others holding the public Stores. You are also required to call upon

*For the arrangement of the Counties See Journal March 27th 1782. Page 112. [This is the clerk's note. Later Southampton & Surry were made a separate district. Not all the commissioners first named actually served. See pp. 165, 166 of this volume.]

the several Commissioners, Commissaries and others who have heretofore acted under the specific provision Laws for their Accounts. If any of the above mentioned Commissioners or Commissaries have already settled their Accounts you are desired to procure copies of such Accounts and transmit them to the War office. As the Circumstances of affairs have been different in the different Districts you will therefore receive your more special instructions from the Commissioner of War, who will receive his Orders from me and in all Cases of Difficulty will make the necessary representations to Government. What ever monies you receive you will pay into the Treasury rendering an account of all your receipts, Issues and expenditures of every kind to the War Office once in every three months 'til the Objects of your Appointment are fulfilled.

You will also transmit to the War Office the Accounts of all the different Agents with whom you settle that the heads of the different military Departments within the State may the more readily become possessed of the various Charges and comprehend them within their respective Accounts and thereby facilitate a general Settlement. It is impossible at this time to ascertain the necessary allowances for your services; permit me however to assure you that it shall be liberal in proportion to them.

GOV. HARRISON TO ROBERT MORRIS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 87.*)

In Council March 27th 1782

Sir,

Your letter of the 26th ultº. did not come to hand 'til the 24th instant or I should have acknowledged the receipt of it sooner. The Stile of it is new and but illy suited either to the character of the writer or to that of the Supreme magistrate of any one of the United States, and savours much more of that passion and ignorance you so obligingly attribute to me, than that calmness and decency ever the Characteristic of the great Minister. But as literary Altercation is of all things most disagreeable to me I shall pursue the subject no farther than to say I have examined my Letter with Care and do not find it liable to the interpretation you are pleased to put on it. I gave you my Opinion why the Assembly did not comply with the requisition of Congress founded on the Articles of Confederation, which gives a liberty to that Honorable Body of calling on the States for a supply, but leaves it to them to raise it by such ways as they shall think least oppressive. The reasons given for this were the same that I gave that it was impossible for the wisest men on Earth to determine at a great distance what kind of Tax any one of the States could bear. I have as high an esteem for the Virginia Delegates as you can have. I know them to be men of honor integrity, and politeness and zealously attached to

the interest of America & the State they represent but I once thought you knew that with all those accomplishments the delegates of no one State could prevent the adoption of measures that they thought wrong. The doctrine that an American has no right to spend his opinion on public measures is so totally new to me I shall pass it on with this single resolution that if Heaven in its wrath should please to establish it I will look out for some happier clime. Congress shall ever have my acknowledgement for the timely aid sent us, tho' perhaps I may again *fall under your Censure for saying the State had a right to expect it,* but is their superintending care to end with the success of that well timed expedition? I hope not. From the time the Continental Troops came into the State to this hour, they with all the Staff & prisoners have been mostly supported by the arbitrary measures of Impressment. The Assembly thought this wrong, & therefore forbid it. It then became the duty of the Executive, as well to ease their own people as to serve the American cause, to call on Congress for assistance and to request them to adopt the same measures in this State that were used from Boston to Potowmack river. I desired the delegates of the State to make the application if the business was not going forward; It is on this Letter that I suppose you found your polite charge of ignorance and want of reflection because Pennsylvania had commuted for the specifics demanded of her in Cash and Virginia had paid hers only in the articles called for; reflection tells me that both States have equal merit and that both have incurred their proportion of expence.

The paragraph of Governor Jefferson's Letter proves nothing more than that the Assembly had laid a Tax of Tobacco on the people which they might appropriate to Continental purposes. This they never did do but directed it in another channel for which I make no doubt they are able to assign sufficient reasons.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 89.*)

Virginia in Council March 29th 1782

Sir,

The resolution of Congress of the 13th ult. recommending to the Executive of this State to take decisive and effectual measures to furnish the men and beef required by General Greene on the 27th of December last came to hand yesterday. The Executive have every disposition to assist and support that great and worthy General but find it altogether out of their power for the present. Beef is not to be had at this Season of the year, nor can it be stalled for want of Long Forage which is mostly consumed thro' the country and the cattle are so very poor from the hardness and Length of the winter that they could not be made fit for slaughter in several months even if that article was to be obtained. I have long since informed General

Greene of this and also that as our Laws now stand the Executive have not the power of sending the Militia out of the State, it being given formerly by temporary Laws which expired at the end of the last session of Assembly. I am greatly concerned at being thus bound up, tho' I have not the least doubt of having my hands strengthened by the next Assembly, which will set the 5th Day of May before whom your resolutions shall immediately be laid.

The General has by this time received a reinforcement of four hundred and Twenty Six Continentals from this State & there are Two hundred and fifty more that will follow them soon; These with what we expect from enlistments will I doubt not enable him to keep his ground 'til I shall be at Liberty to send him more powerful assistance.

GOV. HARRISON TO WILLIAM SMITH.[34]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 90.*)

In Council March 30th 1782

Sir,

The Assembly of this State have ordered four large Gallys to be built for the protection of our Trade. The Executive have used their endeavours to get them built here, but without success. I should be obliged to you to enquire amongst the builders in your Town whether they will undertake two of them and when they can have them finished and at what time they will expect payment. The State is at present without money and will be so for some months; perhaps the Merchants will lend us the first payment as they will be equally benefitted with our own. If you can accomplish this and the Terms prove agreeable I shall beg the favor of you to superintend the work.

P. S. The size of the Gallies will be about 75 feet straight & 27 beam.

GOV. HARRISON'S ORDERS FOR TWO LAW EXAMINATIONS.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

In Council March 30th 1782

Mr. Samuel Anderson is hereby referr'd to Henry Tazewell Jerman Baker and Andrew Ronald Esqrs. or any two of them who are required to examine him touching his knowledge in law, and certify the same to the executive.

[34]A wealthy merchant of Baltimore, Maryland. He it was who was very greatly instrumental in securing clothing for Lafayette's army when it marched to Virginia.

In Council March 30th. 1782

Mr. Nathaniel Pope is hereby refer'd to Henry Tazewell Jerman Baker, and Andrew Ronald Esqrs. or any two of them who are requested to examine him touching his knowledge in Law, and certify the same to the executive.[34a]

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

[March 30, 1782.]

The Board disapprove of the purchase of the Carronades there weight of metal rendering them unfit to answer Gen. Clarkes purpose.

They approve of furnishing Capt. Greer with one piece of Irish Linnen & employing him in future.

If there is any tin to employ the Tinman in working up they think it would be proper to employ him.[34b]

[34a]The paper is endorsed as follows:

I do report both Mr. Anderson and Mr. Pope qualified to practice the Law.

H Tazewell
Apl. 2d. 82
Andw. Ronald.

[34b]This communication was written at bottom of following letter from Col. Davies to the governor:

War office Mar. 30. 82.

Sir,

The Financier advertises among other ordinance twenty six 18 pound carronades for sale at the Head of Elk, at 213 1/3 dollars a pair. Perhaps the purchase of these would be better than a dependence upon Mr. Zane. At any rate it is probable we could get some of them in exchange for the heavy cannon.

As the continental laboratory will speedily remove from hence to New London, and we have been dependent upon them for our cannon ammunition almost entirely: It is necessary some measures should be adopted to procure a sortable supply after their removal, as well as to have some persons instructed in composing and fixing ammunition. There is a certain Captain Greer who is well versed in the business, and has rendered considerable service to the state in this way, for which he has received little or no recompense. His distresses induce him to accept of a piece of Irish linen for his past services, and for another piece in future, he will undertake to teach proper persons in every branch of the business. It appears to me to be of much consequence, and I would beg to be instructed by your Excellency, whether Mr. Greer should be employed, as also an excellent tinman, who has offered his services to Captain Pryor.

GOV. HARRISON TO ALEXANDER MARTIN, NORTH CAROLINA.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 90.*)

Virginia March 31st 1782

Sir,

Your favor of the 16th ultº did not get to hand 'til long after the date. I have enquired after the negroes you suppose have been brought into this Country & find that many have been sold which must belong either to your State or South Carolina. I have every disposition that you could wish to cause them to be returned to their proper owners, but know of no way that it can be done but by a tedious course of Law. If I should issue a proclamation it would probably be the cause of their being sent immediately out of the Country. The best method I can think of is to lay the matter before the next Assembly, who will no doubt pass some act by which the right owners may recover them immediately. I have now, Sir, to request the same favor for the Citizens of this State from your Assembly, as I am informed the practice has taken place in the lower part of this Country from which very many negroes have been taken and sold to the Citizens of your State.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. THOMAS NEWTON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 91.*)

Richmond March 31st 1782

Sir,

I am extremely pleased to find by your favor of the 27th Inst. that you will undertake the business of collecting the specifics, as I know of no other person that we can depend as much on I wish you to press the people to pay them in kind but if they will not do it you'l please to receive the money and lay it out in provisions; this will be attended with loss but we must put up with it rather than the soldiers should suffer.

I approve of the Prisoners being sent up by water and desire the Sheriff may procure a vessel for that purpose if he can without force, but if that cannot be done he must impress one which I think he has power to do by law; but if I should be mistaken he may use this as his authority: and that they be safely conveyed I shall order such a Guard from the Legion as he may think necessary.

Proposals for building 2 Gallies inclosed to Mr Herbert.

A PROCLAMATION ISSUED BY GOV. HARRISON.

(*From the Virginia State Archives.*)

By his Excellency Benjamin Harrison Esquire, Governour and Commander in chief of the State of Virginia. To all whom these Presents may concern.

Know ye that the Brig Mentor of the Burthen of two hundred Tons or thereabouts, british built prize to Count DeGrasse in October one thousand seven hundred and eighty one, belonging to the State of Virginia and navigated by John Lister Master, William Wise [name afterwards marked out] chief Mate, William Davis, Chief Mate, Robert Dobson Second Mate, David Lon Carpenter, William Almon, William Mayhew, Boateswain, John Green, Edward Bully, William Lowry, William Banks, Thomas Jennings James Riscoe, John Allmon, James Catler, Seamen, and Benjamin Reed, James Wood, Boys; has permission to take on Board three hundred & fifty seven Hogsheads Tobacco for the proper account of Maurice Simmons Esquire of Charles town in South Carolina which said Tobacco is paid to him in full for advances made by him to the American Officers whilst they were prisoners of war in Charles-town and at Haddrells Point, and that the said Brig is hereby declared to be a Flag of Truce for the purpose of carrying the said Tobacco to Charles town and after the delivery of the said Tobacco to the said Maurice Simmons or to his order the said Brig has permission to return to the State of Virginia, and that the said Brig do meet with all due respect and protection from all Officers in the service of the United States as also all Powers in Amity or alliance with America.

In Testimony whereof these our Letters are sealed with the seal of the Commonwealth and made patent.

Witness Benjamin Harrison Esquire our said Governour at Richmond this second day of April in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty two and of the Common Wealth the sixth.[34c]

Benj Harrison

[34c]On the back of this proclamation is written the following:

Mentors Crew
John Lister Capt.
Wm. Davis Chief Mate
Robert Dobson second Mate
Wm Mayhew Boatswain
David Law Carpenter
John Green
Edward Bulley
Wm. Lowry
John Flint
Watt Clemons & John Clemons
John Norris
Thomas Quade
Lawrence Scarlett
James Calling Cook
James Wood, Boy
James Clerk Prisoner
one Parcel

W: Mitchell Superintendent of the Flags

York 10th June 1780 [1782]

[The above list was scratched out and the following one given:]

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

In Council 2 April 1782.

The Commissioner is requested to order an Ensign & twenty Men from the County of Augusta to rendezvous at Tygers Valley there to await the orders of Colº Evans of Monongalia. He will direct the men to take with them ten days provisions.[34d]

GOV. HARRISON TO MAJOR RICHARD CLAIBORNE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 91.*)

In Council April 3rd 1782

Sir,

The executive will make no alteration in their determination respecting Capt. Russell. If the Continent receives injury by his removal you'l please to recollect that you have been for some time called on by them to return to this place, and that if that had not been the case, it was certainly your business to have been here on the present occasion. I shall expect your determination respecting the removal of your office immediately.

Mentors Crew

George Goosby Capt
James Vaughan Mate
John Daley
James Kelly
Dennis Coleman
Henry Butler
William Hogg
John Jinkins
Mark Hall
William Dobson
William James
John Smith
William Dudley
Thomas Black
Andrew Fitzsimmons a Passenger

I do Certifie that the Crew of the within Brig Mentor is changed & the above is the Names of the officers & Crew now on Board

York Virginia 2d July 1782

W: Mitchell superintendt
of Flags

[34d]This order to Col. Davies, commissioner of war, was written at the bottom of a letter from Col. Joseph Nevill, of Hampshire County, to Governor Harrison as follows:

Hampshire Mar 21st. 1782

Sir,

The Inhabitants of part of Cheat River has Petitioned me to send them a Sergent and Fifteen men as a guard, and as it is Out of my Power Without your Excellencies Approbation I would be glad to know if I might Suffer that Number to go provided would go Vollenteer. The Inhabitants has engaged to find them in provisions

GOV. HARRISON TO COLONEL DAVIES.

(*Note written on back of letter from Col. Jno. Hickman to the governor. The letter is printed for the sake of the connection.*)

(*From Virginia State Archives.*)

King W^m^. Ap^l^ 5^th^. 1782,

Sir

I have been applyed to [by] Col^o^. Temple who Commands the troop of Horse that has been bilitid in this County three or four months, they are Turnd out of quarters, & much distrest for want of provision, Col^o^. Temple Informes me that thear is a law for the Comanding officer of a County to Billit & Supply any troops either Stationed or Stoping in his County Your Exelency will please to Give me Your directions what to do in this Case, & they shall be punctualy Comply'd with, I have the Hon^r^. to

Be yr mo: obt.

Jno Hickman C. L.

Turn over,

[The following is on back of sheet:]
The Troops is in Great [need] of forage,
J H

In Council Apr 6^th^, 1782

Colo Davis is requested to give orders for the Specifics in King William King & Queen & Essex to be furnish'd to Colo Temple.

Benj Harrison

GOV. HARRISON TO COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

In Council April 5^th^ 1782

The Executive are not at liberty to direct the payment of Spirits taken for the use of the Troops in any other mode than what is prescribed by Law.[34e]

[34e]This was written on the back of a letter from John Robertson to Colonel William Davies, as follows:

Richmond, March 29^th^ 1782

Sir,

When the Troops under the Command of Major General Baron de Steuben passed from Petersburg to Chesterfield Courthouse, the 24 & 25 April 1781; I as Commissioner for said County of Chesterfield, and D C G of Issues for the State of Virginia, was appli'd to by the Baron to Supply the Troops under

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 92.)

Virg[a]. In Council April 6[th] 1782

Gentlemen,

My Letters that you miss were sent to the Post Office, and I suppose must have been either mislaid or taken away by some curious Tory, who will meet with but little gratification in reading them, as they contained nothing of consequence, indeed that seems to be the Case on both sides. When I came to the government I found the correspondence established and most willingly agreed to keep it up in hopes of knowing what was doing in Congress, except when secrecy was enjoined; I am disappointed in my expectations & I suppose for good reasons, tho' when I had the honor of a seat there I looked on it as a part of my duty to give such information. I wish you to transmit me, if to be procured the sum paid in from each State of the forty for one money, for the use of Congress, and to inform me whether any of them continue to pay it in; This State is much in arrears on that score. There is in the hands of the Loan Officer and Continental Paymaster a considerable sum, which I understand is ordered to Philadelphia by the Financier from which I conclude it will be hoarded up, and a demand of redemption made on us to exchange it dollar for dollar; Should this be the case you may easily see how injurious it will

---

his Command, with one jill of Rum or Other Spirits P[r] Man, and a pint to each Officer; I had sent all the Continental Stores up the Country previous to this Order by Order of the Commanding Officer at that Station; the Baron ordered me to buy or Borrow a Sufficient Quanity of Liquor for the Troops: I tried every effort the same morning, could not purchase neither Borrow without giving my own Note to replace the same in quantity and quality, which, to Oblige the Baron and the Troops I did. I rec[d]. from M[r] David Frankling of Chesterfield County a Barr[l] of West India Rum containing thirty two Gallons; also twenty seven gallons of Apple Brandy. I rec[d] this as Commissioner for Chesterfield County have credited the State of Virginia for the Amount sent my Returns to M[r] Browne Comm[r]. then acting, Issued the Rum and Brandy to the Troops as Continental Comm[y]. of Issues & have the different Quarter Masters receipts also the Baron's for what he had for his Family. As I promis'd to replace the Liquor to M[r] Frankling and M[r] Brown not Settling his Accot. I wish to have your advice what is to be done in this matter; So as M[r] Frankling may be no looser as on my honor I have vouch'd. I will send you a Return of what I have rec[d] Certified, and obtain'd from the Inhabitants of Chesterfield County whilst Comm[r] a Copy of which I shall lodge with the Auditors of Public Accounts exactly showing the money Rec[d] from M[r] John Browne Comm[r] and my Credits as Purchaser appointed by him. M[r] Browne is considerably in Debt to me whilst acting as his Deputy And as I have repeatedly wrote to him for Settlement not receiving his reply makes me trouble you at present with this matter. I only again add that the State has Credit on my Books as a Continental Agent for the Liquor as appears by the enclosed Certificate given the 26 April 1781. Which Rec[t] & Return are with the rest in the hands of Maj[r] Robert Forsyth D C G S a Copy of which is lodg'd in y[r] Office.

be to the State: what little we have in circulation is from four to five for one.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

In Council Apr. 6th. 1782

Colº Davis is requested to give orders for the Specifics in King William King & Queen & Essex to be furnish'd to Colº Temple.[34g]

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Council Chamber, Apr. 9, 1782.

Please to furnish so many arms as you may think necessary for the defence of the within counties.[34h]

[34g]This is written at bottom of letter from Col. John Hickman, county-lieutenant of King William County, to Gov. Harrison as follows:

King Wm. Apl. 5th. 1782,

Sir

I have been aplyed to [by] Colº. Temple who Commands the troop of Horse that has been bilitid in this County three or four months, they are Turnd out of quarters, & much distrest for want of provision, Colº. Temple Informes me that thear is a law for the Commanding officer of a County to Billit & Supply any troops either Stationed or Stoping in his County Your Excelency will please to Give me Your directions what to do in this Case, & they shall be punctualy Comply'd with

[P. S.] The Troop is in Great [need] of forrage.

[34h]This order is written at the bottom of the following letter from Col. Davies:

War office April 8, 1782.

Sir,

I have had several applications for arms from the counties of Lancaster, Northumberland and Westmoreland. They state, and I believe it is true, that they sent a considerable proportion of their arms with their militia to the siege of York; and that when their militia were discharged, their arms were detained. This I am well informed was actually the case, and as their situation, particularly the two first, exposes them to be frequently visited by plundering parties, especially since such a number of privateers have infested the bay, I have thought it necessary to lay this matter before your Excellency, that if you should approve of a small supply being forwarded to them, I may proceed to the immediate execution of that business.

GOV. HARRISON TO COUNT ROCHAMBEAU.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 93.*)

Council chamber April 11th 1782

Sir

Your Excellency's favor of the 9th Instant came to hand last evening, the dispatch to General Choisy was immediately forwarded by the Line of Expresses. I do myself the honor to inclose you a letter to Commodore Barron at Hampton, in which is the Passport for Mrs Mathews and her family. I would by no means obstruct the going of any Lady to her husband, but it is necessary to use precaution in dealing with the people of New York, or under one pretext or other we shall be pestered with Flags the whole year to the great injury of the trade of the State, if no worse, for by means of them every intelligence they may want will be obtained. If you have no objections to it Mr Riddle has my leave to come up to Williamsburg for two days tho' he really has no good excuse for coming into the Country, as by the capitulation of York all the British merchants are allowed to settle their accounts before they went and to appoint Attornies in Fact to receive their debt, and I suspect this Gentleman is only come over to try and experiment how far the government will indulge the Merchants that those who are behind may regulate their conduct by his reception I most sincerely wish they had never been permitted to dispose of any part of their goods that were not immediately necessary for the Army, as they will export great part of the Specie which is so much wanted in the country, yet as the thing has happened I shall deal with them on the strictest principles of Honor, but give them no indulgencies but what they dictate. I have the highest sense of the obligations America is already under to His most Christian Majesty for the powerful assistance sent us, and their new instance of his friendship and attention fills me with every sentiment of gratitude and esteem.

GOV. HARRISON TO COMMODORE BARRON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 94.*)

Richmond April 11th 1782.

Sir

Inclosed you have a Passport for Mrs Mathews & her family which you'l please to deliver, and permit her to take with her their cloaths and such part of her property as will be necessary for the voyage but no more; your prudence must be your guide on the occassion. Be so kind as to keep a strict eye over the Flags that come in or they will certainly run a considerable quantity of goods into the Country. In future no goods must be landed, not even for the use of their families, as such an indulgence puts them on a better footing than

our own Citizens and will enable them to maintain them at one fourth part of the expence. If Hope will build a Gally at Portsmouth I shall be extremely glad to employ him, and wish you to talk to him on the subject.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR JAMES RIDDLE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 94.*)

Richmond April 11th 1782.

Sir

I have received your Petition & hereby give you permission if you can obtain the consent of his Excellency Count Rochambeau to go to Williamsburg & remain there for Forty eight hours; You may also appoint an Attorney; you ought to have done this before you left York Town. I give you this indulgence that you may recover your debts, but you are to look on it as one, and depart the State the first opportunity.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 95.*)

In Council April 12th 1782.

Gentlemen.

It certainly would forward the recruiting service much to have cloths lodged with every person appointed to that business, but as it would be attended with great trouble and expence and perhaps some loss to send them into every county, I think it will be sufficient if an order can be obtained from the war office permitting the Executive to call for them as they may be wanted at the several places of rendezvous. There are nine fixed on in the first instance from which they are to be marched to the general one (which is at Cumberland old Court House) or to the Army when it is more convenient to do so. I am continually apply'd to for commissions for vessels fitting out in and belonging to North Carolina which from some abuses that have been practiced I have refused. Will you inform the Delegates of that State of this, and request them to forward commissions immediately; if they send them to my care I will contrive them to their Governor.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. ARMAND.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 95.*)

In Council April 13th 1782.

Sir

I have recd. your favor of the 7th instant and am really sorry that your Legion is still to continue in this State in its present distress'd and deranged Situation. Colo Davies will forward to you an order for what specifics & public provisions there are in the county of Augusta which is all that the Executive can do for your Support.

GOV. HARRISON'S PEACE PROCLAMATION.

(*From Virginia State Archives.*)

By his Excellency Benjamin Harrison Esquire Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia

a Proclamation

WHEREAS the Honble the Continental Congress have published their Proclamation announcing the Signature and ratification of the preliminary Articles of Peace between the several Powers at War, and commanding the Citizens of these United States to cease from any further hostilities against his Britannic Majesty and his Subjects both by Sea and Land. I have therefore thought fit, by and with the advice of the Council of State, to issue this my Proclamation hereby enjoining all Officers both Civil and Military together with all and every other Person of every rank and denomination within this Commonwealth to pay due obedience to the said Proclamation of Congress.

Given under my hand and the Seal of the Commonwealth, at Richmond, in the Council Chamber, this 21st. Day of April, in the year of our Lord 1783, and seventh of the Commonwealth.

Benj. Harrison

Attest

Arch:d Blair, Clerk of the Council

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. ARMAND.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 96.*)

In Council April 23rd 1782.

Sir

I was set out on a Journey to Williamsburg when your favor of the 12th instant came to this place & therefore lost oppetunity of conferring with your Officer on the subject of supporting your Legion,

which I am sorry for, as I think I could have convinced him that it was absolutely necessary (If congress would not contract for its support) that it should remove out of the State. I have in several of my former letters informed you that the Executive had no means of supplying your wants but in a very partial degree; We are still in the same situation & shall remain so for many months.

We have a small specific Tax of bacon & wheat, but this may be commuted for in cash at so low a price that I expect but a trifling supply from it; what it produces in the County of Augusta will be delivered to your Commissary, and may then be disposed of as you shall order, but I would by no means advise you to exchange it for Forage, as I am certain if you take that step you will soon want provisions for your men as much as you now do provender for the horses the Executive not being able to furnish an additional Supply.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Council Chamber Apr 24

I am sorry to inform you that we have but 4/ [that is, shillings] in the Treasury, and no means of getting any soon[34i]

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. MOSS ARMISTEAD.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 97.*)

Council Chamber April 25th 1782.

Sir

I am obliged to you for the information respecting Little Scotland;[35] you'l please to continue the present Tenant as he is a good one in the House & when he leaves put another in. If you can dispose of the Magazines you'l please do so, & lay the money arising from the Sales out in repairs, & you may do the same by the rents if you find it necessary.

[34i]This was written at bottom of letter from Col. Davies to Gov. Harrison as follows:

War office Apr. 22. 81 [82]

Sir,

Major Harding is the principal person upon whom we depend for assistance in the article of boats for the Ohio. I have the honor to enclose a letter from him, and would request your Excellency's instructions whether any thing can now be done towards supplying him with money or giving him assurances of a speedy supply.

[35]Mr. Moss Armistead's letter, to which this letter is a reply, is found in "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," III, 136. "Little Scotland" was an estate in Elizabeth City County which had escheated to the State and which had been used for public purposes.

GOV. HARRISON TO WILLIAM MOORE, PRESIDENT OF PENNSYLVANIA.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 97.*)

Council Chamber April 26th 1782.

Sir

I observe by the instructions inclosed in your favor of the 6th instant that the Commissioner appointed by you to run the temporary Line between this State and yours, has orders to begin where Mason and Dixon's line ends, from which and your overlooking the proposal I made of beginning at the Western extremity of the Maryland Line, I conclude that you mean the *ex parte* Line that was run by the Agent for Mr. Penn after he had finished with Maryland; If this is the case, the Executive of this State can by no means agree to it. That Line may be a just one, but it is our duty to know that it is so, which we can only do satisfactorily by a report from some person acting for this State, & under the authority of government. Governor Jefferson's Letter on this subject is by no means conclusive as to this point: He speaks in general terms, and we think when speaking of Mason & Dixon's Line he could only mean that which was run by those Gentlemen jointly and by authority; be this as it may the business is now taken up anew & as it may be some time before it can be finally adjusted I wish to have it done in the most accurate manner that our present circumstances will admit of that the people in that country may be eased of their fears & have some kind of certainty to which State they belong—This can only be done by the method proposed by me. I therefore hope you will come into it, and that you will also postpone the time of meeting to the 10th of July which will be as soon as we can be ready after taking the directions of the Assembly.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE STATE AUDITORS.

(*From the Virginia State Archives.*)

Council Chamber April 27 1782

Gentlemen

Be pleased to issue to General Clarke a Warrant for fifty pound specie, upon account, for the purpose of building Boats for the Western Service

GOV. HARRISON TO GOVERNOR LEE, OF MARYLAND.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 98.*)

Virginia Council Chamber April 27th 82

Sir

I am informed that two vessels of War the Cormorant and Oliver Cromwell belonging to the State that went to the head of

Elk with General Washington's Troops and from thence to Baltimore to fit out have been assessed by your Officers and a bond demanded & taken for the payment of a Tax or duty on them. This is so contrary to the usage and customs of Nations that I am persuaded you will give orders to have the bonds cancelled immediately.

If this practice should be established the vessels of each State must stop at the boundary Line even in pursuit of an enemy, for no sovereign State will ever suffer their vessels to go into a country where they are to be treated in so degrading a manner.

Your Answer will much oblige.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Boook, no. 1, p. 99.*)

Virginia Council Chamber April 27th 1782

Gentlemen

By some queries that have been presented to the Attorney General there is reason to apprehend that the people who inhabit the Lands that were in dispute with the State of Pennsylvania are likely to suffer, not only in the property of their Lands but by a reversal of the decrees of the Courts whilst they were looked on as subjects of this State and are also under prosecution for acts done by them under its Laws. The Executive beg the favor of you to inquire into these matters, and to give them such information as you can obtain, and also an account of all proceedings of the Pennsylvania Assembly that relate to the Inhabitants of that Country.

GOV. HARRISON TO JOHN MATHEWS, GOVERNOR OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

(*From Executive Letter-Boook, no. 1, p. 99.*)

In Council April 30th 1782

Sir,

I am sorry it is not in my power to give Your Excellency Liberty to dispose of the Negroes you have for sale in this State. The Laws of the country are so expressly against, that if I were to grant your request it would avail you nothing, as there is a heavy penalty on the buyer & the negroes sold would be entitled to their freedom, notwithstanding any permission from the Executive, and if this was not the case, I have every reason to think that they would not sell in this country for near their value in ready money it being as scarce with us as it can be with you & from the same causes. I have just received informa-

tion that the enemy are about to evacuate Charles Town and that by tomorrow you will be in possession of it. If this should prove true, I beg you to be assured that no person will more sincerely rejoice in it than I shall. I have most sensibly felt for the distresses of your Country & lamented that it has not been in my power to serve them.

GOV. HARRISON TO MESSRS. DUVAL, CRAWFORD & EVANS.[36]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 100.*)

In Council April 30th 1782

Gentlemen

The Executive having received information by the inclosed papers of the most shocking and cruel murder being committed on some friendly Tribes of Indians, are called on by every tie of humanity and justice to use their utmost endeavours to bring to condign punishment all those that were concerned in it who live within their jurisdiction, and as there is no certain way of coming at the truth of this massacre but by the assistance of some persons of known honor and integrity who live near the place from whence these murderers went, I most earnestly request the favor of you to make the strictest enquiry into the matter and where you find guilt that you punish it with all the vigor of the Law, and that you give me a particular account of your proceedings and the discoveries you make as soon as possible. Any reasonable expenses you may incur in the prosecution of this business shall be repaid you. The honor and Justice of the Country will be so materially wounded if the Culprits should escape punishment, that I am sure if you had no other inducement to exert yourselves but their preservation, you would not leave anything in your power undone to investigate the truth of this cruel affair, but if these were out of the question, your sentiment of humanity and the duties you owe to society, and to Heaven would call on you in too powerful a manner to be resisted. If force should appear necessary to you to answer the purpose of your appointment you'l please to apply for it to the commanding officers of Hampshire & Monongahela.

[36]The Christian names of the gentlemen to whom this letter was written are not given. The guess is hazarded that the gentlemen were Colonels John P. Duval, William Crawford and John Evans. The Indians killed were Delaware Indians living in three towns on the Muskingum who had been converted to Christianity and were known as the Moravian Indians.

GOV. HARRISON TO CHRISTOPHER TOMPKINS.[37]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 101.*)

In Council May 1st 1782.

Sir

You'l please to forward to me immediately the Tobacco you have in your hands paid on account of the two per Cent tax which the Law directed you to have sent long since.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. HARRISON RANDOLPH.[38]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 101.*)

In Council May 3rd 1782.

Sir

The Executive have just received official information from the Treasurer[39] that a sum of money brought to the Treasury by Mr Dickson[40] the naval Officer for the upper district of James River in consequence of a requisition from them to send in such money as he might have for duties to answer the pressing calls of Government has been stop'd in your office and a warrant affixed to him in Lieu thereof by you, which they Look on as an unwarrantable step, and such a one as calls for their interference. If the practice once obtains even the safety of the State may be involved [by] it, and the Auditors will have the disposal of the public money and may carry it to what lengths they please, even when the government is in the greatest distress (which is the case at present) they therefore insist that the money be paid in immediately. The Auditors must wait in common with the other servants of the State til the treasurer is better able to comply with their demands.

GOV. HARRISON TO JACQUELIN AMBLER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 102.*)

In Council May 3rd 1782.

Sir

In answer to your favor of yesterday I am to inform you that the Executive approve of your Conduct respecting the warrant offered

---

[37]Christopher Tompkins was commissioner of the two per cent tax for King William County. By an act passed in October, 1780, entitled "An Act for recruiting this State's quota of troops to serve in the Continental Army" a tax of two per cent was laid on practically all property. One of the articles in which this tax might be paid was tobacco.

[38]Harrison Randolph was one of the three auditors of public accounts.

[39]Jacquelin Ambler was state treasurer at the time.

[40]This was Mr. B. Dickson. The naval officer was the officer who collected customs taxes.

by Mr Randolph, instead of the money brought to the Treasury by Mr Dickson, and they request that you will continue to refuse all warrants of a similar nature til the Assembly shall determine whether such a privilege shall be allowed to the Auditors or not.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE ATTORNEY-GENERAL, EDMUND RANDOLPH.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 102.*)

In Council May 4th 1782.

Sir

The inclosed Letter having been returned among a number of other papers which were submitted to your consideration by the Executive, without any Official report from you as to them, they are again referred to your perusal. The Executive are of opinion that the evidence of Masterson as referred to in a note at the end of one of the letters is of very considerable importance, and they submit it to you whether there could be any impropriety in calling on the Gentlemen refer'd to in the former part of that note, for such evidence as their situation as prisoners in the British Camp, might enable them to give against Mr Harrison.

GOV. HARRISON TO MAJOR RICHARD CLAIBORNE, QUARTER MASTER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 103.*)

In Council May 4th 1782.

Sir

Artificers have been ordered to repair the waggons at Manchester and the horses shall be shod by Mr Anderson *if you have no Smith belonging to the Continent on your side of the River.* It was but last week that I was informed by Mr McCraw that he had borrowed 600 bushels of Corn, I hope that will enable him to send on the stores at Peytonsburg. In future all requisitions from the Continental Quarter Master department must come to the Executive thro' the war office.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 103.*)

In Council May 4th 1782.

Gentlemen

I am much obliged to you for your favor by the last post: the intelligence is agreeable tho' there is no immediate prospect of arriving

at the wished for period, yet it will come in time—who is fully informed of their being in an error, will open their eyes.

We wish not to have the Military Stores in Boston sold, unless they will bring something near value; we shall want them hereafter and they may then be got at less expence from where they now are than they can be [by] Land carriage from any of the Iron works in this country. I am extremely sorry I had not the pleasure of seeing the Chevalier whilst in Virginia. I was so extremely lame that I could not wait on him, as I most certainly should have done if I had been well, and I had such repeated information of his coming up, that I did not write to him, expecting to see him every hour for ten days.

Will one of you Gentlemen please to make an apology to him for me and assure him that I am extremely mortified at not seeing him here.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM PRESTON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 104.*)

In Council May 4th 1782.

Sir

I am extremely sorry for the distresses of the back Inhabitants such slender means as I have shall be used for their defence, and protection; much of this is left to your prudence. You will receive from the Commissioner of War orders for sending out such a number of men as may be necessary for the present occasion. You'l please to keep me constantly informed of the inroads of the Indians, I mean where the intelligence is such as you can depend on. Orders will be forwarded to you by the bearer of this 200 weight of Powder & four hundred of Lead, which I hope will be sufficient for the present, more shall be ordered if necessary. The people must be called on and forced to pay their specificks as the Laws direct as well for the last year as the present; where these cannot be got in kind you must have recourse to the Invasion Law and take them by impressment, which the Law empowers you to do, but least it should be doubted I have inclosed you a warrant which will add to it the powers of the Executive.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM PRESTON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 104.*)

In Council May 4th 1782.

Sir

If you should find it necessary to furnish the Militia ordered out from Montgomery County to repel the invasions of the Indians to make

use of impressments for their supply either of provisions or other necessaries allowed to be taken by the Invasion Law, you are hereby impowered to make such impressments, taking special care to comply with the directions of the said Law as far as possible for the doing of which this shall be your sufficient warrant.

GOV. HARRISON TO COUNT ROCHAMBEAU.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 105.*)

In Council May 7th 1782.

Sir

The inclos'd came to my hand yesterday; I am sorry I should be under the necessity of laying before you, my only view in doing it is that you may write to General Choisy to use no such harsh methods in future. I well know it to be the duty of the Officer to take care of the Sick and to make them as comfortable as possible, and should not have taken what he has done so much amiss, if there had not been other houses that would have answered his purpose, but that being the Case he should have accepted them rather than have done an injury even to an individual. It shall be my peculiar study to keep up the greatest harmony with your Troops, and if General Choisy will follow the good example that you have ever set him of prudence & moderation, I am confident it never will be interrupted.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

In Council 7th. May 1782

The Commissioner of War will superintend the execution of the Cartel in this State. He will advertise for all the Prisoners of War in the State to report themselves without loss of time to him.

The Commissioner of War will give orders for as many of Colo Dabneys Corps as are necessary for a guard to march to this place—If there is an immediate necessity for a guard he will call in a few militia untill their arrival.[40a]

[40a]These two orders were written at the bottom of a letter to the governor from Col. Davies and each was signed by the governor. The letter of Col. Davies follows:

War office May 6, 1782.

Sir,

Being desired by General Greene and the Commissary general of prisoners of the southern department to give every assistance towards the exchange of prisoners, and authorizing me to superintend the execution of the cartel in Virginia, as will appear by their letters in my possession, I thought myself justifiable in opening the enclosed letter. Your Excellency will observe the purport, which will require some attention perhaps, as it does not appear that

GOV. HARRISON TO COUNT ROCHAMBEAU.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 105.*)

In Council May 9th 1782.

Sir

The frequent coming of Flags of Truce into this Country makes it necessary to appoint persons at Hampton and York Town to receive them and direct them how to proceed; without such a regulation they would probably carry on a dangerous intercourse with some of our people which might prove injurious to the State. Mr William Mitchell is appointed for York River and Commodore Barron for Hampton road & James river.

I inclose you a copy of the orders given them, that your Officers may know of their appointment, and their power, that they may not interfere with each other.

GOV. HARRISON TO COMMODORE JAMES BARRON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 106.*)

Richmond May 9th 1782.

Sir

You will receive herewith an appointment to superintend, examine and direct all Flags of Truce that may be sent by the Enemy into Hampton road, addressed to the State, or on any other errand except what relates to the French army, and you are not on any account except they should be in distress to permit any of them to come higher up James River than Newports-news, til you have received orders from me; to obtain which you'l please on their arrival to dispatch an express, with a particular description of the vessel and her errand and you are to take care that they bring no merchandize with them nor carry out any of the inhabitant slaves or commodities of the country except what

---

any of our naval prisoners on parole in this state are even known to any commissary of prisoners at all. Several applications have been made to me by prisoners, who see with great chagrin frequent accounts in the papers of flags passing to the eastward for the exchange of prisoners, while they continue, as they alledge, to be unnoticed. I would therefore ask your Excellency's instructions whether notice should not be given in the public papers for all prisoners in the state to report themselves to this office. Several advantages might follow from a knowledge of those who profess themselves prisoners, and may afford an opportunity of affecting more speedily an exchange for those who are entitled to it.

The dismission of the six months men from this place, makes it impossible to furnish a guard without a reinforcement. I would request your Excellency's orders whether any of the militia shall be called in or a part of a company from Col. Dabney's legion be directed to come up.

I enclose to your Excellency an application from Captain Hill, and another delivered by Mr Lyne. I beg to be informed what is your Excellency's pleasure on this subject, that I may be enabled to give an answer to any future applications from others.

they shall obtain regular passports for. You'l be so kind as to forbid all Pilots taking charge of or carrying any flag to any other port within the State except Hampton road or York Town, unless they shall obtain permission so to do from the Executive, yourself or Mr Wm Mitchell of York. As the execution of this business may occasion trouble and expence a compensation shall be made you. Two flag ships are expected every day from New York. You'l please to order them to Newports news there to wait for further orders.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. DANIEL CLARKE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 107.*)

In Council May 9th 1782.

Sir

The Executive will not undertake to give the permission required by the Financier[41] to export the Tobacco contracted for by him with the British Merchants in New York but will lay the matter before the Assembly, as soon as there is a house to do business. In the meantime orders are given to stop the Flag ships in Hampton road til their determination can be had.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE ATTORNEY-GENERAL, [EDMUND RANDOLPH].

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 108.*)

In Council May 9th 1782.

Sir,

I am sorry I did not answer your favor of the 22nd Ultimo, methodically as you expected it, but like yourself I thought a verbal answer would do. I have received the cypher sent by the Delegates & thank both [of] them collectively, and you individually for the trouble you have taken; the way of writing will be tedious but very useful. The queries you were pleased to inclose are of a serious nature and require full information before they can be lay'd before the Assembly with propriety, to obtain which I wrote immediately to our delegates in Congress to inform me what steps the Pennsylvania Assembly had taken with respect to the people who were formerly looked on as inhabitants of this State, but are now added to that country; if you can throw any new light on the subject or can give us any interesting information on any other, I shall be exceedingly obliged to you for the communication in Council whenever it may suit your conveniency. Mr Attorney may when he pleases have access to the Council Journals and papers, but I fear he will not obtain full satisfaction as

[41]Robert Morris, Superintendent of Finance.

the whole from the revolution to Arnold's coming to this place are lost. I assure you Sir, I am greatly distressed at not having it in my power to comply with your money demand. I have long felt for the distresses of our worthy delegates, but such is and for a long time past has been the situation of the public Treasury that very little money could be called from thence on the most pressing emergency. If you should think fit to recommend any of the unhappy criminals to mercy I will with great pleasure lay the recommendation for the Council. I am much obliged to you for your polite offer of the newspapers; the Executive think they may be useful and will accept them on the terms you propose.

The Executive leave the prosecution of all the Traitors to you, and beg when you find it expedient, that you will take such methods with them as you think will be most likely to bring them to justice.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMANDING OFFICERS IN WILLIAMSBURG.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 109.*)

In Council May 9th 1782.

Sir

The Executive have been informed that Mr Hector McAllister Commissary of Prisoners in the British army under Lord Cornwallis is at this time actually in Williamsburg & there keeps a dry good store.

The flagrant inattention of the Officers of the Militia in the several counties of this State as well to the interests of the Commonwealth in general as to the express orders of the Executive is not more glaring in any instance than in relation to prisoners of war, especially those taken at York: These have been permitted to remain at Large in divers parts of the Country, notwithstanding the injunctions of the Executive commanding them to repair to York Garrison, which were published for many weeks successively in the Newspapers. You are therefore requested to make the minutest inquiries into the truth of this matter and if Mr McAllister or any other person under similar circumstances is to be found within the limits of your command, you are hereby in the most positive manner enjoined to commit every such person to close confinement under a proper guard, until further orders, taking care to report your proceedings thereon without loss of time to the Executive.

[This letter was also written to the county-lieutenant of Surry.]

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. BENJAMIN HARRISON, COUNTY-LIEUTENANT OF ROCKINGHAM.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 111.*)

In Council May 9th 1782.

Sir

It being necessary that the Militia now on duty on the Frontiers & those marching to reinforce them should be furnished with provisions from the interior parts of the country, and there being no other way of procuring the means of transportation but by impressment, you are hereby empowered to impress so many horses, bags & other necessaries as may be wanted for that purpose taking special care that they be appraised as directed by the invasion Law, for the doing of which this shall be your warrant.

Given under my hand in Council this 9th day of May 1782.

Another ltre of the same tenor sent to the Commanding Officer of Augusta.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. BENJAMIN HARRISON, ROCKINGHAM.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 111.*)

In Council May 9th 1782.

Sir

The Commissioner of War will forward to you such instructions as may be necessary for sending relief to the Frontiers which I hope you will comply with immediately. I beg you to discountenance the practice that has prevailed of placing inhabitants who are in Forts as Militia in actual service; The sending down such pay rolls will only be deceiving the people as they will not be paid except when in actual service. You must supply yourself with horses, bags & other necessaries to send provisions with the Troops ordered under the invasion Law, but least you should have a doubt of your power I have inclosed you an impress warrant.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMANDING OFFICER OF AUGUSTA.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 112.*)

Richmond May 9th 1782

Sir

You will receive orders from the War Office for marching a further relief to the Frontiers, which I hope you will immediately comply with; Least you should have a doubt whether you can impress horses bags &c that may be wanting to carry on Provisions I herewith inclose you a warrant.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JOHN EVANS, MONONGALIA.[41a]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 112.*)

Richmond May 9th 1782

Sir

Colº Davies will forward orders by your express for Thirty more men to be sent to your assistance which I hope with what were ordered before that you did not know of will be sufficient for your protection. There has a practice heretofore prevailed that is extremely injurious to the public and answers none of the purposes of protection to the Country, which is enrolling as Militia on duty those who are in Forts and do no duty in the field, this I expect you will put a stop to as payment will certainly be withheld from them, if they should be called on in case of an attack, or should do duty in common with those sent for their protection certificates may be granted for the time they are so employed, but no longer. I wish Colº Harrison of Rockingham will forward provisions and the commanding Officer of Augusta will do the same, which I hope will quiet the people and keep them from quitting their settlements.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

[May 10, 1782.]

Mr. Webb will please to return his accts to the Executive by which they will be better able to determine his pay.[41b]

GOV. HARRISON TO THE DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 113.*)

In Council May 11th 1782.

Gentlemen

I have inclosed for your perusal a Letter to Mr Morris and one to the Chevalier which you'l please to seal and deliver after reading,

---

[41a] Instead of "Monongalia" the letter-book has here "Monongahela." The letter-book frequently makes this mistake. The Monongahela was, and is, a river. Monongalia was, and is, a county.

[41b] The above was written at the bottom of a note from Col. Davies as follows:

War office May 10, 1782.

Sir,

I enclose to your Excellency Mr. Foster Webb's proposals for an allowance in paper money for his service as a paymaster, which is all he desires of the State.

and use your endeavours to obviate any difficulties that may be started by the Minister if in your power. I am much at a loss to conjecture what could occasion such a change in him, tho' I think it Clear it originated in Philadelphia on some person in power being informed that the stores were ready to be shipped; if it had come from France, the Minister would certainly be informed of their cost; perhaps you may be able to unravel this business; if you are I should be obliged to you for the communication. M^r^ Ross will by this Post remit you Bills for £150 each which I hope will serve you til a way can be found to supply you fully.

GOV. HARRISON TO ROBERT MORRIS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 113.*)

In Council May 11^th^ 1782.

Sir

I am greatly chagrined at the demand made on you by his Excellency the Minister of France for the payment of money lent this State by the King of France; The business passed thro' my hands and is totally unconnected with the United States, nor had Doctor Franklin nor any other of their servants, anything to do with it.

I suppose it is necessary to relate the transaction to enable you to give an answer to the Minister. This country being in the greatest want of arms and ammunition to defend itself against the invasions of the enemy, and having no prospect of obtaining them from Congress, and no means left by the shutting up of our Ports of procuring them but by the friendly assistance of the French Court, deputed me to Philadelphia to ask a loan of the articles wanted from its Minister. I laid the situation of the country before him, and so thoroughly convinced him of the necessity there was for assisting us, that he generously agreed to lay the application before his Court, and to use his interest for our supply.

The terms were fixed on and a bond given by me to him by virtue of the powers delegated to me by the Assembly for the payment of the money in five annual equal payments, to commence from the close of the present War.

As we had no agent in France I requested that the goods might be bought by the King's Servants and sent over to us in vessels of war, which was the only way we could get them overs as our vessels were all destroyed & our Ports shut up. Soon after I came to the Government I received a letter from our delegates inclosing the paragraph of a Letter from the Chevalier to them, in which he tells them the articles would be all ready by the last of March and requesting to be informed whether any means of transportation had been fixed on; the delegates desired as I had before done that they should be sent over in Frigates, on which I repeated my application to the minister and in conformity

to his request directed the agent here to appoint an agent in France to settle the account which I suppose he has done.

This is the state of the business at this time, and I have been expecting the supplies some time, but for fear of a disappointment, for they are still as necessary for us as evers we have two Twenty Gun ships nearly ready to sail, to bring them over, if it should be inconvenient to the French Ministry to send them. From this state of the case which the inclosed papers will prove a just one you may judge how much I must be mortified to have the United States called on for payment or even to guarantee it, they having nothing to do with it, nor will the favor ever be asked of them. I can not see the application or the consequences of granting it in the same light you do by the strictures you make on the transaction to the Minister, nor how it can in the least affect the real interest of the United States, that anyone of them being unprovided with the means of defence should call on their friends for assistance; I rather think it would be of the greatest advantage that all America should be in a posture of defence, as they might frequently avail themselves of their supplies. If the Minister should be dissatisfied with the security I have given on the vote of the Assembly, an authenticated copy of which I gave him, I am sorry for it, and will use every means in my power to content him. The Stores are necessary for the safety of the Country and it will be deviating so far from that line of generosity that has marked the steps of our great Ally thro' this whole contest that I have not the least apprehension of their being withheld from us, when he comes to reconsider the matter; but if it should turn out contrary to my expectations they must be obtained from some other quarter and we shall be less able to furnish our quota of money to the United States, if we are reduced to the necessity of procuring them with ready money for it cannot be expected that we should continue unarmed any longer. As you are now fully informed of the reasons for the application, I hope you will rather be an advocate if one is necessary for the Loan in the manner agreed on, than lay the least obstacle in the way. I can give you no information respecting the money lent [sent?] this State by M^{r} Lee,[42] but will inquire into it and let you know what has been done by the next post.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 116.*)

Virginia In Council May 11th 1782.

Sir

M^{r} Morris has forwarded to me by the last post a paragraph of a letter of yours to him on the subject of the loan promised to this State by his most Christian Majesty in which you request him to take the

[42]Mr. Arthur Lee.

debt on the United States and to deduct so much from the sum lent them. The request was so unexpected that I feel a sensible mortification at it. I hoped that you could place so much confidence in the faith of the State of Virginia so solemnly pledged by me in behalf of the General Assembly as to remain perfectly satisfied with that security for the repayment of the money at the time & in the manner stipulated; If any circumstance has happened to lessen your reliance on the State I wish to be informed of it, that I may use my endeavours to restore it to your good opinion. Mr Morris has favored me with his strictures made to your Excellency on the transaction, but they do not seem to carry that force with them that he expects. I cannot see how any State in the Union's getting into such a state of defence as to be able to repel an invasion of the common enemy with its own force can be injurious to the United States, even if it borrows money that they expected as it must be evident that the collective force of the States would have less to do & less expense to encounter; but be this as it may it will be a difficult task to persuade a people who have seen their country overrun by a handful of men for want of arms, that they are wrong in endeavouring to procure them from their Friends, to prevent a like disaster. Every heart was filled with gratitude for the favor and will make a suitable return when in their power, and will on every occasion act as good allies, if they are supported. Virginia when in safety will soon raise herself to importance; her lands will be cultivated & her trade will be beneficial to her friends; but 'til we feel ourselves in some degree of safety nothing advantageous will be attempted.

It now Sir rests with you to give our people confidence in & dependance on our Allies. They have been led to expect assistance, and they look earnestly for it, and I entreat you not to disappoint them. They cannot think of calling on the United States to be their security, as it would lessen them in the eyes of the States themselves, and all the rest of the world. I have regretted exceedingly that I had not the happiness of seeing you when in Virginia. I was unfortunately too unwell to travel, the whole time you were here, or I should most certainly have paid my respects to you, and was much disappointed at your not returning this way, as I had been several times informed you intended to do.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 118.*)

In Council May 6th 1782.[42a]

Sir

Since the rising of the Assembly such means as were left within the power of the Executive have been apply'd to the support of the

[42a]This letter was copied into the letter-book by the clerk after others antedating it.

government of the State in a manner the most likely to give general satisfaction to the people [of] the Continent at large, and the Generals at the head of the Armies, but I fear our endeavours have not been as successful as we could wish owing to the exhausted state of the Treasury.

The last Assembly to supply this deficiency pass'd an Act impowering the Treasurer to borrow a sum of Money sufficient for the immediate support of government. Tho' the terms offered were very advantageous, not one shilling has been obtained and the sums that have been received for Taxes were too inconsiderable even to support the necessary public expresses [expenses]; this will very fully appear when the Treasurer's Accounts are laid before you.

The Letter from our Delegates in Congress inclosing the proceedings of a Committee of that Honorable Body on the subject of our back lands came to hand but a few minutes before the rising of the last Assembly; they were immediately dispatched but did not get down in time. I have the honor to lay them before the General Assembly for their consideration;

The subject of them is too interesting to the State to need any comment of mine or to require stimulating arguments to urge the proceeding to a speedy and decisive determination.

General Greene in his Letter of the 27th December made a demand on the State for immediate assistance of a body of Militia which from the information he had received of large reinforcements going to the enemy were judged necessary to support him in South Carolina. The Executive supposing his information true had every disposition to furnish the required aid, but were not at Liberty under the Laws to send Militia out of the State; of this they reluctantly gave him & Congress notice. We saw the necessity of the measure, & that the safety of our own State was involved in his and his little brave Armys, notwithstanding which our hands were so bound up, that if his information had been true we could only have remained the dejected Spectators of that great man's fall & the total ruin of a Sister State, unless the virtue of our people had called them forth to their rescue, which might have been the case with a few but experience teaches us it is not to be expected from the multitude. Would it not be better on such great occasions to put a little confidence in the Executive? who are amenable to the Legislature and may be easily called to a severe account for the misapplication of power. We were also requested by the General to order a thousand head of Cattle to be stalled for the use of his Army, as this was out of our power unless by an anticipation of Taxes we forwarded his letter to Congress and informed them we had not the means of complying with the request, notwithstanding which they expected it, as you will see by their resolution of the 13th of February.

Repeated applications have been made by the Continental staff department for assistance; they were altogether neglected by their Superiors, and left without resource: the little that was in the power of

the Executive has been granted them, tho' the mode prescribed by the resolution of the 5th of January could not be strictly complied with; their distresses were such as forced us to deviate from it, or the Troops at Cumberland old Court house, and the large bodys of Horse that were left in the State must have perished or subsisted by their swords; indeed this has been practiced in some places notwithstanding all our endeavours to prevent it. Our delegates in Congress and the Financier have been fully informed of the situation of the Country, and the deranged state of the Continental departments, both by letter and by Colº Carrington who superintends the quarter master department; this indefatigable Officer set out for Philadelphia some months ago to lay the matter fully before Congress. He was so perfectly possessed of the subject and the sentiments of the Executive that I had my hopes he would long before this have effected his purpose of procuring the same arrangements here that are made in every State to the Eastward of us; but I am apprehensive he has not succeeded as no alteration has yet taken place.

I have the honor to inclose letters from the President of Congress accompained with the resolutions requesting the several States to pass laws subjecting all goods manufactured by British subjects to seizure on land: also a letter with resolutions requesting the establishing a speedy mode for the recovery of debts due to foreigners, and appointing persons on the sea coast to secure shipwrecked property, and giving a reward for taking up deserters. Also two letters from the Financier, one inclosing the resolution of Congress establishing a public bank, the other pressing for a supply of money from this State, and one other from the Secretary of foreign affairs, requesting the Executive to forward to him the title papers of the State; his reasons for making the demand not being satisfactory we have referred him to the General Assembly for their determination.

Very pressing applications have been made by Congress, General Washington General Greene and the Secretary for Foreign affairs to fill up our Continental battalions; We saw the force of the reasons offered and regretted that the last Assembly who passed an Act for the raising three thousand men and directed the Executive to advance to each recruit twenty specie dollars, had not put it in our power to procure even a single one for so necessary a business. The only expedient that we could fall on in our situation was to call on the virtuous citizens of the State to advance a part of their taxes to supply this want, and to press that Congress would forward the bounty allowed by them; both these applications have failed, and no men are raised under the Act but a few substitutes. The letters that accompany this are so full on the necessity of vigorous exertions to bring this war to a happy conclusion that I shall not give you the trouble of any of my observations except that if we wish to be at ease at home it will be necessary to Keep the enemy fully employed at a distance, to do which part of the strength of this country must be applyd as it is certain the States of

North & South Carolina are too much exhausted by the ravages of the enemy to confine them long to Charles Town with the Troops they now have or can expect from any other quarter; indeed it appears to me to be a duty incumbent on us as friends, neighbors & confederates to send them powerful assistance. Justice seems to call for it, and our own honor and importance in the American scale will be lost without it.

Some time ago a Letter of Marque belonging to this State seized a Flag in the port of Edenton addressed to the State of North Carolina, and brought her away to South Quay, libeled and condemned her in our Court of Admiralty. Governor Burke complained of the insult offered to the state, and required satisfaction, by the delivery of the vessel, if that could not be obtained, he proposed sending an armed force to carry her back. This step he was prevailed on to lay aside and obtained a promise from the Executive to use their endeavours to give satisfaction to the State but unfortunately the application came too late, the Trial in the Court of Admiralty being over, all that was then left to the Executive was to lay the whole proceedings thro' our Delegates before Congress and to request that the Captains Commission might be recalled and prosecution ordered on his bond, and at the same time to suggest an amendment of the Marine Law pointing out how far from the Shores of each State it should be lawful for Privateers to take and carry vessels to other States to be tried, without which they will be preying on & oppressing the trade continually. Their determination has not yet come to hand which I am sorry for as perhaps it may be necessary for the Assembly to pass some Law strengthening what may be done, in the meantime I hope it will not be thought amiss to consider whether in Cases similar to this some controlling power should not be lodged with the Executive, without which it seems clear to me that that Court may some time or other involve the State in a War.

The people of England are as jealous of the Independence of their Courts of Justice as any nation on earth, and yet such a power is left in the hands of the Crown for the reasons above.

I hope I shall not be understood as grasping at power; my desires are very moderate on that head, but seeing from whence mischief may arise to the State I look on it as my indispensable duty to point it out. I cannot dismiss this subject without giving it as my opinion in Justice to Governor Burke that he did not mean to give offence to the State by what he intended to do, but expected it would be overlooked. The letters that have passed are inclosed for your perusal.

The President of North Carolina informed me that great numbers of Negroes have been stolen from that Country and brought into this & either sold or detained by the persons who brought them; he requested that I would issue a proclamation commanding all those who possessed them to deliver them up, but as this would not have answered his purpose there being no power in the Executive to compel a delivery when they had been bought, I thought it better to refer the matter to

the Assembly who I doubt not will pass some act by which the unhappy sufferers may recover their property in a more expeditious manner than going thro' the ordinary tedious forms of Law. The same favor I expect will be shown to our Citizens who have suffered in this way by the Assembly of North Carolina.

Governor Mathews[43] of South Carolina has requested Leave to dispose of a number of negroes in this State for the immediate benefit of that Government, he asks this favor on account of the scarcity of cash there. The Assembly alone is competent to such an indulgence, and I have to request them to determine on it as soon as possible.

The Assembly of Pennsylvania have directed their Executive to postpone the running the boundary Line between that State & this by astronomical observations til the State shall be in greater tranquility and better able to support the expence, & in the mean time to run a temporary Line; they have made an application to us to come into the measure which we have agreed to for the same reasons that governed them, provided it meet with your approbation, but there seems to be a difference between them as to what point the Commissioners shall begin. They have directed theirs to begin where the Line called Mason & Dickson's ends; we are of opinion the beginning should be at the Western extremity of the Line between Maryland & Pennsylvania beyond which all was *ex parte,* Lord Baltimore's Commissioner returning home as soon as his business was finished. The letters that have passed on the subject accompany this and I must request a speedy determination of the Assembly as the time for the Commissioners meeting is at hand.

A proclamation was issued for taking off the suspension of the act of Assembly passed in[44] for raising this State's quota of Troops for the Continental Army. The power of suspending that Law was given by the subsequent Act passed in March 1781 which is without limitation, but the Executive are enjoined to carry it into execution as soon as the cause of suspension was removed; we foresaw that great difficulties would arise but it not being our province to arrest the Law we thought it our duty to issue the proclamation leaving it to the officers of the Counties to act as their Judgments should direct them. In some few Counties I am informed the draught has taken place, in others they have put it off, in some the men were raised & the bounty in paper money paid by the people, but the act annihilating that currency having passed before it was offered to the recruits, they would not receive it and refused to march until it was paid them in specie; it now rests with the Legislature to determine whether the Law shall be executed or not and in what manner.

Doubts have arisen on the Act passed the last session of Assembly prohibiting impressments, whether it is in the power of the Executive

---

[43]John Mathews.

[44]The date left blank here was October, 1780. The act, whose title is "An Act for Recruiting the State's Quota of Troops in the Continental Army," is found on pp. 326-337 of Hening, vol. 10.

to issue an impress warrant or not, but in cases of actual Invasion, the people at large are of Opinion they cannot, and perhaps would resist such a warrant let the emergency be ever so pressing. It seems necessary that the Act should be explained or amended, as great distress, perhaps ruin may be brought on the commonwealth as it now stands; indeed it virtually repeals that useful part of the Invasion Law, that gives powers to Officers marching Troops to repel an enemy, to impress what may be necessary to expedite their march, the bad consequencies of which may easily be foreseen, as it will be impossible for the Executive in cases of sudden attack, to have warrants distributed every where in time. The abuse of power is an evil and to be guarded against, but in the prudent use of it there is safety; Nothing salutary or greatly beneficial to the public can be done without it, and the man who cannot be trusted with so much as is necessary to discharge the duties of his Office with honor to himself and safety & happiness to the people ought not to be employed.

It appears necessary for the safety and good government of the State that several of their Laws should be revised and amended, but more particularly so with respect to the Militia Laws and those of Jurisprudence; the former are so exceedingly defective, that in cases of Invasion but very feeble opposition can be made one great cause of which arises from the mode of appointing Officers: The Courts of Justice do not seem competent to the business, nor ought it to be expected from them, being altogether out of their Line; Let the Laws be what they will it is the good Officer makes good men. Our fears of despotism seem to be carried too far for a time of War and may in the end deprive [us] of that Liberty we are contending for & bring on us the most abject slavery. The histories of all nations teach us, that no people can enjoy happiness long that will not part with a small portion of their Liberty for the benefit of the Society in which they live. There is so total a neglect of duty in the Magistrates throughout the State that without your interposition Justice will soon sleep altogether or perhaps where administered will be done with so partial a hand as to bring reflection on the State. As the Law now stands no man can be placed in the seat of Justice but by the recommendation of the Court, nor can a man once named be displaced even if he removes out of the County, by which means many Gentlemen are in several commissions and may if they please take their seats to carry any point they may have at heart. In some Counties I am informed there are divisions & that recommendations take place as each party happens to prevail. It is not my province to point out a remedy; your wisdom alone is competent to it, yet with your Leave I would suggest that the establishment of circuit Courts might remedy the evils, give happiness to the people, keep the State entire and raise her to that importance in the American Scale she is so justly entitled to.

The State's accounts with the Continent are still unsettled and I fear will remain so for some time, tho' we are informed Congress are

fixing one common mode of doing the business & appointing agents to settle them in each State as will appear by Letters from the Superintendent of Finance of the 9th of March & 5th of April with the resolutions of Congress inclosed in them to which you'l please to refer. I foresee the State will meet very considerable loss in the settlement, as there appears to have been great confusion in some of the departments but more particularly in that of the Commissary. Immense quantities of provisions and forage have been delivered out to Militia and other Corps, for which it is to be doubted whether proper vouchers have been or can be obtained. In a variety of instances the Commissioners for the specific taxes in the counties have failed sending in their accounts tho' often called on, without which there can never be a just settlement, and there is no mode pointed out by Law to oblige them to send them in.

This is a subject well worthy the attention of the Assembly, for as the matter now stands, let the advances of the State be what they may we shall never obtain credit with the Continent against their money demand 'til a final settlement as will appear by the Financier's letter on the requisition to furnish General Greene with cattle, before which I had forwarded the resolution of the last Assembly, forbidding the issuing any more specificks, but to persons appointed by him or Congress. The deranged state of the Auditors Office is another great obstacle to the settlement. Their books are not posted lower than last November was twelve months; this does not appear to be in the least owing to neglect in the Gentlemen of that board, but altogether to the want of Clerks, who can not be got for the Salaries allowed by Law; indeed this is nearly the case with all the other boards, and the evil I fear will increase if not attended to by the Assembly. We found it necessary to appoint a person to look over the Auditors books & vouchers & to select from them every article of provision & Forage that had been furnished, without which the State must sustain great loss, many of the amounts that were for those articles being carried out in money, at the price they were valued at, and charged in that manner to the Continent, by which means on a settlement of the specifick demands the State would perhaps have been found deficient & charged by their regulations with double the sum that the Continent is at present charged with; and even if it should have turned out that without these we had furnished our quota, yet the State would lose one half the over plus, as she is obliged to pay to the other States for any over plus they may have furnished at the rates fixed by Congress; these occasions led us to the appointment and we hope it will meet with your approbation.

Every step has been taken to lessen the expense of the State that could be adopted with prudence by the discharge of Staff and other officers. The different corps of State Troops below the Mountains are formed into a Legion and those on the Western Waters are also formed into one Corps and placed under an Officer of proper rank. General Clarke superintends the defence of that country & has power

to call on the county Lieutenants of Lincoln, Fayette & Jefferson in proportion to their numbers for any number of men that he shall think necessary for the defence of his Posts, so that the whole to be employed in that service regulars included do not exceed three hundred & four men. The Officers of the several corps of State Troops have been called together; their proceedings are inclosed. The Legions under General Spotswood were ordered by him to assemble at this place to be arranged and trained, tho' this was in some degree necessary, yet I was obliged to countermand the order for want of provisions to support them; when circumstances alter I shall direct the General to call on them again.

A shameful practice prevails among the disaffected and others of spiriting away the Prisoners of War on their march from the places of Confinement and employing them in different branches of domestick business, which they readily perform 'til they have procured a little money, when they make their escape to New York and are soon again in arms against us. I have endeavoured in vain to put a stop to the practice by forbidding it and ordering the Militia Officers to collect them and send them to the places of rendezvous; some of them are too much engaged in the business themselves to pay any attention to such orders, and others too indolent to put them in force; thus the advantages that would arise to other Nations from victory are lost to us by the avarice and corruptness of heart of some of our Citizens. The Assembly alone can put a stop to this shameful practice by passing some severe Law by which offenders may be speedily brought to punishment. The Congress have required this of each of the States in a resolution of the 30th of March which I now lay before you.

On the death of the late Treasurer Mr Brook the Executive appointed the Honble Jacquelin Ambler[45] to that Office 'til the meeting of the General Assembly. The abilities integrity and judgment of that Gentleman will I hope justify the choice. His appointment is now at an end & it is necessary that the Assembly should as soon as convenient proceed to the choice of a Treasurer, as the shutting up of that Office for a single day brings expence and disappointment on many of our people. We have also appointed Mr James Henry[46] a Judge of the Court of Admiralty 'til the pleasure of the Assembly shall be known, in the place of the deceased Mr Curle;[47] the abilities of that Gentleman in the Law & the distinguished marks of this country's approbation heretofore pointed him out as a proper person to fill the vacancy.

---

[45]Jacquelin Ambler (1742-1798) after a course at William and Mary College entered business with his father at Yorktown. During the Revolution he was member of the Board of Trade, member of the Council, and later treasurer, a position which he held until his death.

[46]James Henry (1731-1804), educated at the University of Edinburgh; burgess from Accomac, 1772; delegate to the Continental Congress, 1780-81; judge of the Court of Admiralty, 1782-88; judge of the General Court from December 24, 1788, until his resignation in January, 1800.

[47]William Roscow Wilson Curle had been appointed a judge of the Court of Admiralty in 1778.

The State Agent's accounts and those of the Lead Mines are inclosed for the inspection of the Assembly. General Clarke by his last letter expects a powerful attack this Spring on Kentucky from Detroit; his information comes from Ilinois and he thinks it may be depended on. We have sent him Artillery and Stores down the Ohio; I hope they will get to him in time, but in this as in every thing else we have been greatly obstructed by our poverty. The Inhabitants of Monongahela [Monongalia], Montgomery & Green Brier are in great distress; many families have been either killed or carried off, the earliness of the attack gives them reason to apprehend it is only a prelude to what they have to expect, & that 'tho mischief has been done it was rather by reconnoitering parties coming before a much more powerful invasion than intended as anything serious; a sufficient number of men have been ordered out to protect the Country for the present & more will be sent if there should be occasion. The expence attending these various parties when brought into an aggregate sum amount to something serious & when the losses of our people are taken into the account probably to more than would have been sufficient to have set on foot two or three expeditions against the restless savages & have answered the purpose of protecting the country much more effectually. I do not think a just idea of the expence of carrying on such a war can be formed from what has hitherto been done where parade & ostentatious shew seems to have prevailed, all which should be discountenanced, provision might be laid up in different parts of the Frontiers in the fall which could be procured in commutation for money taxes. When this was done a sufficient number of Militia could be marched to either or all of those posts in a very short time to make a sudden attack on such nations of Indians as were the most troublesome, which repeated two or three times would bring them to reason or force them to quit their Country altogether and settle at so great a distance from us as to put it out of their power to annoy us much. I give this opinion with diffidence, yet think it worthy of consideration.

I have also inclosed a letter from M^{r} Jameson resigning his seat in Council.

There is no subject that requires the attention of the Assembly more than the defence of our Coasts and our Trade; The whole force that we have for the first you will see by the return of Col^{o} Dabney's Legion which appears altogether inadequate to the task of even garrison duty, and must therefore either be augmented or strengthened by parties of Militia as occasion shall require, both these methods will be attended with expense yet it appears necessary that we should encounter it, or suffer a greater distress. Most of the French Troops will probably be called away to some distant service; those left behind will be stationed at York Town but it canot be expected that a sufficient number can be spared from the operation of the campaign to protect that Town in case of an attack; It will therefore be prudent

to augment that garrison with at least as many men as shall be left by our Allies: the whole to be under the command of an officer of distinction of our own immediate appointment; arguments are I suppose unnecessary to shew the utility of the measure. Count Rochambeau has contracted the lines in such a manner as to make them defensible for some considerable time, with about eight hundred men, it is not required that that number should be constantly in the Town but we should have it in our power to increase the garrison to that number at a short warning by the neighboring Militia. A small garrison will also be wanted for Gloucester Town & a number of the Militia of that County set apart to assist them when called on. If the Assembly adopt measures of this sort, the men of War now here will be left for our protection & their number probably increased; without it they will be removed and with them will vanish all our expectations of a foreign trade, the only means by which we can carry on an expensive war; for it is not to be expected that the French or any other nation however anxious they may be to enter into Trade with us will send their Ships here without having some protection for them after their arrival; our Judgments on this subject should not be formed on any thing that we at present see or feel. Our wants indeed are great, and it does not call for the spirit of prophecy to foretel they will be much greater if we do not shake off our lethargy and attend more pointedly to our true interest than we hitherto have done. Our poverty, our wants and our distresses originate with ourselves; the inattention to our trade & its protection has brought them all on us. It is from that source alone that most other nations support their wars; tis from that alone that the confederated States to the East ward of us are in so much better situation than we are, who from the liberal hand of nature have many advantages over them. It is not yet certainly known in Europe that vessels can be in safety here whilst loading, when it is I have no doubt but the face of things will be greatly changed, and Philadelphia that vortex that swallows up all our wealth will see us her equal in resources. A small garrison must be left at Portsmouth; a single company with the militia of the Towns and neighborhood will be sufficient to protect the Trade that will go there. It will be well worth the expense to have the Blockhouse at Hood's finished and a few heavy cannon placed there for the defence of the country and the vessels that may be above that place, or coming up the river; a very small garrison with the appropriation of a Company or two of Militia, to be called in case of necessity will be sufficient for its defence, the situation is such that it may easily be defended against a considerable force for many days. If this had been done before Arnold's Invasion he never would have attempted to come to this place; the distance he would have been from his vessels would have deterred him: at all events, our vessels would have been safe for that time, the loss of which and the other property carried off amounted to more than would pay for the building & supporting the Fort for Twenty years. I am not so well

acquainted with the Rivers Rappahannock and Potowmack as to point out the proper places for such kind of works but no doubt there are such, and that they ought to be searched out and improved, that every part of the country may equally share the benefits that will result from the plan. I am ready to allow that considerable expence will attend those measures, but it requires no great depth of Judgment to prove that it will be the greatest economy to encounter it, the Planter & farmer will soon be satisfied of it, and pay their proportions with cheerfulness. Their commodities which now lay on hand or are disposed of for a mere trifle will go briskly off, either for cash or such necessaries as they want, & a sufficient overplus will be left for the exigencies of the State. The plan of the last Assembly for fitting out Gallies was an exceeding good one & aided by the one now proposed would answer every expectation. The gallies are not yet contracted for, yet I make no doubt they will be soon built when the Public Coffers are replinished; the want of them has been severely felt by every individual. The monopoly of our Trade by a neighboring State, and the great advance in goods occasioned thereby sufficiently evince it. Our Naval department has not hitherto succeeded for want of a proper fund to support it, and pay the seamen, and it will ever be the case unless the General Assembly will establish one and set it apart for that purpose.

The duties on Goods and Tonnage on Shipping with a small addition I expect would answer the purposes. The merchants would pay it cheerfully when they saw it sacredly applied for their benefit & the fair Trader would use his endeavours to force those who now rob the Country of its duties to act on the same scale of equity with themselves.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 117.*)

In Council May 13th 1782.

Sir

When your attendance was requested in the Council Chamber on Saturday it was intended to have made some inquiry into the motives which induced Congress to enter into a resolution on the 11th of February last empowering the Secretary at War to grant Passports for the exportation of Tobacco to the amount of the value of the goods sold by the British Merchants under the capitulation at York upon such conditions as should appear to the Secretary and Financier most conducive to the interests of the United States. This enquiry was by some means or other omitted. As the Executive do not wish to give you the trouble of coming again to Richmond, they will thank you for such information by letter on this subject as you can with propriety.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 137.*)

In Council May 14th 1782.

Sir

I have the honor to inclose you a letter from Robert Morris Esq. and part of an agreement entered into by him in behalf of the United States with some British Merchants in New York for a quantity of Tobacco to be delivered in this country. The Ships to carry it off have been arrived ever since wednesday last and are stop'd in Hampton road by order of the Executive 'til the determination of the General Assembly shall be obtained whether they shall be permitted to load or not. The Executive look on it as a dangerous precedent, the propriety of which can only be decided by the Assembly, they being Alone competent to say what are the privileges of Congress. The confederation gives them a liberty to export from any of the States what commodities they please, but whether the words or policy of that clause can be construed to mean the laying out the money of an enemy at open war with Us in them & sending their Ships to take them away, & thereby open a dangerous intercourse with the Inhabitants, expose the situation of the country & its trade to the enemy and subject it to great loss, is well worthy the serious attention of the Assembly and I have to beg the favor of being furnished with the result of their deliberations as speedily as possible, that Mr Morriss's agent may know how to act.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 135.*)

In Council May 15th 1782.

Sir,

I am sorry to find myself under an obligation to lay before you two letters received from the Auditor's Office but the subject appears to me of too serious a nature & fraught with too much mischief to the State to be passed over without animadversion or the asking for the opinion and direction of the General Assembly. The Executive being in the greatest distress for money to carry on Government and support the State called on the several naval officers & requested them to bring into the Treasury any money that they had received for duties, and that they might avail themselves of this small but essential supply they gave the Quarter Master Capt. Young an order on the Auditors for a warrant on the Treasury [Treasurer] for a thou-

sand Pounds and directed him to lodge it in the Treasury to secure the money for the use of his department, and a few other pressing calls of government, and at the same time informed the Treasurer of the distresses of the State for want of money, and requested him to apply what should come in to the discharge of the warrant. A few of the Naval Officers comply'd with the request, and amongst them Mr Beverley Dickson, who brought up two small sums, the last of which about £46, he was prevailed on by two of the Auditors to pay into their hands, for which they furnished a warrant, which being offered to the present Treasurer in payment for the money was refused; he knowing the distresses of the State, and being concerned in the request to his predecessor, gave notice to the Executive of the transaction and requested their advice how to act, who approved his conduct and desired him to persist in his refusal of the warrant. They also wrote to the Auditors desiring them to return the money and to lay aside the practice of receiving money in their office & paying in warrants in lieu of it to the Treasury; to this I received the inclosed answer. The sum of money was too trifling for the Executive to pay any great attention to, but the consequences that may follow from the practice, and the right the Auditors avow they have to continue in it, call on us in the most pointed manner to desire your interposition to prohibit it in future. If the right should be established it gives the Auditors an absolute controuling power over the Treasury, the purse of the State, and the operations of the government, and they can with a little management not only pay themselves but any other person that they please. I hope I shall not be understood to mean that I suspect these Gentlemen of dealing in this way; I know them too well to have any such thought. I am confident they are men of honor & great integrity and that their conduct proceeded from an error in opinion; but still it is my duty knowing from what quarter great mischief may fall on the State, to point it out to the Legislature that it may be guarded against, it being much easier to stop an evil in the beginning than when it has obtained for some time.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 138.*)

In Council May 15th 1782.

Sir

Since I had the honor of addressing you on the 6th instant, I am happy to find that the Financier has at length determined to support the Continental posts in this State in the same manner and under the same regulations with those to the Northward which will be so great an ease to numbers of our Citizens

and indeed to the State also, that I hope every encouragement & assistance will be given to his plan by the General Assembly, that it stands in need of; his request in the inclosed letter is that the notes he may issue to enable him to fulfil his contracts may be made receivable in taxes. I suppose no just objection can be made to this, as their foundation is good, and they may be returned to him in discharge of so much of our quota of Continental expenses. The Financier has entrusted the execution of this plan to Col° Carrington Quarter Master General for the Southern department, whose sentiments on the business committed to him have been communicated to me by the inclos'd letter which I beg leave to lay before the Assembly. The letter from the Speaker of the House of Delegates of Maryland this moment came to hand; the proposals made in it are such as I have long since had in contemplation & should have put some of them in execution if the means of the Executive had been competent to them. If that part of the letter respecting the removal of the Inhabitants of Tangier Islands should meet with the approbation of the Assembly a law for that purpose will be necessary.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE ATTORNEY-GENERAL

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 139.*)

In Council May 17th 1782.

Sir

As your Presence at the examination of Mr Harrison before the County Court of Dinwiddie may be of considerable importance in elucidating the evidence which may appear against him, the Executive are induced to request your attendance on that occasion if you can conveniently do it.

GOV. HARRISON TO COLONEL DORSEY PENTECOST.[48]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 139.*)

In Council May 17th 1782.

Sir

I am a total stranger to any transactions between General Clarke and you, but I make no doubt when his Accounts come in properly attested, that any engagements he has enter'd into for this State will be comply'd with. You would do well to write to him on the subject and to procure such vouchers as may be necessary for the settlement of the bond, to which you are a party.

[48]For note on Colonel Pentecost, see "Official Letters of the Governors of Virginia," I, 76.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES OF MARYLAND.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 140.*)

Virginia In Council May 18th 1782

Sir

I have the honor of your favor of the 10th Instant; your desires that the firmest Friendship may be established between the two States & that it may be cemented by material acts of assistance & kindness are in the highest degree acceptable to me, and I can venture to assure you will be so to the people over whom I have the honor to preside.

I have long seen that our interests, our customs our manners were nearly the same, & it has been a matter of wonder and real concern that two people whom nature has thus connected should in any degree estrange themselves from each other, when a little reflection would have taught us both that our true Interest & happiness depended on Union.

The proposals you make to me for clearing the Bay of the Pirates that infest it & do so much damage to our Trade and Inhabitants are perfectly agreeable, except what relates to the removal of the Inhabitants of the Islands, which is not at present in the power of the Executive. The subject is now before the Assembly, and I doubt not being enabled to do what may be necessary in future. The last Assembly passed an Act empowering the Executive to procure four Gallies for the protection of our bays & Rivers, and the execution of the act has not been unattended to, but unfortunately the means were not within our power. The annihilation of our paper money had so totally deranged our finances & resources that we had no other prospect of success but calling on the Merchants of this State and yours for a small temporary instance[49] to set the plan in motion, but they blind to their true Interest turned a deaf ear to the call, so that we are still without a vessel fit for the purpose, & must remain defenceless til we can get into better circumstances; when that happens the Gallies will be immediately built & each of them attended by a large barge, & will be constantly employed in the bay & about our Capes; in the meantime I shall be ready to give you any other Assistance that our Circumstances will admit.

GOV. HARRISON TO COMMODORE BARRON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 141.*)

Richmond May 18th 1782.

Sir,

I expected Colo Davies into whose hands all Prisoners of War are placed would have before this time answered your Letter, or I

[49] "Instance" seems to mean here favor or credit.

should have done it myself; he informs he does not know of one in the State, if you can find any you may deliver them to the Bermuda Captain, who I think has acted improperly in coming without hands, and that he can not claim as he has brought his detention on himself. I can not inform you at present what will be the determination of the Assembly on the two Ships Fame & New York but you may depend on it they will not be permitted to come up the river even if they are suffered to load. As to the Gent. [Gentlemen] I am sorry I can not indulge them with the Liberty of coming on Shore; they well know none of our citizens would obtain such permission in New York, they must therefore put it [up] with the inconvenience of being on Shipboard, til they can get an opportunity for returning which they must embrace. I wish you had been particular as to the errand of the Brig if she is come for the tobacco agreed to be furnished by Mr Ross on account of the Army she must go to York; the Agent must not land but must also return in the first vessel unless he chooses to stay on board. I am sorry you have not received the necessaries for the boat Liberty. The order is now repealed; I hope you will soon get them. Colo Davies will send you orders for provisions from the Specifick tax. You shall have some Auditors warrants sent you very soon which will be equal to cash in paying taxes and I hope will answer your purpose. I thank you for the papers tho' they have not yet come to hand.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 142.*)

In Council May 18th 1782.

Gentlemen

We are obliged to you for your communications of the 4th Instant; I hope there can be no doubt of America's complying strictly with her engagements to our Allies; there is none here. Every person that I converse with seems to think it our Interest as well as duty. Our Assembly is at last doing duty and from the complexion of the house I have great hopes something clever will be done. The sending Ships of the enemy here to load Tobacco for the British Merchants gives great umbrage, as indeed it ought; we have suffered too much already by an intercourse with the British. I beg of you never to countenance it again, for be assured if you do it will be attended with bad consequences as no means will be left untried to bring the people over to comply with the views of the British Parliament. The offer that Mr Morris has accepted was in part made to me and would have been attended with great advantage to the State in her distresses but was refused as inconsistent with our duty to our Allies and to America.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. DANIEL TISDALE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 143.*)

In Council May 20th 1782.

Sir

I have received yours of the 15th Instant and am glad to find that the Commissioners have done their duty; you had no right to call on them for specifics without permission from the Executive. As we have use for all that we have in that part of the Country to pay debts due from the State to individuals so that none can be spared to you.

GOV. HARRISON TO ISAAC SMITH, WILLIAM ROANE, AND THOMAS GASKINS.[50]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 144.*)

In Council May 20th 1782.

Gentlemen

The Executive have received information that Colo Webb was concerned in a vessel that had committed an act of hostility by taking a vessel from New England, and that she afterwards came up Rappahannock river to him and loaded at Hobbshole; notwithstanding the fair character this Gentleman has always borne & the probability there is of his innocence, yet you must be sensible, how much it is our duty to have the matter strictly enquired into that Justice may be done as well to his reputation as the public.

We therefore take the Liberty from the opinion we entertain of your candour, abilities, and love to your Country to request that you will call on Colo Webb for a full account of his transactions with the Captain or any other person on board this vessel and for the interest he has in her, and that you will also take the Depositions of such persons as you think the most likely to throw a light on the subject, and that after the fullest enquiry you transmit to me your whole proceedings. The Execution of this business will give you some trouble, but your public virtue will suggest to you the necessity of it and therefore will not call for a further apology.

---

[50]These gentlemen were the county-lieutenants of Richmond, Essex, and Northumberland, respectively. The Colonel Webb whose conduct was to be investigated was Colonel John Webb, of Hobbshole, Essex County, now Tappahannock.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. BIRKETT DAVENPORT.[51]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 145.*)

In Council May 21st 1782.

Sir

Please to pay to Mr Charles Dick or order the sum of Three hundred and Six pounds for the use of the Gun Manufactory agreeable to the within order of the Executive for which this shall be your warrant.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 145.*)

In Council May 21st 1782.

Sir

The inclosed return will lay before the General Assembly our situation with respect to arms, ammunition & military Stores; It is so amazingly short of what is absolutely necessary for our defence in case of an attack, that it would be truly alarming if we had not expectations of an immediate supply from abroad. The Letter from the Minister of France in Philadelphia with a copy of a paragraph of one to him, from M. de Vergenes, which accompany this, open a pleasing prospect of being very shortly furnished from his Court in the most ample manner. I have every reason to expect their being sent over in Men of War, but for fear of disappointment, the two State ships in the Commercial department are ordered to France to bring them if they are not ship'd at the time of their arrival; but that you may have a full view of this interesting subject and form your own opinions what dependance is to be placed in the Letters and promises they contain, I have also inclosed you a Letter from the Continental Financier very lately received which will throw some damp on our expectations, tho' I cannot say that I am much alarmed, as it appears to me that the call of the Minister for Continental security does not originate with him, & will therefore be easily got over; this however will be soon known, as I have written to him on the subject, and have explained to the Financier the whole transaction and proved, that neither Dr Franklin nor any other of the Continental servants have ever been consulted or called on for assistance. The number of Arms unfit for service is very great and the situation of the Executive such that they cannot supply the means of repairing them. Capt. Prior[52] under under whose

[51]Commissioner for the settlement of accounts of fiscal and other officers in a district composed of Spotsylvania, Orange, Culpeper, and Fauquier counties. He was from Culpeper.

[52]Major John Pryor, captain-lieutenant, First Continental Artillery, 13th February, 1777; major, aide-de-camp to General Alexander, 9th June, 1779; later, commissary general of military stores for the Southern Department; later still, commissary of military stores of the State of Virginia. Many of his letters are in the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," vols. II and III.

direction this business is, has endeavoured in vain to form contracts for this necessary work. Our greatest expectations were from the Public works at Fredericksburg, but they stand still for want of artificers, those that were employed being all gone off for want of their wages, tho' they will return as soon as our circumstances alter. Mr Dixon who claims a property in the water works established for the use of the Public, has taken focable possession of them; If he should not be obliged to return them the Public will suffer greatly. The inclos'd letter from Mr Dick the Superintendent of the work and the Memorial of Mr Dixon to the Executive will lay the matter fully before the General Assembly. The people in the middle and lower Counties have been so often pillaged of their Arms that they are in a manner defenceless, and the Executive can not trust them with the Public Arms for want of a law obliging those they may be delivered to, to Keep them in proper order for service and to deliver them when called on. I submit it to the consideration of the Assembly whether some regulation of the sort would not be useful as a considerable number may be spared if the supply expected arrives safe.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. WILLIAM MITCHELL.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 147.*)

Richmond May 22d 1782.

Sir

I have ordered the Flags now at Hampton road to York where they are to lay till their Tobacco is ready. You'l please to keep a watchful eye over them, and restrain them from going on shore but with your particular leave, and that only for water, provisions or wood. There are a number of Merchants and others come in these vessels, none of them must be permitted to land, nor any body to go on board to them but by your leave, and that you will be careful not to grant but to people you are well acquainted with, and who give their honor neither to carry or bring letters. I expect Mrs Hubbard[53] will be returning soon, if she does, you must forbid her landing and inform the Captain bringing her that if he sets her on shore it will be a forfeiture of his vessel.

GOV. HARRISON TO COUNT ROCHAMBEAU.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 148.*)

In Council May 22d 1782.

Sir

I have the honor of your favor of the 20th Instant. I do not think it was necessary for the Flags that came under the capitulation of

[53]This was Mrs. William Hubard, of Williamsburg, who had been permitted to go to New York to see her dying husband on her promise to remain there, but who had now returned.

York to have passports, that being a sufficient prôtection here; the two that have them are on a different footing, they coming for Tobacco contracted for by the Continental Financier. I suppose they will be ordered back as one branch of the Legislature have so determined, and the other will probably confirm it. Those that load under the Capitulation will according to agreement come round to York and there wait for their load. I shall limit the quantity of provisions that each vessel may take, to what is necessary for the crew.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE.[54]

In Council May 22d 1782.

Sir

Your favor of the 20th Ulto. by Lieutenant Thomas came safe to hand. Orders have been long since sent from hence to the Counties of Augusta and Hampshire to send to Monongahela [Monongalia] seventy men to assist in guarding the frontier of that County. These Troops will probably be stationed at or near Tygers[55] valley and the West fork as these Posts are at so great a distance from you I suppose it would be improper to remove the men from them, tho' I perfectly agree in opinion with you that it would be generally better to place the whole defence of that country under one Commander, for which reason orders are now sent to the Commanding Officers of Monongahela [Monongalia] and Ohio to furnish so many men as they can spare to assist you, tho' there is one great obstruction to your plan which is that as our law now stands the Militia of this State cannot be removed out of it. The Assembly may probably make some alteration in the law, if they do I shall advise you of it. Measures are taking for runing the boundary line between the two States and I expect Commissioners will meet for that purpose at the extremity of the Maryland line on the 10th day of July next, which I hope will quiet the people and reconcile the people to the present government.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JOHN GIBSON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 149.*)

In Council May 22d 1782.

Sir

General Washington has never said anything to me on the subject of filling up your Regiment with any of the recruits from this State,

[54]Brigadier-general, in command of the American forces on the western frontier, with headquarters at Fort Pitt.

[55]This should be Tygarts Valley. Tygarts Valley River rises in Randolph County, West Virginia, and unites with the West Fork of the Monongahela River.

nor do I expect he will, as it is out of my line. General Muhlenburg has the direction of the Continental Troops in the State & I fancy is to regulate his conduct by orders from Gen[l] Greene. The recruiting business goes on so slow & men are so much wanted to the southward that I expect few or none will fall to your share, but if I should be mistaken my assistance shall not be wanting to forward them if they stand in need of it.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. WILLIAM HARRISON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 150.*)

In Council May 22[d] 1782.

Sir

The Commissioners appointed to settle your accounts will no doubt do it as soon as they possibly can; these Gentlemen are the only persons we can think of to do the business. If you suffer for want of a settlement I shall be very sorry for it as I by no means wish or intend that any person who has served the public shall suffer injury by any act of mine. I can not help expressing my greatest disapprobation of your conduct in disposing of the Powder and stores sent to your care for the use of General Clarke. What may be the consequences I know not, as it seems certain that the quarter where he commands will be powerfully attacked this Spring; if he should be overborne for want of ammunition will the excuse you make of the want of money justify you to this Country or the world? Ought you not at least to have given notice to the Executive of what you had done, that measures might have been taken to replace the things sold? At this season it is impossible. I have now nothing left me to do but to insist that you replace it and inform the commanding Officer at Redstone of it that he may send it down with some other Stores that he is now forwarding.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMANDING OFFICER OF SURRY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 151.*)

In Council May 22[d] 1782.

Sir

You'l please to require the British Merchants in your County, as well those who have had permission to stay as others, to repair immediately to Hampton, there to embark on board one of the Flag Ships bound to New York and if any of them shall remain more than Forty eight hours after such notice you are to send him or them down to that place under Guard. I hope it will be unnecessary to tell you that I expect the strictest compliance with these orders.

[The same letter was written to the commanding officers of Chesterfield, Prince George, & Dinwiddie.]

GOV. HARRISON TO BRIGADIER-GENERAL MUHLENBERG.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 151.*)

In Council May 23d 1782.

Sir

The Executive are much in want of the assistance of Capt. Pryor to superintend the Military Stores of the State; he has been some time in that department and can render us more service in it than any other person. If he can be spared from his military duty to the Continent you will do us a favor by granting him a furlough for twelve months.

GOV. HARRISON TO COMMODORE BARRON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 152.*)

In Council May 23d 1782.

Sir

Inclos'd you have two orders for Twenty five pounds each on the naval Officers of York and Hampton to be apply'd towards fiting out the Boat Liberty.

GOV. HARRISON TO COUNT ROCHAMBEAU.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 152.*)

In Council May 23d 1782.

Sir

I find it necessary for the protection and good government of the Eastern Shore to send over a party of horse immediately and have ordered Colo Dabney to detach Twenty five to York Town to be transported from thence across the Bay for that service. As there will be some danger of their falling into the hands of the enemy if they are not guarded in their passage I must beg the favor of you to give directions to the Commodore at York to order some vessel of war to attend them. I am sorry to give your Excellency this trouble; the necessity I hope will plead my excuse.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 152.*)

In Council May 23d 1782.

Sir

I do myself the honor to inclose you a letter from his Excellency General Washington, one from the Honble Robert Morris, one from The Honble B Livingston, and one from our Delegates in Congress, which I beg the favor of you to lay before the General Assembly.

GOV. HARRISON TO DAVID ROSS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 153.*)

In Council May 23d 1782.

Sir

I find by the report of the Commercial Agent that he has no Tobacco to ship on account of the State in the Cormorant and Oliver Cromwell and that those vessels must load altogether on Freight to the great loss of the State unless some means can be found out to supply him with money for the purchase of Tobacco, and as the Executive have no way of procuring it but thro' you, I request that you will furnish as much as will be necessary for the purchase of one hundred hogsheads for each ship out of the money paid you in Philadelphia, which shall be replaced if occasion shall require it out of the Taxes as soon they come in.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMERCIAL AGENT.[56]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 153.*)

In Council May 23d 1782.

Sir

I have with the advice of the Council granted a pardon to Thomas Johnston and William Smith, who were convicted of Felony at the last General Court, with a condition that they serve three years in the Lead Mines and do not during that period go above three miles from them. They have thirty days allowed them to get to the mines. You'l please give this information to the Manager.

GOV. HARRISON TO COMMODORE BARRON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 154.*)

In Council May 24th 1782.

Sir

Your favor of the 21st instant by Capt Kitts I have laid before the Council. The outrage committed by the Mariners of the Flag Maria merits the attention of government. The most advisable step I can at present devise to do Justice to the owners of the vessel as well as to the State is to collect testimony to establish the fact. I have therefore to request that you will transmit us as early as possible your deposition in full on this subject; together with the Deposition of such

[56]This was Mr. William Hay, who had been assisting Mr. David Ross, the former commercial agent, for some time. On the resignation of Mr. Ross on April 2, to become a candidate for election to the House of Delegates from Fluvanna County, Mr. Hay became commercial agent *pro-tempore*, and was formally appointed to the office on May 24.

other persons as may reflect the smallest light on it. To prove that this flagrant violation of the laws of Nations was committed by the Mariners of a Flag is very material. You will therefore to be explicit as possible on the elopement of the Sailors from the Brig Maria, as to the time, the boat, and every other corresponding circumstance.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 154.*)

In Council May 24th 1782

Sir,

I have the honor to inclose you two letters. One of them from General Greene, the other from the President of Pennsylvania on the subject of the boundary line. I find I was not mistaken in my conjecture that it was not intended by the Executive of that State, to examine or remeasure Mason & Dixons line from the extremity of the Maryland line. I have informed the President of that State that the subject is now before the General Assembly, and that I shall be guided entirely by their determination as to the time and manner in which the business shall be done.

GOV. HARRISON TO PRESIDENT WILLIAM MOORE OF PENNSYLVANIA.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 155.*)

Virginia In Council May 24th 1782.

Sir

I am sorry any difference should arise respecting the manner of running the boundary line between the two States, as I most earnestly wish to have it done as soon as possible, and in such a way as to give satisfaction to every person concerned; but you must be sensible Sir that this is not to be expected unless both parties shall know that it is justly and properly done, which this State never can do unless it has some person to represent her thro' the whole line. Pennsylvania you say is satisfied, why is she so? because the Line has been run and measured by her Commissioners who could have no temptation to wrong her, but surely this is not the case with us. The distance proposed from the end of the *ex parte* Line, for it is certainly so to us, if taken up at the extremity of the Maryland is not sufficient you say to give you your degrees of Longitude; If it shall be found so, I have no objections to its going farther. The length of the Line from the Deleware to the end of the Maryland line I suppose is pretty exactly known and therefore it is an easy matter to calculate what distance is wanting to give you your whole length; however I shall trouble you

no farther on the subject as the matter is now before the Assembly, and I must govern myself by their determination. If the term proposed by me does not suit you set it to any other that will give time to make the proper arrangements, and with the Leave of the Assembly I will agree to it; but it is impossible for this State to be prepared by the 10th of June, which you will recollect was altogether fixed on by yourself.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 156.*)

In Council May 27th 1782.

Sir

The resolution of Assembly respecting the destruction of Public and Private property was this morning handed to me. It appears to refer to some former resolution passed on this subject. If there was such a one, it never was transmitted to the Executive, nor were they even apprised that the Legislature had anything of the kind in contemplation. This has rendered it impossible to furnish the detail of Losses called for by the Resolution. As soon as it can be effected I shall be happy to lay them before the General Assembly.

GOV. HARRISON TO JAMES ANDERSON.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

In Council May 27th 1782.

The ramrods must be made of steel.[56a]

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMERCIAL AGENT.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 157.*)

In Council May 27th 1782.

Sir,

A letter received a few days past from General Greene exhibits a picture of distress that calls aloud for every relief we can afford.

[56a]This was written at the bottom of a letter written by James Anderson as follows:

Richmond May 23rd 1782

Sir,

I never heard of such a thing as case hardening Iron ram Rods. An art I believe never was practised by any man. An Iron Ram Rod in my opinion ought never to be put to a Muskett. Though am sorry to say we have too many of them, which I suppose is owning to those that had the direction of haveing them Made—Their is one half of the Muskets that wants repairs, is without ramrods, which is owing in Some Measure to theire being made of Iron. The least Strain almost will Render them useless. If you think proper after this that I shall make Iron Ram Rods it shall be attended too Amediately.

Among other Articles the Southern Army stands in need of, Rum is not the least. You will therefore make return as early as possible of the quantity you have on hand and at what place it is.

The Executive will be glad to confer with you tomorrow.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JOHN MAPP.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 157.*)

In Council May 28th 1782.

Sir

The Executive think it is not in their power to remove Ward over to the Public Goal; You must therefore do the best you can to secure him where he is. I am sensible of the difficulty of the Task and the danger you will be in if he escapes and am concerned that it is not proper to comply with your request.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. ANTHONY STEVENSON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 158.*)

In Council May 28th 1782.

Sir,

I am sorry it is not in my power to furnish you with hands to carry your vessel back to Bermuda, but we really have not one in the State; If you had rather dispose of your vessel than wait for Sailors you have my permission so to do, and you may go for New York in any of the Flags that will carry you.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 158.*)

In Council May 30th 1782.

Sir

The great injury sustained by the people who live near the Towns of Wmsburg, York and Gloucester by the allied Army and the little probability of their being paid without the interposition of Government induc'd the Executive to appoint Dudley Digges Esqr to receive their claims, adjust them and to settle with the French for such articles as were used by them, and to send to us all those that were properly due from the Continent in order to their being laid before the General Assembly. Colo Digges has finished the business much to the satisfaction of the people; those that had suffered by the French are paid their money; The other claims I have now the honor to inclose you. I requested of Colo. Carrington to look over them and to give me his

opinion as to the propriety of the measure taken, and the sufficiency of the proof, and to inform me how the people were to be paid; He seem'd pleas'd with the manner in which the business had been managed & satisfied with the proof and supposed that the person appointed to settle the Continental Account with the State might order payment, but he was far from being certain that any such power would be given him. It rests now with the Assembly alone to say in what manner the unhappy sufferers are to come by their right. When I had the honor of the Chief Magistracy confer'd on me I found the Seal of the State intrusted to the door keeper of the Council; there appeared so great an impropriety in its being in such hands that I put a stop to the practice, since which the Seal has been affixed by the Clerk of the Council and of the War Office as occasion required. I submit it to the Consideration of the Assembly whether this also is not improper, and whether it ought to be intrusted to more than one person, who would then be answerable to the public for any bad use that might be made of it. The Clerks of the council can not perform the duty but in the hours allowed them for relaxation, and I think it would be unreasonable to deprive them of any of those without some compensation. Gentlemen who are unacquainted with the multitude of Commissions that issue and the many other public Instruments to which the Seal is necessary can not form an idea of the trouble, and it will be greatly increased shortly as I understand there are many hundreds of Patents ready; to these the act of Assembly declares the Governor shall cause the Seal to be affixed as I have no person on whom I can lay my commands to perform this necessary duty I request the favor of the Assembly to take such order in it as to them shall seem just and proper.

The Governors house at Williamsburg is burnt down and many of the walls have tumbled, the Executive have given orders for the sale of the Bricks the only method by which they could be saved to the Public; the out houses are going fast to destruction and will be soon in ruins. I submit it to the Assembly whether it would not be better to dispose of them and the lands adjoining; It is supposed it might be done to advantage by way of lottery. You have inclosd a letter from our delegates in Congress which I beg the favor of you to lay before the Assembly, with one other from the Commercial Agent assigning reasons why the Accounts required by the late resolution are not now ready.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 160.*)

Virginia Council Chamber May 31 1782

Sir

I do myself the Honor to inclose you a resolution of the Assembly of this State respecting the stores which your Court has so kindly undertaken to furnish us; the reason of their entering upon this sub-

ject again is to give your Excellency a further assurance of their intentions to pay the cost of the stores at the time stipulated and to press their being sent over in vessels of force. It gives me great pain to trouble you so often on this business; nothing would induce me to do it, but our extreme distress and the great danger the State is in for want of the proper means of defence. This is fully known to the British Officers and may be again the cause of inviting them here. Our people are uneasy at our situation, and may without relief in case of another invasion be tempted to take some desperate step to secure themselves and property. At present they are firm and determined to abide by their engagements and I am confident will continue so if they can be put in a situation to meet their enemies. An agent will be appointed immediately to liquidate and settle the Accounts and to fix on a mode of payment which I hope will give satisfaction both to you and the Ministry in France.

GOV. HARRISON TO SIR GUY CARLETON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 161.*)

Virginia May 31st 1782.

Sir

Complaint has been made to me by the Owners & Master of the Sloop William and John, That she was boarded on the night of the 10th instant and forceably taken together with her cargo by five men, and that they have great reason to suppose the violence was committed by part of the crew of the Flag Brig Maria, Capt Hart, and by them carried to New York. They have supported their conjecture by the depositions which I do myself the honor to enclose you. The opinion I entertain of your Justice, and your strict attachment to the rules of honor and the laws of nations which govern in the cases of Flags lead me to this step to obtain satisfaction rather than one that I have in my own power. It will ever be a governing principle with me not to use force but as the *dernier resort* when Justice shall be refused. I have no apprehensions that this will be the case in the present instance, and doubt not but you will have the vessel sought for, and that if she can be found you will send her back with her cargo or the value of it, and that you will have the villains that carried her off punished in such a manner as to deter others from committing a like offence in future.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 162.*)

Virginia Council Chamber May 31st 1782

Sir

An affair has happened in this State in which I must beg your Kind assistance. A Flag brig that came from South Carolina, with

American Prisoners lay at Hampton with a Sloop belonging to Suffolk bound up the bay in the night after the Sloops arrival she was carried off by five men and there is every reason to suppose that they belonged to the Brig as Hart the Captain acknowledged he had lost five men and that they had stolen his boat; You will see by the Deposition of the Skipper that the boat in which the villains came was turned adrift and by Captain Barron's that Hart's boat was found on the shore nearly opposite to where the Brig and Sloop lay; The Skipper also swears that one of the men was called Carpenter and you will find that the Carpenter of the Brig was one of those that went off with the boat. There does not seem to be any proof that the Captain of the Flag was privy to this outrage except that the villains in conversation said they would land the claret privately as it would come to more than their shares of the prize.

I have no doubt of the vessel being carried to New York and I think it my duty to insist that General Carleton should have her search'd for and returned with her cargo or the value of it to the Owners, and that he cause the people who carried her off to be punished. If this is not done reparation must be made out of the British flags that are here, or none of our vessels will be safe in future it being very easy for every one of them with a little connivance of the Officers to send away a prize. I well know what respect is due to Flags and shall on all occasions treat them properly where they do not infringe the Laws prescribed them, but where they or any of their Crew break thro' these laws I shall treat them accordingly, and if reparation for injuries done can not be had from the vessel doing it which is the Case at present she being gone before the discovery was made it will be demanded from any other that can be come at unless the commanding Officer will take the matter off my hands and do Justice to the injured. The favor I have to beg of you Sir is to transmit the inclos'd papers to General Carleton and to enforce them by such a letter on the subject as you may think proper.

The Assembly have not yet come to any determination on the business of recruiting tho' I expect they will do it soon and effectually.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SHERIFF OF NANSEMOND.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 165.*)

In Council June 1st 1782

Sir

Inclos'd you will perceive an order of Council respecting Mr Shoemaker[57] who is represented to have committed various acts of hostility in the lower parts of this State. You will discover the motives which induced the Executive to send him from this place to Nansemond.

[57]Joseph Shoemaker, charged with committing various outrages, principally in Nansemond County.

That testimony could not be collected sufficient to found an indictment on. You will therefore carry him before some Magistrate of your County taking care to summon such person or persons who know anything of the depredations with which he is charged. Should the Magistrate before whom he is carried think it necessary to prove his citizenship before he can commit for further Tryal M^r^ Reynolds[58] of York Town and many others of the same place can easily clear up that point. M^r^ Wills Cowper and a M^r^ Ben are said to have experienced the effects of his villainy. You will therefore see the propriety of calling on those two Gentlemen.

GOV. HARRISON TO LIEUTENANT SLAUGHTER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 166.*)

In Council June 1^st^ 1782

Sir

You will have M^r^ Shoemaker immediately apprehended. You will deliver him into the custody of a safe Guard who are to carry him to the Sheriff of Nansemond County agreeable to the orders you yesterday received from the Commissioner of War.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMERCIAL AGENT.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 166.*)

In Council June 1^st^ 1782

Sir

By your letter of yesterday I observe that the report of a Resolution having passed the House of Delegates altering the destination of the Ships Cormorant and Oliver Cromwell would probably be very injurious to the interest of the State by delaying their equipment for Sea. You will please immediately to use your utmost endeavours to have the Ships fitted for their intended voyage and assure the Officers and Crews that they will receive orders to proceed to sea as soon as they are ready.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. WILLIAM McCRAW.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 164.*)

In Council June 3^d^ 1782

Sir

A change of circumstances rendering it unnecessary that the act for supplying the southern Army with Waggons and Horses should

[58]This was probably Mr. William Reynolds, who was a magistrate of York County.

have any further operation, you will desist from purchasing any more horses for this purpose.

It being expedient to adjust the Acco^{ts} for this State with the Continent, you will make an immediate return of all you have purchased.

[Similar letters to the above were written the same day to the other purchasers of waggons and horses, namely, Francis Triplett, Littlebury Mosby, John Talbot, Moses Hunter, & French Strother.]

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. HENRY YOUNG, STATE QUARTERMASTER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 167.*)

In Council June 4th 1782.

Sir

The refusal of the Artificers to continue longer in service unless they can receive some compensation, is really distressing. What expedient we can devise to give them satisfaction I am some what embarrass'd to determine. The only one which occurs to me at present is to resort to the few articles in the Public Store; I have therefore to request that you will apply to them and know whether they will receive from the Commercial Agent any thing he may have it in his power to dispose of at their current price. The necessity of retaining them if possible, is too well known to you to render a particular request necessary, that you will exert your influence for this purpose. It is certainly necessary that the rent for M^{r} Hayes Office should be ascertained & that he should give credit for it in his Acct against the State.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 168.*)

In Council June 4th 1782.

Sir

I have the Honor to inclose you a letter just received from Ohio County which I beg the favor of you to lay before the General Assembly. I have also sent down a volume of the Journals of Congress in which there is a recommendation to the several Legislatures on the 19th of March last to pass laws to prevent the Officers of the Continental Staff from prosecutions for debts contracted on Continental Account, no authenticated Copy of the Resolution has as yet come to my hands which I suppose must have been occasion'd by accident and therefore take the liberty of laying it before the General Assembly in this way.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. HENRY YOUNG.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 168.*)

June 5th 1782.

Sir

Mr Mann Page[59] has been so obliging as to agree to spare the State a quantity of Corn at Hanover Town, you'll please to wait on him & settle the Terms you will also assure him that the money shall be paid for it as soon as the state is in cash and that the Executive will order a reserve to be made for that purpose.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. CHARLES THOMAS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 169.*)

Council Chamber June 6th 1782.

Sir

Some time ago the Executive ordered all the Negroes belonging to the rope walk and Tannery under your care to be delivered up to the Qr Master Capt. Young and expected you had acted in conformity to it, but they were yesterday informed that many of them were still in your possession & actually employed by you on your private business, this [un]accountable conduct has brought on a second order which will be delivered with this. You will excuse me for saying that I expect implicit obedience will be paid to it or consequences will follow that will be disagreable to you as well as [to the writer].

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 169.*)

Council Chamber June 6th 1782.

Sir,

The inclos'd letter from the Honorable Messrs Rutledge and Clymore came to hand late yesterday evening. I beg the favor of you to lay it before the General Assembly immediately.

[59]Of "Mansfield," Spotsylvania County, half brother of Governor John Page; delegate to the Continental Congress in 1777.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JOSEPH MARTIN, INDIAN AGENT.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 170.*)

Council Chamber June 6th 1782.

Sir

Inclos'd you have an answer to the Indian talk left with the Executive some time ago which you'l please to deliver or transmit to the Indians by the first convenient oppetunity. The sending it on has been delayed in expectation of procuring a proper quantity of goods to go with it, but none that we can command have as yet arrived more than you will receive from the State Agent, which with the powder and lead that will be ordered by the Commissioner of the War Office will be all that we can do for the present to quiet the minds of those people, you are to dispose of them on such terms as will save the country if it can be done without giving disgust to them, but you must more particularly attend to keeping them in temper than saving the State from loss. I understand there are Agents appointed by General Greene to manage Indian affairs, if there are, you will please on all occasions of consequence to advise with them, and if your opinion coincides with theirs you are to act accordingly if you differ in sentiments you are immediately to state the matter to me with your reasons in support of your opinion. If there should be any alteration in the temper of the Indians or any great change in affairs you are immediately to advise me of it that proper steps may be tken by government to preserve harmony or correct insolence. It is impossible to give you particular instructions how to act on all occasions as circumstances may occur that human wisdom could not foresee much therefore must be left to your prudence and discretion in both which I have confidence. I have therefore only to advise you to use your best endeavours to preserve harmony as peace is preferable to War, but in all your conduct you are to have a regard to the honor of the State and to act with becoming dignity and firmness where it is necessary. In one of your letters you hint that if the incroachments of North Carolina should bring on a war you think a separate peace might be made with the Indians for this State this is totally inadmissable you are therefore strictly informed to take no step that may have the least tendency to it but you are to advise me what the temper of the Indians may appear to you to be and what their designs with respect to Carolina that this Government may use its endeavours to bring about an accommodation. Colº Arthur Campbell has informed the Executive that the fifteen hundred weight of lead ordered some time ago to you for the use of the Indians has been disposed of by you for your own private advantage to pay the arrearage due from the State, as such a conduct is contrary to every idea that I have of the good and faithful Officer, I am willing to believe he has been misinformed and shall wait for your answer to the charge before I come to any determination on it.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. ANDREW WOODROW.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 172.*)

In Council June 7th 1782

Sir,

I send you pardons for four of the persons concerned in the late insurrection in the back country. There is no occasion for more as the *noli prosequi* secures the rest.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 172.*)

In Council Chamber June 8th 1782

Gentlemen

I am much obliged to you for your communications by the last post. I hope the difficulties thrown in the way of our supplies will be removed by the resolutions of the Assembly, If they should not let me beg of you to use every endeavour to satisfy the Minister that payment will be made according to agreement and that the stores are absolutely necessary to secure our safety; you will also much oblige me by inquiring whether they are or will be shipd in men of war. We are still in the dark how the naval engagements in the West Indies ended accounts differing as much so here as with you. None of the great matters before the Assembly are yet finished. The delegation to Congress for the next year will remain as at present, the three years service will be computed from the confederation.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 173.*)

Virginia Richmond June 8th 1782.

Sir

At the request of Commodore Gillon[60] I do myself the honor to inclose you an open letter from him to the Governor of South Carolina the papers he intended to have inclosed never came to my hands.

GOV. HARRISON TO SIR JOHN PEYTON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 173.*)

In Council June 8th 1782.

Sir

I have received your letter and cant help saying I feel real concern at the contents of it. I did not expect it from so good an Officer.

[60]Alexander Gillon, commodore in the South Carolina State navy.

If every Gentleman is to determine what is for the good of the Country and to think himself at liberty to disobey the orders of the Executive there will very soon be an end of all government. I shall let the matter for the present rest, where it is; the Assembly are passing a law to punish severely those who shall employ or entertain British Prisoners which I shall use every endeavour to have strictly carried into execution.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 174.*)

In Council June 10th 1782.

Sir

I beg the favor of you to lay before the General Assembly the inclos'd letter from General Greene and the copy of Admiral Rodneys letter to the Governor of Jamaica which came in it the first so fully explains the situation and wants of the Army under that truly great Officer that nothing from me can be necessary to call the closest attention of the Assembly to it. The latter confirms the disagreeable accounts that have been some time circulating here of the capture of Count de Grass and the loss of six line of battle Ships of his fleet, this unexpected disaster will no doubt occasion a change in the Council of the British ministry and very probably revive their hopes of Conquest in America and involve us again in the same kind of distress we have already experienced, unless we are roused into action immediately and bring forth our battalions complete, if it should have this effect I shall ever look on it as similar to one of those friendly corrections of Providence we have several times experienced since the commencement of this dispute it will teach us to depend more on our own strength than on the assistance of others, it will convince the world that we deserve freedom if we obtain it by our own arms and shew that we possess that Roman spirit that shines brightest under misfortunes, Charlestown is now weak and almost defenceless and may by the assistance of this country alone be again added to the American Union, and placed in the hands of our worthy friends the former possessors. We owe the attempt to friendship and to our national honor, ties too sacred to be bartered away for ease I well know that your sentiments and those of the Assembly coincide with mine and therefore beg your excuse for suffering the overflowings of my zeal for the honor and safety of my country to intrude a moment on your time which may be so much better imploy'd on the weighty matters you have before you.

I have also transmitted you a letter from his Excellency Governor Martin of North Carolina together with an answer of the General Assembly of that state to the representation of the Legislature of this state respecting a tract of country which fell into dispute by the extension of the boundary line.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM PRESTON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 175.*)

In Council June 10th 1782.

Sir

The frequent incursions of the Indians into your country and Washington points out the necessity of some regular plan's being formed for their defence, which will not only render your opposition more effectual but will be a great saving of expense as fewer men will perform the service. I have directed the Commissioner of War to request of the Field Officers of the two counties to meet at some convenient place to do this necessary work. The number of men to be employ'd is not to exceed two hundred which I have no doubt if properly disposed will be fully adequate to the service, experience has proved that placing men in Forts is extremely expensive and answers no good purpose, You will therefore avoid this error and divide your men into parties that shall be constantly ranging. The districts will be pointed out by the council of Officers. All offensive operations are to be avoided at least til the country is in better circumstances. When your plan is formed the whole are to be under your directions, & you'l please from time to time to give such as you may think will best answer the end proposed. The Executive have fallen on this mode as well from a full conviction of your abilities as to avoid the evils ever attending a divided command. As the men will be so separated as to leave not more than a Captains command at any one place it will not be necessary I suppose to order out a Field Officer, but of this you will be the best Judge.

You'l please to keep me regularly informed of your proceedings.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMANDING OFFICER OF WASHINGTON COUNTY.[61]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 177.*)

In Council June 10th 1782.

Sir

The frequent incursions of the Indians into your County and Montgomery, points out the necessity of some regular plans being form'd for their defence. I have directed the Commissioner of War to request the Field Officers of the two counties, to meet at some convenient place for this purpose. The number of men to be employ'd in the service is not to exceed two hundred which if properly disposed in ranging parties will be fully equal to the service. Placing the men in Forts or offensive operations are to be avoided, the first answering

[61] Colonel Arthur Campbell was county-lieutenant of Washington County at this time.

no good end & being extremely expensive, and the latter beyond the abilities of the State. When the Council of Officers have fixed on the districts the manner of furnishing provisions &c the whole are to be under the directions of Col° William Preston; his long experience and the advantages arising from an undivided command led to the appointment You'l therefore conform yourself to it, for other particulars I refer you to the Commissioner of War.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. HENRY YOUNG.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 178.*)

Council Chamber June 11th 1782

Sir

Count Rochambeau has made application to me to send over a state Officer to assist M^r^ Dumas in Settling the quarters of his legion near the Town of Petersburg. The high opinion I have of your prudence has pointed you out to me for this business and I beg the favor of you to repair to that Town tomorrow You will in the first Instance apply to the magistrates for their assistance who I make no doubt will readily grant it and use their joint endeavours with you to prevail on the people to furnish such Officers as may require it with a room in their houses. Every thing that is furnished by them except house room will be paid for in ready money which will certainly be an inducement to take them in. A proper house must be found for an Hospital, for this I expect they will pay a rent as the Public has no house in that neighborhood. You well know I have no power to use force on this occasion, arguments are therefore only to be made use of which I hope will be sufficient. Col° Banister will I dare say give you his assistance, you will therefore be particular in your application to him.

GOV. HARRISON TO MAJOR JOSEPH SOUTHALL.

(*From Continental Congress Papers in the Library of Congress.*)

Richm^d^. June 11th. 1782

Sir

I some time ago heard that some of the Inhabitants of Wmsburg had entered into an instrument of writing expressing their satisfaction at the terms offerd by Great Britian, that Count Rochambeau on hearing of it, had sent one of his Aids to get a sight at of the paper, that the aid obtained the paper, & carried it to the Count, who requested all the signers to meet him, which they accordingly did, that he had satisfied them they had done wrong, and that he then destroy'd the paper.—I thought it my duty to inquire into the matter, and was happy to find it was altogether without foundation. The Report you have

heard of Mr Madison, or any other of the Delegates writing to me on the subject is false, I assure you I have never had a Line on the subject from any Person breathing.[62]

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 180.*)

In Council June 12th 1782

Sir

I do myself the honor to inclose you a Pay roll of Capt Amos Weeks. This Officer appears to have been appointed by Governor Jefferson to take command of a company of Rangers, and report from

[62]The original of this letter has not been found, nor was it copied into the letter-book. It was sent with a letter to Henry Tazewell and Joseph Prentis in Richmond by William Holt, mayor of Williamsburg, for publication in the two Virginia Gazettes, with a letter from the citizens of Williamsburg and a certificate from Count Rochambeau bearing on the subject-matter of the several letters. Copies of Governor Harrison's letter, Mayor Holt's letter, and Count Rochambeau's certificate were forwarded to the Virginia delegates in the Continental Congress and are now among the Continental Congress Papers. Count Rochambeau's certificate and Mayor Holt's letter are given below.

Major Joseph Southall was a prominent citizen of Williamsburg. Henry Tazewell and Joseph Prentis were at this time members of the House of Delegates, the former representing Williamsburg and the latter York County.

COUNT ROCHAMBEAU'S CERTIFICATE

This is to certify that no instrument whatever that came to my knowledge, has been drawn by the Citizens of Wmsburg, expressing their approbation of the terms offered by Great Britain to the United States, and that the report propagated about it at Richmond is utterly false, and it is impossible to live in greater harmony than they do with the French troops, and that they are incapable of such a ridiculous, & extraordinary thing as that report would seem to insinuate.

Done at Wmsburg June 19th 1782

Count de Rochambeau

MAYOR HOLT'S LETTER

Wmsburg 20th June 1782

Gentlmn.

Inclos'd is a Letter from the Inhabitants of this City, expressive of their political principles, which they wish to have published in both the Virginia Gazettes, as soon as possible, together with the inclos'd Letter from the Governour, & Certificate from Count Rochambeau in order to obviate an Infamous Report lately propagated to their prejudice and they request that you would use your best endeavours to trace the Reports to its Author, and commence an immediate prosecution against him. I am wth Respect

Gentmn.
Your mo. humble Servt,
Wm. Holt.

To Messrs Henry Tazwill
& Jos Prentis Esq
Copy

every quarter represents him to have rendered the most essential services. On his making application to the Auditors to settle his account & grant him a certificate they informed him that they were not authorized by the Law to do either. As it is not the province of the Executive to construe the Law or give any direction to the Auditors touching their determinatiton I thought it advisable to lay it before the General Assembly. The general deportment of Capt Weeks and the many and essential services he has rendered seem to call for Justice from his country.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 179.*)

In Council June 13th 1782.

Sir

I have the honor to inclose you a Letter from our Delegates in Congress. You will find a paragraph in it advising us that the difficulties were removed respecting the payment for the necessaries to be furnished from France & that they could not be sent over in french men of war. This circumstance shews the propriety of the measures adopted by the Executive of sending the state Ships for them and that it will ever be attended with disagreeable consequences when the executive power given by the constitution shall be divided. I will not give you the trouble of a recapitulation of the wants of the state they being fully known to the Assembly, but my duty to my Country and to myself compells me to say that I think they can not be supply'd but by the means the Executive were pursuing, and that if the State should fall a prey to an invading enemy for want of the means of defence, a neglect of duty should not be imputed to them. The Delegates also inclosed a proposal from Count Beniousky, with a Letter from the President of Congress, which I beg you to lay before the Assembly.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE STATE AUDITORS.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

June 17th. 1782

Gentlemen,

Be pleased to issue to Jacob Myres a Warrant for five pounds specie for his expences in bringing Despatches from General Clarke

By Advice of Council

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 181.*)

In Council June 17th 1782.

Sir,

I do myself the honor to inclose you the extract of a Letter from the Honble the Judges of the General Court representing the Cases of several Criminals who were convicted of high Treason.

GOV. HARRISON TO EDMUND RANDOLPH.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 181.*)

In Council June 18th 1782

Sir,

Enclosed you will receive a resolution of the Assembly directing the Executive to take proper steps for the recovery of the Mills belonging to Mrs Dixon which have been made use of for the public Service. The Letters & Papers relative to the transaction are in possession of Mr Berkeley. You will be kind enough to take the measures necessary for complying with this resolution.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE STATE AUDITORS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 182.*)

In Council June 20th 1782

Gentlemen

Be pleased to furnish as soon as possible an account of all monies paid to the Illinois Department.

Similar to Commissioner of War for an account of Military Stores, & a State of Illinois Department by last return.

Similar to Commercial Agent calling for all Goods & other necessaries furnished that Department.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 182.*)

In Council June 20th 1782

Sir,

I do myself the honor to inclose you the accounts of the Commercial Agent in which are included the Debts due from this State to Foreigners, agreeable to a resolution of Assembly.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. WILLIAM MITCHELL.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 183.*)

Richmond June 21st 1782

Sir

You'l please to permit Mr Daniel Neal to go on board the Sloop Good Intent a Flag from New York and to take his passage for that port in the said Sloop or any other vessel that shall be bound there; When he is once on board he is not to return to the shore.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

June 21st 1782.

Colo Davies will please to give the necessary orders for furnishing the horse with provision and forage whilst they stay at York.[62a]

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. WILLIAM HAY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 184.*)

Richmond June 21st 1782

Sir

I have heard that the two Ships purchased for the Commercial department were taken from it by the Assembly and put into the hands of Commissioners, but I do not know that it is so; at all events I can have nothing to do with them. They are either in your department or in that of the Commissioners. If you have not had official notice of their being wrested from you, you must take the necessary order for the Security of them and their stores.

[62a]This was written at bottom of a letter from Capt. William Armistead as follows:

Back River June 19. 82

Sir,

The command under me, destined for the Eastern shore, Is suffering for every necessary, my Troop horses has been twelve or fifteen days without grain; when I left Portsmouth, Colo. Dabney gave me his Order on the Commss. of each County, to furnish my command with Forage or provision. The commss. of this County tell me they have positive Orders from Mr. Pierce not to furnish to any Order but his. They have no provision or grain in their hands, in this County; but have Publick money, And Sir If you will please to give an Order on them for some money, It is in my power to supply my Men & Horses. The vessel which is to cary my party over the Bay, Is now at Baltimore, and I am Inform'd by Genl. Rochambeau, her return is very uncertain, tho' am to be sent over immediately on her return Shd. not have waited for this Vessel If I had money to have procured another.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 184.*)

In Council June 22nd 1782

Sir

I find it will be attended with considerable difficulty to provide a sufficient quantity of provisions & Forage at any one place to support the Legions under your command for the time it will necessarily take to arrange them. Orders are therefore given for its being done at two places that is at the Bowling Green by the 13th day of August and at Goodes Bridge by the 2nd day of September, you will be pleased to give orders for them to assemble at those places on the days appointed, and make returns to me of the numbers that shall appear.

GOV. HARRISON TO ROBERT MORRIS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 185.*)

Virginia In Council June 22nd 1782.

Sir

Your appointment of Mr Zephaniah Turner to settle the Accounts of this State with the Continent is perfectly agreeable; the sooner he enters on the business the better as it will be a work of time.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 185.*)

Virga. In Council June 22nd 1782.

Gentlemen

The plan laid for bringing over the Stores is most unaccountably frustrated by the Assembly. Our deficiency in arms and ammunition is so truly alarming that I feel real distress whenever I think of our Situation. If you can not get them brought over by our good friends the French they will probably remain where they are til the end of the War and our country will fall a prey to the first invader. The Assembly have now entered on the subject of recruiting the Army. I do not know the plan proposed but am sure with a good bounty men may be got. That the French fleet has been broken & that they have lost their Admiral & five or six of their ships admits of no doubt. There is a man in this Town who informs us that he was a prisoner in Jamaica & saw Count de Grass with Admiral Rodney going to dine with the Governor. He also tells us that Rodneys fleet was so battered that only eighteen of them could be made fit for service for some considerable time. If this is true Jamaica may yet fall.

P. S. I laid the proposals of the Polish Gentleman before the Assembly immediately, they have not yet given me their determination, tho' I think it impossible for them to comply with the terms if they were ever so willing to accept them.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. WILLIAM MITCHELL.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 186.*)

In Council June 22nd 1782

Sir

If the Sloop Good Intent has not left York you'l please to give Mr John Grozart leave to go to Mr John Dixon's in Gloucester there to remain for Forty eight hours only & then to return to his said vessel. If Mr Grozart or any other of the Merchants should wish to return to New York by Sea you'l please to suffer them so to do.

GOV. HARRISON TO COUNT ROCHAMBEAU.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 187.*)

June 25th 1782

Sir,

Your express wishing to depart immediately gives me time only to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of yesterday. I am extremely sorry for the departure of the Troops under your command but as the movement is for the common good I most readily submit to it. I shall despatch orders to Colo Dabney to move up immediately & shall consult the Assembly what Militia shall be ordered to York. as the number of troops to be left will not require a General Officer I think it will be proper that one from this Country should be sent to take charge of the Garrison.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL EDWARD STEVENS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 187.*)

Council Chamber June 25th '82

Sir

The removal of the French Troops from this State renders it necessary that a body of troops should be sent immediately to Garrison the Town of York, and as the Post is of great consequence an Officer of distinction & merit must be fixed on to command. I have to request of you Sir to take on you this important trust. Your immediate answer will much oblige.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

Council Chamber June 25th '82

Sir,

I have the honor to enclose you a Letter from Count Rochambeau and one other from General Washington announcing the immediate removal of the french troops now in the State, the convalescents and a few others excepted. I need not picture to you the situation this will leave us in having so often done it before but your goodness I am sure will excuse me for saying that I feel great distress when I consider the almost total want of every thing necessary for our safety, and that the means of procuring them are not now with the Executive, our situation was rather a gloomy one before but the appropriation bill which I saw yesterday, and some other regulations seem to cut off all resource.

An express is dispatched for such part of Dabney's Legion as can be spared from Portsmouth to march immediately for York Town and necessary orders will be given for a corps of Militia to join them for the defence of that garrison. As we have no means left us of supplying the Troops with provisions & other necessaries I request the General Assembly to take some Steps for their support.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. WILLIAM ROBERTSON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 189.*)

Council Chamber June 25th 1782

Sir,

You are appointed by the Executive Commissary of this State for the purpose of supplying the Troops that will be in Garrison at York Town. The Commissioner of War will furnish you from time to time with Directions for your Government. Your allowance for transacting this business shall be the same as you received heretofore from the Continent.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 189.*)

In Council June 25th 1782

Sir,

I have the honor to inclose you the papers containing the state of Mr Bentley's[63] accounts against the State arising from his engagements

[63]This was the doubledealing Thomas Bentley, a merchant of the Illinois country, a sketch of whose transactions is to be found in "Collections of the Illinois State Historical Library," vol. v. ("Kaskaskia Records"), pp. xvi ff. Many of his letters are found in that volume. See also vol. II of the collections and vol. XX.

in favor & support of the operations of the western army under General Clarke which by a resolution of the House have been referred to the Executive for their examinations & report thereon. Upon examining the accounts & procuring every information we have been able to attain with respect to this transaction, we can only inform you that, for the support of the operations in that quarter, it has been the constant usage of the Executive to answer the Draughts of Col° Clarke and that the only reason why M^r^ Bentley's demands have not been before this complied with arose from the Draughts not being countersigned by General Clarke. As therefore M^r^ Bentley has got over this difficulty in some instances and got the Accounts countersigned by the General and the objections which before had influence with the Executive are of course removed so far as they are countersigned, if the matter now rested with them they would have no further difficulty in coming to a determination in his favor.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 190.*)

In Council June 26^th^ 1782.

Sir,

I have the Honor to inclose you such accounts and orders respecting the Illinois and the back Country as can at present be procured, I fear they will not answer the expectations of the Assembly, being extremely defective from the loss of the Council Journals and other public papers the two subjects seem to me so blended together that it was necessary to lay the whole before you to give you a just idea of the expence attending the reduction of the Illinois and the expeditions that were set on foot as well for the protection of that Country as Kentucky & our other frontiers. immense sums are still demanded of the State from that Country, but the Executive had come to a resolution long before I came into the administration to pay none of them til the truth had been investigated and the Accounts settled by Commissioners on the Spot. They were led to this expedient from the face of almost every account & Bill that was produced to them they carrying strong marks of imposition. The Creditors of the State are clamorous to have their accounts Settled, and the Executive have not been wanting in their endeavours to get them done, but they have not till very lately been able to procure a set of Commissioners that would undertake the business a very good one has now agreed to go out in Sept. and I hope the business will be completed in time to be laid before the next Assembly. I shall be much obliged to you to order the papers to be returned when the Assembly have examined them, as they are necessary for the information of the Commissioners.

GOV. HARRISON TO COUNT ROCHAMBEAU.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 191.*)

Council Chamber [June] 26th 1782

Sir

I yesterday dispatched orders to Colo Dabney to cross his Legion except one Company over to Hampton and to march them all but a small party of Horse to York Town, orders are also gone for four hundred Militia to march into the same place immediately. The whole will compose a body of about six hundred men which are as many as we can possibly feed for the present. When we are better provided with provisions the Garrison shall be increased to any number that shall be thought necessary. In the meantime the adjacent Counties are set apart and are to hold six hundred more men in constant readiness to be thrown in on the shortest warning. I think this force will be sufficient to preserve the Town against any attack that can be made on it till a large body of men may be collected to relieve it in case of an attack. I have appointed General Edwards Stevens to the command of the Garrison which I hope will be agreeable to you. He was an old Continental Colo. is a Gentleman of great prudence and of considerable abilities in his profession & has distinguished himself greatly on many occasions. I am led to this appointment from a full conviction that the Garrison being chiefly Militia ought to be under one of our own officers who is acquainted with the Laws of the State, and will govern them as they direct. I can have no other objection to their being under the command of any officer of your appointment, sensible that you would make a prudent choice but for the reasons above I hope you will have no objections to the appointment I have made.

Complaints are made every day to me of Negroes being concealed in York and Williamsburg amongst the Troops. I am certain it must be without your knowledge and am therefore unhappy to be again obliged to trouble you on that subject, but as their [there] is no other way by which the unhappy sufferers in this and the Neighbouring States can recover their property but thro your Justice your goodness will excuse the application the pretence that some make of their being free and of their being the property of the British is without foundation and is inculcated into them to serve the purposes of detention. However convenient their services may be yet that rule of right that we ought to observe to each other will not suffer us to avail ourselves of a convenience at the expence of another. These observations are unnecessary to You who have at all Times manifested the most generous and upright principles, but they may not be amiss to those concern'd in the detention of the Negroes.

I have to request ye favour of your Excellency to give immediate orders for the securing all the Negroes without distinction that are amongst your Troops and for their being deliver'd to officers that will be appointed to receive them. Those belonging to this State will soon

be reclaim'd and those from North and South Carolina I will make it my Business to have them sent back; this piece of Justice will do Honor to the French Troops and will silence every clamour that has been rais'd on this disagreeable subject. The legion has also some Negroes with it that were deliver'd once to me but being press'd and wearied out by frequent applications I order'd them to be return'd there are five of them all of which belonged to South Carolina but three of them say they are free.

I have now Sir to return You my thanks and those of my Council for your Politeness and friendly attentions to the Executive and the readiness You have shewn on all occasions to manifest your Friendship to the State. The discipline the good order and the regularity of your Troops will ever be remember'd with gratitude and the services You have render'd this Country by the great Share You had in rescueing it from a ravaging and vindictive Enemy, will render the Name of Rochambeau dear not only to the present but future Generations—your officers and the whole Corps under Your Command have a just Title to our thanks and praises and I give them with a Heart warm'd with gratitude for their noble exertions in the Cause of my Country.

I beg You to accept of my warmest wishes for Your health and prosperity and to believe that I am with sentiments of great esteem, [etc.]

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Council Chamber June 27. 82

The Commissioner of War is requested to take the most speedy and effectual methods for sending down to Portsmouth a sufficient supply of provisions for the Men who are to remain in that place.[63a]

[63a] This was written at the bottom of a letter from Major Alexander Dick to Governor Harrison, as follows:

Portsmouth June 18th 1782

Dear Sir

It is very disagreeable complaining to your Excellency but the duty I owe the Legn. demands it, for some time before Colo. Dabney left the Garrison, his whole attention was engaged in finding us provision to his endeavour's we are indebted for what provisions we have received the Resources he had are out, & Hunger stares us in the face unless relieved by your Excellencys. order, in so fine a Country as this one would think it impossible to Starve. few instances is to be produced of Soldiers not mutinying in such a Situation, to the disipline of the Officers I am indebted for the good order kept up, in such a time as this a Scein would be of infinite service we would catch fish enough to serve the Garrison. We have been a long time promised some Spirits, the Men's health's require it. Colo. Dabney has laid before you our other wants, a third of the Legion received their coats last Winter & for want of Blankets slept in them by which mean's they were spoiled. Should your Excellcy. order a new Coat to each of the Legion it would be giving their Officers the

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. BENJAMIN GRYMES.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 194.)

Council Chamber June 28th 1782

Sir,

There are four Flagg Vessels going round from York River to Boyds Hole[64] to load Tobacco under the Capitulation of York in each of which there is an Agent or two. the executive think it expedient to confine the Crews of the Ships as well as the Agents to the Ships except where it is absolutely necessary for them to go on shore for Wood Water and provisions; and that they can only be permitted to do from time to time by particular leave obtained from the person appointed to superintend the Flaggs no person must be suffer'd to go on board but for the purpose of selling provision and that only by permission from Time to Time obtained and when they sail care must be taken that they carry no more provisions with them than are necessary for their Voyage to New York—My knowledge of you and the certainty I have of Your doing this Business with great exactness leads me to wish You to undertake it and as it will be attended with some trouble and perhaps expence You shall be allowed Captains pay from the Time You enter on the Office til the departure of the Vessels and that you may be enabled to discharge the trust effectually I here with send you an order on the Commanding Officer of your County to furnish You with a guard of two men for each Vessel—If the Agents have appointed Mr William Hunter of Alexandria to send the Tobacco to them you will please to suffer Him to go on board to settle His Accounts.

---

greatest satisfaction, & I will be answerable for the keeping them in Good order,—Let me take the Liberty of seconding a plan which Colo. Dabney intends requesting your Excelly's approbation, I can boast there is no troops belonging to the Continent who more ardently wish to signalise themselves than his Legn.; from every account we can Collect Bermuda is not Garrison'd by more than 200 Men, here are a number of Inhabitants belonging to that Island who would Venture their Lives to surprize it with our Legion, should such an interprize meet with your approbation it will shew the World Virginia has not lost her Spirit, & mark the era of your Government in history. Gentlemen well acquainted with the Island think the State Ships sufficient. The Carolina Frigate would insure the Success of such an enterprize.

[64]On the Potomac River in King George County.

The Mr. Benjamin Grymes to whom this letter was written, was a leading citizen of King George County.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMANDING OFFICER OF KING GEORGE COUNTY, JOHN SKINKER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 195.*)

Council Chamber June 28th 1782

Sir

You'll please to furnish from your Militia a Guard of two men for each of the four Flagg Vessels at Boyd's Hole to be under the directions of Mr Benjamin Grymes. You will let them be trusty good men and relieve them as often as you shall think necessary.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. THOMAS IRWIN.[65]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 194.*)

Council Chamber June 29th 1782

Sir

I have received yours of the 18th Instant advising me of a Bill drawn by Mr Pollock on the Executive of this State. I am sorry to inform you that it can not be accepted nor any other from that Gentleman til a final settlement of His account with the State. The reasons for the refusal I shall assign to Him in a letter that shall be left with our delegates in Congress till he shall call for it.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 195.*)

Richmond June 29th 1782

Gentlemen

There was nothing in my Letter taken from the post that can be of any service to the Enemy nor any thing that can amuse the public. I confess to You the Business you mention in cypher in your last has turned out much as I expected it would do. It has never been attended to here. The Assembly will rise about the middle of next Week, they are buisy on the recruiting Bill, and by what I hear of it will I think answer our expectations. I return you Mr Pollock's Bill and with it an answer to Mr Irwins Letter which you'll please to deliver. Pollock may have suffered by the State, if He has I am sorry for it, but from what I hear if His Bills are all paid the State will suffer much more by Him. I can know but little of this Business as all the Council Journals and papers to Arnold's Invasion are lost, but from what I hear and do know there has been very great abuses, or if you please frauds somewhere. I have ever heard a good Character of Mr

[65]Mr. Thomas Irwin was a merchant in Philadelphia.

Pollock and therefore think He must be innocent as to the fraud, but sure I am he has been vastly imprudent for which He will probably lose considerable sums. Great sums have been paid on his account to Mr Clarke. The Gentlemen who were in Council at the Time the Debt was contracted think they will mount to full as much as He has a right to claim.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE PRESIDENT OF PENNSYLVANIA.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 196.*)

Council Chamber June 29th 1782.

Sir,

I do myself the Honor to inclose you a resolution of the Assembly of this State directing the running a temporary Boundary line between this State and yours. I am ready to comply with the contents of it at any time you please allowing me a sufficiency to give the necessary orders for Guards &c.

The most proper time I am informed will be in October or November. You'll please to let me know your desires on this subject as soon as possible and proper orders shall be given. I wrote you to this effect the 8th Instant. As I have received no answer I suppose the Letter was carried off when the Mail was robbed.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 196.*)

Council Chamber July 1st 1782

Sir,

The Letter from Count Rochambeau which I do myself the honor to inclose you came to hand on Satirday Evening Tho I am fully sensible of the necessity of complying with the request if we mean to show ourselves the least Zealous in the Cause we are engaged in or to convince our allies to whom we owe so much that we have any attachment to them, yet I was under the Mortifying necessity of informing Mr Dumas that the Executive of the State had every disposition to comply with the reasonable request, but that they wanted power to do it. If I was permitted to reason with the Assembly on this subject it would be no difficult Task to prove that it was next to impossible for a Country surrounded by a powerful Enemy long to enjoy freedom when the necessary powers to repel or annoy them are withheld from the Executive. The present Instance may fatally prove to us when too late for redress how injurious it is to military operations to delay the march of Troops in time of War.

I request a speedy determination of the Assembly in this Business as the French Legion will be at the River early tomorrow morning, and the means of bringing them over are in no degree adequate—The main Body of the Army is also in motion and without assistance will meet with great delay at the other Rivers.

P. S. M^r^ Newton has resigned some employment conferred on him, by whom I know not, tho suppose from the Assembly. I therefore enclose it.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL MUHLENBERG.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 183.*)

July 3^rd^ 1782

Sir

I expected the Officers had been recalled some time ago as there was no prospect of their geting any men, as it has not been done you'l please to do it immediately. There is a new Bill passed for raising men but as it will take some time to carry it into Execution the Officers [will] not be detained on that account.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE JUDGES OF THE COURT OF ADMIRALTY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 197.*)

July 4^th^ 1782

Gentlemen,

An act of Congress having date the 21^st^ June last is enclosed to the Court of Admiralty. As the Executive have reason to suspect that one of the Flag Vessels hath been used to introduce the Counterband [contraband][66] Goods, the importation of which into the American States the above Law is instituted to prevent.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 198.*)

Council Chamber July 6^th^ 1782

Gentlemen

Our Assembly has passed a Law for the seizure of British Goods on Land but the Execution of it is suspended until other States shall

[66]"Counterband" was occasionally used in the latter part of the 18th century for "contraband." The reader must keep in mind, however, that the governor's clerks were frequently careless and sometimes ignorant. This accounts for many peculiarities of the text in all the volumes of the present series. Nor did the clerks copy the letters systematically, and the result is that the proper chronological arrangement is frequently disturbed.

do the same. I beg the favour of you when this happens to give me information that proper steps may be taken to enforce the Law here. Your favor by the last post came to hand too late for the Assembly. I have some reason to suppose that the practice of running Goods from New York is taking place here. A stop shall be put to it if possible.

I think the act for raising 3000 men will produce them. It gives a bounty of twelve pounds specie to each recruit, and forty shillings to the recruiting officer. Every person refusing or neglecting to pay the tax imposed for this Bounty is to be sent a soldier for three years. The French Troops are now on their March to the northward. They have with them many Negroes that I have good reason to think belong to North and South Carolina. If you give the Gentlemen from those Countries notice of it they may be reclaimed when the Army gets to Philadelphia. We have no arrivals, nor nothing new from the South.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. SLAUGHTER.[67]

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 198.)

Council Chamber July 2nd 1782

Sir,

You are to accompany Mr Dumas[68] the French Quarter Master from hence to Alexandria or George Town to assist him in procuring Quarters and other necessaries for the French army agreeable to the enclosed resolution of the Assembly.

I beg of you to use every means in your power to prevail on the people to part with what they have voluntarily but if they can not be had that way recourse must be had to impressment in which case you'll please to call on a Magistrate for assistance where one can be got with tolerable convenience. The French will pay for every thing that shall be furnished except House room and Boat hire and for the latter you must give a certificate which will be paid by the State—if you should meet with any difficulty near Fredericksburg Mr Mann Page will readily give his assistance as will most other Gentlemen on the road. I have no doubt of your prudence in the management of the business hereby intrusted to You and have therefore only to add that this Letter shall be your warrant for the execution of it.

---

[67]This was probably Captain Philip Slaughter, of Culpeper Co., who had seen much service in the war. See Green's "Notes on Culpeper Co.," pp. 46-48.

[68]This was Dumas, Mathieu, Count, who saw a good deal of service in the French army, and was a general at Waterloo.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COUNTY LIEUTENANT OF MIDDLESEX, GEORGE BIRD.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 199.*)

Council Chamber July 6th 1782.

Sir

You'll please to furnish Mr Thomas Moore with a guard of two Men from your Militia for each of the Flag vessels that are or shall be at Urbanna you will let them be Men that may be depended on and relieve them at proper Times.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. THOMAS MOORE, URBANNA

(*From Executive Letter-Book, No. 1, p. 199.*)

Council Chamber July 6th 1782

Sir.

Mr. Hardy informs me you will superintend the Flag Vessells that are to load at Urbanna which gives me great pleasure as it removes the difficulty I was under to procure a proper person for that work you'll please to prevent either the Seamen or others on board them from from having any intercourse with the Shore except for Wood Water or Fresh provisions and those only by particular license obtained from time to time no person must be permitted to visit them but the agent appointed to Load them and care must be taken that they carry only their proper quantity of Tobacco and no more provision than is necessary for their voyage—to enable you to do which I have enclosed you an order on the County Lieutenant for a guard, as this business may be attended with expence and trouble you will be allowed Captains pay which will in some degree compensate you.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. MOSES HUNTER, BERKELEY CO.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 200.*)

In Council July 8th 1782.

Sir.

I receiv'd your favor of the 20th of May and shou'd have answer'd it immediately but it was necessary to consult Colo Carrington on it, and He was at that time out of Town. He has now seen it and complains much of the charges of feeding, stable hire, and your own expenses, bringing the Horses down—the last charge can not be allowed as the 40/ for each Horse was intended in full for all your expenses, the others seem to be lumped and indeed very high you must therefore be more particular. I have inclosed You an Auditor's Warrant for £58. which is the sum your commissions amount to—the other part of your charge shall be settled for in the best manner possible as soon

as you send down a proper account—I must beg your pardon for not giving you an answer sooner and sending the Warrant up by your Delegates but it really slip'd my Memory.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 200.)

Virginia in Council July 11th 1782

Dear Sir.

I have the pleasure to inform you that the Assembly of this State has passed an Act for raising 3000 Men which I think can not fail producing them; It gives a bounty of £12 specie to the recruit and 40/ to the recruiting Officer for each Man he enlists. The Country is laid off into 3000 districts each of which is to produce a Man or the above sum of £14. The division or such part of it as neglect to pay the Money are to be draughted nothing now can hinder the recruiting men but want of Clothes if they can be forwarded all will I expect go right. A considerable sum of Money will be brought in by taxes for the use of the Continent but I really can form no just estimate how much it will be tho' I think it will amount to about £150,-000. This is far short of the expectations of Congress but assure your self it is as much as can be raised over and above the bounty to the soldiers the contingent charges of Government & the payment of Interest and arrearages due from the State.

Count Rochambeau called on Government when he was about to leave the State for 1000 men to garrison York & Gloucester and forwarded to me your Letter lodged with Him on that subject. His request was immediately complied with in part Colº Dabneys regulars to the amount of 220 Men and 400 Militia were order'd for the service and I expect are in those Garrisons by this time and the Neighbouring Counties are order'd to hold themselves to amount of 600 more in constant readiness to march at the shortest notice to reinforce them. This force join'd to the French that are left and these precautions will we suppose fully answer the purpose of defending those places against any attack that can be made on them till relief can be sent. General Edward Stevens is appointed to the command of the Garrison, a step that I think absolutely necessary and one in which the Honor of the Country is concern'd. I have the highest respect for the French and had no objection to the command of the Military being in the Hands of the Count or the Commander in chief of the French Army he and his Forces being here, but the case at present is widely different much the greater part of the Garrison being our own citizens.

The Count has left a General Officer in York, but as Stevens is not yet got down the business of command is not yet fix'd however I am so far determined as to think myself in duty bound to insist on its being in Him. I hinted in person and by Letter to Count Rochambeau

that I wished Him not to leave a General Officer behind Him, and I am really sorry he did not attend to it, as disputes may now arise that wou'd not in the other Case. every thing shall be given up that is consistant with honor or prudence; more I hope will not be expected your opinion on this subject will oblige me.

I give you joy on the good news from Holland it will produce much good and will more than balance the misfortunes of the West Indies. There is a M^r^ Robt. Crew a Merchant from this State sent out in its service to the West Indies and taken on his return and sent to New York where they parolled Him and sent him back. If it is not disagreeable to you I shall be glad to have Him exchanged for one of the British Merchants taken at York. Many of the Negroes belonging to this State and the two Carolinas are carried off by the French. I have written on the subject till I am wearied out without being able to procure them. Some indeed have been sent me and it appears to me that most of the Officers of distinction wish that all that do not really belong to the Army shou'd be returned however by one Means or other they are detain'd either for want of the owners having proof at hand or the negroes declaring themselves free &c. Our People are much disturbed at this conduct and it will have a bad effect And what makes the matters worse is that the French will loose their services if ever they get so near the Enemy as to desert to them. You saw the French Army when it came here when You see it again You will be able to determine whether the Charge is just or not.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL MORGAN.

(*From Excutive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 202.*)

In Council July 11^th^ 1782

Sir,

I receiv'd your favor of the 19^th^ ultim^o^. and am sorry your friend who brought it wou'd not take the trouble to get two Gentlemen who knew the Horse to set a value on him if He had done it I would have sent You an Auditors Warrant which is all it is in my power to do, no order from me on a Sherriff will be of any use to You. Gen. Edward Stephens had the same vote of the Assembly and agreed to take a Warrant for £130 if You will accept of the same it shall be delivered to Your order tho this does not come up to the intentions of the Assembly yet it is nearly the same if You had rather wait till the Treasury is in Cash the horse &c shall be procured.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 203.*)

Virginia in Council July 11th 1782

Gentlemen,

When Count Rochambeau was about to leave this State He call'd on Government for 1000 men to garrison the Towns of York & Glouces-ter his request has in part been comply'd with about 520 men are sent down and the Neighbouring counties have orders to hold 600 more in constant readiness to throw themselves into the Town on the shortest notice. General Washington has also written to me desiring that I wou'd comply with any requisition that shou'd be made by the Count as the expense attending this Garrison will be extremely great I thought it proper to aprize you of it that if necessary proper steps may be taken for our obtaining credit in our quota of this Year for the ex-penditures every step is taken to lessen the expense as much as possi-ble, the extravagunt mode of finding them with specific articles fur-nish'd by the Country is laid aside and they are now supported by contract with a compleat Continental ration for tenpence, this perhaps may be thought high with You but we look on it as moderate. If the Financier does not approve it He may take it on Himself after De-cember at which time the Contract will end.—You have a resolution of the Assembly enclosed disaproveing the alteration of the mode ap-pointed by the Confederation for apportioning each States quota of tax &c. it shou'd have been sent you sooner but thro the neglect of the Clerk of the House of delegates it did not get to me till the 8th instant.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. COLBORN BARRELL.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 203.*)

Richmond July 10th 1782.

Sir,

I have receiv'd your memorial and have no other answer to give to it but that You have violated the Laws which are the protection of Flags and you must abide by the consequences, it may not be amiss to inform you that I know many other Vessels with Goods on Board have been carried in the same way into Barnegate.[69]

[69]Barnegat Bay in northeastern New Jersey.

GOV. HARRISON TO LE CHEVALIER DE LA VALETTE.[70]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 204.*)

Richmond July 12th 1782.

Sir.

I receiv'd your favor by express your professions of good offices to the State give me great pleasure and I shall in the strongest terms recommend harmony and good agreement with You and your Troops to General Stevens who is appointed to the Command of the Troops order'd to garrison York Town. This Gentleman is an officer of meritt and abilities and I am confident will do every thing in his power that will contribute to the general safety. till he arrives the Horse of Dabney's Legion will remain in the environs of Hampton and the foot march'd up to York. the Militia may be station'd near the Town if more convenient than in it but this will be left to the General when he arrives in the mean time I shall write to Colº Dabney to consult with you what is most likely to promote the public service. the Flaggs coming from Jamaica has an odd appearance but I am easy on the subject as it appears to me the owner is only come to visit a fav'rite Brother that He has not seen for many years.

I have forbid that Gentleman coming higher than Hampton and order'd Him to proceed on his voyage to England as soon as He has seen his Brother who will be down in a day or two I shall correspond with you with pleasure.

GOV. HARRISON TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 204.*)

Offley July 14th 1782.

Sir

Your express[71] reached me but a moment ago. I am sorry it is not in my power to give orders from hence for your being supplied with arms &c. I shall return early tomorrow Morning to Richmond when every thing you want shall be forwarded. Arms have been long since ordered and I am surprized that they have not got to hand. It has ever been my opinion that the shores of our Bay and Rivers cou'd only be protected by a force on the water and have used every endeavour whilst it was in my department to get a respectable force afloat

[70]The Chevalier de la Valette was lieutenant-colonel of the Saintonge regiment, in command of the French force left to garrison Yorktown till it should be taken over by the Virginia troops.

[71]On July 9 Richard Henry Lee had written to Gov. Harrison: "I am well informed that a party of the Enemy amounting in white & black people to an hundred armed men, landed last Friday at the plantation of Mr. Motram Ball on Potomac River in the adjoining County and having marched to the late Col. Presley Thornton's house about three or four miles into the country robbed Mr. Ball." See "Letters of Richard Henry Lee," II, 270 *et seq.*

for that purpose. the Assembly has thought fit to place this Business in other hands who will no doubt attend properly to it. The first Commissioner Mr Loyall told me before he left Richmond that the Cormorant was totally unfit for the business the Assembly had order'd her on and that he was confident she wou'd never remove on that service from Appomattox River, so that you can have but little expectation from Her. I beg you to be assured that every power left with the Executive by the Assembly will be extended for the defence of the State.

GOV. HARRISON TO COLONEL CHARLES DABNEY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 205.*)

Richmond July 12th 1782

Sir,

You'll please to station the Horse of your Legion at Hampton and its neighborhood in such a manner as to receive the most early intelligence from them at York town of the approach of an Enemy, either by James River or the Bay and you will repair Yourself with the foot to York Town and take on you the command of the Militia that shall be assembled there till the arrival of General Stevens who is to command the Garrison. It is my earnest desire and request that You harmonize with and consult the Chevalier Lavallette on all occasions & if you find it will be more convenient to encamp the Militia without the Town for the present, you will please to do it, the Militia order'd down are four hundred and the Neighbouring Counties are order'd to hold six Hundred more in constant readiness to march into the Town on the shortest notice this number will be sufficient to repel any sudden attack that can be made. General Stephens will be down I hope in a few days when all matters will be fully arranged.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMODORE OF THE FRENCH MEN-OF-WAR AT YORK.[72]

Richmond in Council July 16th 1782

Sir,

I have receiv'd certain information that many of the Enemys Vessels are in the Bay and the River Potowmack distressing the Trade of this State and Maryland and plundering the Inhabitants of every thing they can carry away. as we have no naval force of our own at

[72]The Count de Grasse and his fleet had sailed away on November 4, 1781, taking the Marquis de Saint Simon and his land forces with him back to the West Indies. The only French war vessels now in Virginia waters were the captured "Romulus" and three others of less size. The commodore was Captain Villebrun of the "Romulus." See letter of David Ross to Col. William Davies, of Nov. 17, 1781, in "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," II, 607.

present to correct the insolence of these pirates or prevent their doing further mischief, I must beg the favour of You to give us your Friendly Assistance and to order out for that purpose such of the Vessels of War You have with you as will be competent to the service of clearing the Bay of these villians; the service will be essential to us and not a little beneficial to our Allies as the vessels that are taken or stop'd from sailing are mostly Flour loaded and bound to the Westindies where provisions must be much wanted by the combined fleet & Armies.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL DE LA VALETTE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 206.*)

Richmond July 16th 1782

Sir,

I wrote You so fully the other day by Commodore Barrons Express that nothing now remains to be said on the subject of the troops that are at York town or on their way there General Stevens will set out on his way to the Garrison the 25th Inst. on his arrival every thing will be settled to your mutual satisfaction. our bay and its shores are much infested with a Banditti of Pirates who take all the vessels navigating those Waters and plunder all our Inhabitants on their shores as we have no Naval Force of our own I have requested the favor of the French Commodore to send out some of His Vessels either to take or drive them away I take the liberty to enclose it to You and beg your care of it. I thank you for assisting Mr Reynolds and have wrote to him to give me further information respecting the man[73] that you have taken up.

GOV. HARRISON TO COLONEL CHARLES DABNEY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 207.*)

In Council July 17th 1782.

Sir,

I receiv'd your favor's of the 12th Instant by express and am much concern'd to find discontent getting amongst Your Troops, tho I hope it is in part removed by this time by the arrival of Mr Robertson[74] who has contracted to furnish them with a full continental ration and I make no doubt will in a little time comply punctually with his engage-

[73]This was probably a Mr. Tyler, a British agent. See letter of Gov. Harrison to Mr. William Reynolds, a member of the court of York County, dated July 17, 1782.

[74]This was Mr. John Robertson, who had served in both the commissary department of the Continent and that of the State of Virginia, in the latter rising to the rank of superintendent commissary of issues and hides. There are many of his letters (mostly in abstract) in the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," vols. II and III.

ments, as the Men will now be served with Spirits which they never have before they will not be so uneasy for want of their pay which at this Time cannot possibly be had; but in a few months they will on this Account be on a better footing than any troops on the Continent—a part of the revenue is directed to that particular purpose and it shall be my care as far as possible to see justice done them, I am happy to inform you that we have just had an arrival of exceeding good ready made Soldiers Cloaths which I have directed to be forwarded to You so that if the soldiers are made to take care of them they will not again suffer for the Want of Cloathing. we propose to have the Barracks at York Town rebuilt and enlarged and shall be glad of your opinion whether they were properly placed and what addition you think will be necessary to make them fit for the reception of about five hundred men the greatest economy must be [used] on this occasion as the finances of the State are in a wretched condition we therefore think of employing the soldiers and Militia to assist in doing the Work, if there are any Carpenters among them to the former we propose giving an addition of pay and to the latter to count two days for one in their tour of duty you will please to favour me with your opinion of the Scheme—I forgot to inform you in my last that I had been under the necessity of sending Capt Slaughter with the French Quarter Master to assist Him in procuring Quarters &c for the French Army. I promised the Captain to do this but it really slipp'd my Memory—you'll please to impute the neglect to me and not to the Captain. The Horse ordered to the Eastern Shore must be immediately sent over the people there being greatly distress'd by the Crews of the Barges that are now in the Bay. M^{r} Hobday[75] I dare say will transport them over on an assurance of being paid for the service in october, which you'll please to give Him and let Him know that I will see the money paid at that Time.

GOV. HARRISON TO COMMODORE BARRON.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 208.)

In Council July 17th 1782.

Sir,

Inclosed You have the Executive's determination on the affair of Whitlocks Schooner that was carried off by part of the crew of Capt Harts Brig which you will please to carry into immediate execution to enable You to do it and to detain Her I have enclosed you an order to Col^{o} Dabney for assistance You'll please to strip the Vessel of Her Sails and put them in some secure place and keep Hart and his Crew in

[75]This may have been John Hobday, of Gloucester County, who on June 15, 1774, was voted a pecuniary reward and a medal by the "Society for the Advancement of Useful Knowledge" meeting at Williamsburg, for his invention of a machine for threshing wheat. See Lyon G. Tyler's "Williamsburg, the Old Colonial Capital," p. 61.

Her till further orders for the doing of which this shall be your Warrant. I have given directions that the provisions lent by you shou'd be either return'd or paid in Money.

GOV. HARRISON TO COLONEL CHARLES DABNEY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 209.*)

In Council July 17th 1782.

Sir,

Please to furnish Capt. James Barron with as many men from your Legion as may be necessary to take possession of the Brig Maria Capt Hart, and to bring Her into Hampton Creek, and when she's safe moved there you'll please to leave a sufficient Guard subject to the Command of Capt. Barron to guard the said Brig and keep the crew from coming on shore.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. WILLIAM REYNOLDS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 209.*)

In Council July 17th 1782.

Sir,

I much approve your conduct in securing Mr Tyler, but I can't understand clearly who or what He is, you'll please to inform me whether He is a citizen of this State or not, or if an enemy whether he is paroll'd it is necessary we shou'd be fully inform'd of these particulars before we can come to any determination respecting Him. We think of rebuilding and enlarging the Barracks of Your Town, please to inform me whether Timber can be had for doing it on the Credit of the Country any contract made for it shall be punctually complied with as soon as the taxes bring in the Money. The act for securing British prisoners is not yet printed as soon as it is done you shall have a copy sent you.

GOV. HARRISON TO ROBERT PORTERFIELD

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

In Council July 17th 1782.

Mr. Porterfields Letter with the enclosed Papers is refer'd to the Commissr. of War who is requested to report to the Executive what pay & Privileges ought to be allowed to Lt. Colo Charles Porterfield late Qr. Master for this State[75a]

[75a]This was written at the bottom of a letter from Robert Porterfield, lieutenant, to Governor Harrison.

Richmond 17th July 1782

Sir,

The arrangement of the Qr. Masters Department for the Year 1780 being

GOV. HARRISON TO LEIGHTON WOOD, JR.[76]

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 210.)

18th July 1782

Sir,

The Executive conceive it to be unnecessary to incurr the Expense of sending a person to Philadelphia to obtain the resolutions of Congress, for the purpose of settling the Acct. of this State with the Continent they have all the resolutions of Congress but for the year 1769 to which you may have access nor do I apprehend you cou'd collect any informations there of which the Executive are not possess'd—The Agent appointed by Congress for this Purpose is expected here dayly who will be able to communicate to you every intelligence necessary to be had.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

Richmond July 19th 1782.

Gentlemen,

I enclose you a copy of the direction of a Letter dated the 14th May which came to me from Winchr. three days ago which I shou'd not have open'd but for it being frank'd by Mr Livingston.[77] I am really concern'd that so little care shou'd have been taken in Communicating the Birth of a Dauphine to me, it may perhaps induce a belief in the Minister and French Court that it is a matter of no joy to the State, and that we are grown at least luke warm in our attachment to our illustrious ally—I know of no other way to satisfy the Minister, that his not being sooner complimented on the joyful occasion by the State was not owing to either Negligence or want of Attachment, by begging the favor of you to make him fully acquainted with the circumstances and requesting Him to make them fully known to the French Court—the Letter that I have the honor to send Him on the occasion you will please to deliver at the same time. I prefer the mode of complimenting his Most Christian Majesty by Letter rather than by address, having even look'd on the Latter as highly improper and too great an acknowledgement of inferiority for the Sovereignty of a State—the Way to become great and to make others think so is not only to act in Character

---

lost (which is certified on the back of one of the enclos'd Certificates) The Auditors of accounts have requir'd That I make application to Your Excellency & the Honourable Your Counsel, to lay down some system by which they may be justifiable in making a final settlement of my Deceas'd Brothers accounts, as Qr. Master for the State, which being done will extremely Oblige

[76]Leighton Wood, jr., was the solicitor of Virginia and had been ordered by the General Assembly to prepare the accounts of the State for a settlement with the Continent. He wished to send to Philadelphia for certain acts.

[77]Robert R. Livingston, secretary of foreign affairs of the United States in 1781-83.

but to shew the world that we claim & will support a rank amongst the nations of it.

A report has prevail'd here that Mr John Todd[78] of Kentuckie was in Philadelphia last Winter was twelve months and that during his stay He associated himself with those who were for seperating that country from a dependance on this and was deeply concern'd in the measures taken at Philadelphia to bring that event to pass, if either of you know any thing of this I shall be much obliged to you for the communication—no letter or papers came by the last post from Philadelphia, we are much at a loss for the reason of this.

GOV. HARRISON TO MRS. WILLIAM BYRD, WESTOVER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 212.*)

In Council Richmond July 19th 1782

Dr Madam,

From some manuscript of old Colo Byrd[79] that were in the hands of Doctr. Galt[80] which he got from Westover it seems probable that there are more of them in your possession that will be useful to the State—if there shou'd be any and you will part with them I will send down some judicious person to look over them and select such as will be of service if you are inclined to dispose of them, their full value shall be paid if not the Executive will be much obliged to you for the lent [loan] of them for a time.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE, MINISTER OF FRANCE.

Virginia in Council July 15th 1782

Sir,

The Minister for foreign affairs at Philadelphia inform'd me by Letter this Day received that your Excellency had on the 13th of may announced to Congress the Birth of a Dauphine[81] of France that it shou'd have been thus long in its passage gives me greater concern as it deprived me of an opportunity of laying it before the General Assembly of the State, who wou'd have manifested every demonstration of Joy that so important an event deserves.

---

[78]One of George Rogers Clark's principal assistants in the conquest of the Northwestern Territory; commandant of Illinois County for two years; killed by the Indians at the Blue Licks, August 19, 1782.

[79]The famous Col. William Byrd, the second, a great collector of books and manuscripts.

[80]John Minson Galt, surgeon of the 15th Virginia in 1777; taken prisoner at Germantown; later in charge of a hospital at Williamsburg.

[81]"Dauphin" was the title of the oldest son of the king of France. The infant referred to in this letter, the first born child of Louis XVI and Marie Antoinette, lived only a few years.

Permit me Sir in the name of myself and the Council of State to congratulate our great and generous ally His most Christian Majesty, His Amiable Consort, and your whole Nation on this happy occasion an event which gives to the Royal pair the pleasing prospect of leaving behind them a successor descending immediately from them to fill that Throne which his august Father has so eminently adorned and to the nations over whom he presides those inexpressable sensations which arise from the well grounded hope that their posterity will enjoy the same mild Government under the son which they so happily experienced under the illustrious Sire—Virginia participates in their Joy, she remembers with gratitude the favor's she has receiv'd and her citizens look forward with the pleasing expectation of seeing the Friendship of the Father to America perpetuated in the Son.

I feel myself deeply interested in the welfare & prosperity of the royal infant and most fervently wish that he may be endued with every accomplishment that can adorn the Human Mind, that as He advances in Years He may grow in greatness, and that He may at some distant period fill the Throne of His August Parent, may emulate his virtues, and like Him become the Guardian and protector of the Rights of mankind.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. MATHEW GODFREY.[82]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 213.*)

Richmond July 20th 1782.

Sir.

I never was more astonished in my Life than I am at the contents of your Letter. Mitchells[83] conduct is so extremely reprehensible that I shall by no means look over it. He had no authority from me that can in any manner countenance him in the leave he has given to Capt Hunter even to go to Norfolk or any other place to heave down or repair his vessel, much less could he have any to permit him to load staves. He gave me notice that He had permitted the vessel to go there to heave down but his Letter did not get to hand till eight or nine days after date when I thought the Buisness was done, and it was too late to contradict it, or I shou'd most certainly have done it, on Capt Loyall's[84] informing me what was going forward I wrote the inclosed to Capt Barron[85] which was to have been sent of Yesterday, but the express went away without it, when you have looked over it please seal and forward it by the first opportunity, in the mean time You'll please to exercise the authority given you by the enclosed which will greatly oblige.

[82]County-lieutenant of Norfolk County.

[83]William Mitchell, superintendent of flag vessels in the York River, that is, vessels coming in carrying flags of truce. See next two letters.

[84]Captain Paul Loyall, of Norfolk County.

[85]The letter to Captain Barron has not been found.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. MATHEW GODFREY.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 214.)

Richmond July 20th 1782.

Sir.

To my very great astonishment I find that Mr William Mitchell of York Town who superintended the Flag Vessels in York River and had no other authority given Him than to keep the crews and passengers on Board and to prevent their having any communication with the shore but for an immediate supply of Wood and Water and fresh provisions has given liberty to Capt John Hunter of the Flagg Brigg Alexander to proceed to Norfolk or Portsmouth with his said Brigg and there to refit her and to take in Staves not only to stow his own Brigg but allso the Brigg Delight the ship Nymph, the Brigg William and the Brigg Polly and Betsey. These are therefore to request that You immediately set a guard over the said Brig Alexander and confine the Captain Passengers and Crew of the said Brig to the said vessel that You suffer none of them to come on shore or any person to go on board but by leave obtained in writing from yourself from time to time granted, that You suffer no staves or other Merchantize to be put on board Her, nor more provision than is necessary for Her Voyage to New York. and that You order the said John Hunter to depart with his said vessel for New York or Burwells Ferry as he shall think fit in forty eight Hours after you shall give him notice so to do, and that if He shall refuse or neglect to comply with such orders, that You confine the said Captain and crew and take charge of the vessel till further orders for the doing of which this shall be your warrant.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. WILLIAM MITCHELL, YORKTOWN.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 215.)

Richmond July 21st 1782

Sir

To my very great surprize I find You have given Capt Hunter of the Brig Alexander liberty to go to Norfolk or Portsmouth to refit his vessel and to take in staves not only to stow his own but four or five other vessels, how you cou'd suppose such a power delegated to You I can't conceive, when your orders were strictly to prevent any communication with the shore, and not to suffer them to carry on any trade, the liberty to buy staves cou'd not be given with propriety by yourself. your conduct in this Business seems to be so extremely reprehensible that I do not know how to look over it. when Colo Dabney gets to York, you'll please to deliver up the charge of the flags to him, it being improper that any but the commanding officer shou'd have the direction of them. In the mean time they are to take nothing on board

but the Tobacco sent by M^r^ Ross or his agent if they have any staves in they must be taken out.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

In Council 23 July 1782

If the Exrs of the late Col^o^ Porterfield will state a regular Acc^t^: specifying the daily pay: forage & rations to which he was entitled agreeable to the Opinion of the Commissioner of War a warrant shall issue for the amount thereof[85a]

GOV. HARRISON TO MAJOR CHARLES DICK, FREDERICKSBURG.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 218.*)

In Council July 23^rd^ 1782

Sir

The last Assembly directed the Executive to have possession of the Mills erected for your Works regained by a Course of Law, they accordingly sent the papers to the Atty General and desired Him to pursue the most speedy and effectual methods to obtain them. he gave us for answer that he cou'd not maintain a suit for them, I am so well satisfy'd of their utility that I wish you to compromise the matter with the proprietors in the best manner you can.

The public Arms are in a most wretched situation and we place great dependance in You to repair them but we know not how to carry on the work with spirit till the taxes bring in money to supply You with, when we can procure it you shall be liberally supplied, in the mean time I doubt not Your exertions to bring Your business into such a train that as soon as money can be had You will be immediately able to proceed vigourously & effectually to business.

[85a]This was written on the back of a letter from Colonel William Davies to Governor Harrison, as follows:

War office July 23. 1782.

Sir,

Considering Lieutenant Colonel Porterfield's Services and Sufferings, and the present establishment of the Quartermaster's office in this State, together with the vouchers inclosed to me, I should be of opinion that there should be allowed for his pay as

Quartermaster General	£ 250"—"—
his forage as d^o^.	63"3"9
his rations as d^o^.	41"13"4
making in full of all demands as the above	£ 354"17"1

subject however to any deduction for articles drawn from the public Store, or furnished him by the State in any other way.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. WILLIAM McCRAW, CHARLOTTE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 218.*)

In Council July 23rd 1782.

Sir.

You'll please to send in your account of commissions for purchasing and expenses for supporting the Horses bot. by you for the use of the United States under the act of Assembly, and an Auditors Warrant shall be deliver'd to Your order for the amount.

I have no right to draw on the sheriff or I wou'd do it to oblige You.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM PRESTON, MONTGOMERY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 217.*)

In Council July 23rd 1782.

Sir,

I thank You for the trouble You have taken in calling together the officers of Your County and Washington and regulating the Militia order'd for their defence—the plan is approved and I hope will answer my expectations and keep the Counties free from the inroads of the Indians.

It is some surprize to me that Colo Campbell shou'd object to the militia of both Counties being under your command the proposall came from himself, that one person shou'd command—but nothing less than his being the Man would content him.

I shall write to him directing him to conform to the arrangement.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. ARTHUR CAMPBELL.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 217.*)

In Council July 23rd 1782.

Sir.

I have receiv'd the arrangement of the Militia order'd for the Frontier defence of Washington and Montgomery and approve them. I am satisfy'd that the command of each county shou'd remain with the Officers of it but am a little surprized that an objection should be made to the whole being under Colo Preston when I reflect who it was that proposed their being under direction of one Officer—You'll please to be as frugal of our public Money as possible the situation of our finances require economy.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. CHARLES DABNEY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 216.*)

Richmond July 21st 1782.

Sir.

Since writing on the 19th Instant I have been furnish'd with the copy of permission given by Mr William Mitchell to Capt. Hunter of the Brig Alexander to go to Portsmouth to refit His Vessell and to take in Staves to stow his own tobacco and that of four or five others, his conduct has been so extraordinary that I am at a loss to assign a reason for it. it cou'd not proceed from mistake as his orders were positive to prevent their tradeing or having any communication with the shore. As he has been so imprudent in one instance it is highly probable he has in more, will You be so good as to inquire into it and if you find the flags have staves or any other articles but the Tobacco sent on board by Mr Ross to order them to be landed and put under guard till further orders.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE AUDITORS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 216.*)

In Council July 23rd 1782.

Gentlemen,

Captain Anderson[86] who some years ago contracted with the public for a number of years to repair arms and do much other Blacksmiths Work as might be wanted, has given notice to the Commissioner of War that He will no longer abide by his contract or work for the State but it has been suggested to me in council that He has a number of tools in his possession that are the property of the State which he has not yet deliver'd up, these several informations have induced the board to request that You will not settle with him or give any warrant for his wages till the point in dispute respecting the tools is settled to the satisfaction of the Executive.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPTAIN BENJAMIN HART OF THE FLAG BRIG MARIA, HAMPTON.

Richmond July 26th 1782.

Sir.

I have just receiv'd a Letter from Sir Guy Carleton promiseing retribution for the Sloop and Cargo carried off by your people, I am so perfectly satisfy'd with this security that I have order'd Captain Barron to release Your Brigg and to suffer you to proceed on your Voyage.

[86]James Anderson, superintendent of arms repair work, first at Williamsburg and later at Richmond and Westham.

Your conduct whilst at New York has been fully explain'd to me by Sir Guy; it has wiped away all suspicion of your being in any manner privy to the outrage and wou'd operate in your favour in respect to taking in Tobacco if such an indulgence cou'd be granted.

Just as General Carletons despatches came off a sloop in every respect answering the description of that cut out by your people was discover'd which will make the loss the lighter.

[P. S.] I shall order the Vessel and cargoe to be valued by men of honor on oath and shall transmit the valuation to the General immediately.

GOV. HARRISON TO MESSRS. THOMAS NEWTON AND PAUL LOYALL.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 219.*)

Richmond July 26th 1782

Gentlemen,

Some time ago a sloop belonging to Nansemond was cut out of Hampton road by some of the Crew of a flag Brig.

General Carleton has agreed to pay for the Vessel and cargoe and I have to request the favor of You to have them valued by some disinterested Person (men of honor on oath) at the price they wou'd have sold for when they were carried away, in cash. The Coopers who were concern'd in the Cargoe will give information of the owners and will point out persons well acquainted with the Vessel to give a description of Her and in what manner she was found by which Her true value may be ascertained.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. CHARLES GRATIOT.[87]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 220.*)

In Council July 23rd 1782.

Sir

The accounts of Mr Lintott have been as you desired laid before the Council they think it impossible to settle them at this place with accuracy, and therefore refer You to the Commissioners who are to meet on the Western Waters in Novr. next, but as Mr Lintot was appointed an agent for the State by Governor Jefferson you will be allowed your moderate expenses in going there, to have them adjusted, You may have a warrant on the Treasury for the amount of His Wages

[87]A French merchant for some time doing business in Cahokia and a friend to the Americans. At this time he had removed to St. Louis. See Illinois Historical Collections, II, 4, and the references given in the index. Consult this volume also (using index) for Major Linctot. Consult also Illinois Historical Collections, V, for both men.

and allowances given him by the Governor on shewing your power to receive them, which may probably answer your purpose as you may easily negociate them.

GOV. HARRISON TO COMMODORE BARRON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 221.*)

In Council July 25th 1782

Sir.

You'll please immediately on receipt of this to deliver up the Brig Maria to Capt. Hart, and if He has not a demand against Mr David Ross for Tobo. due on acct. of Goods furnished the army at York Town which I understand He has not, you'll order him to sail with all convenient speed you'll suffer him to purchase as much provisions as are necessary for his Voyage and no more, and you are by no means to permit him to take in any kind of Merchandize unless it be Tobacco furnished as above.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. CHARLES DABNEY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 222.*)

In Council July 26th 1782—

Sir

I know it was the desire of Colo Lavalette that your whole Corps should remain where they now are, but I by no means approved of it for several reasons that have great weight with me, amongst many I think the foot quite unsafe, as an invading Enemy with a fair Wind may easily get above them. However as General Stephens will soon be down I shall leave the direction of Troops to him; in the mean Time you'l please to continue where you are.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 222.*)

Virginia In Council July 27th 1782.

Gentlemen

A Mr Linetot of the Illinois was appointed Indian Agent in that Country by Governor Jefferson on behalf of this State. It appears by his Accounts and some Letters of Colo Broadheads who commanded at fort pitt that he also acted in the same capacity (tho' not regularly commissioned) for the continent, I wish to be inform'd whether he has received anything for that service, and beg the favor of you to make the necessary inquiry. The finding the Garrison of York Town

embarras's us exceedingly I request you will attend particularly to it, and use your endeavours to get them taken off our hands, or a resolution pass'd that will enable the State certainly to obtain credit for the expenditures, which is so highly reasonable that no just objection can be made to it. A Vessel from Providence is just arrived the Captain reports that he call'd at Savannah, that the Enemy had evacuated it, and that Waine was in possession.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE CHEVALIER DE LA VALETTE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 223.*)

In Council July 29th 1782

Sir.

I received your favor of yesterday, and am sorry the Flag from Jamaca has sail'd as you wished the contrary tho' I know of nothing that can be communicated by those on board but what all the world knows. I gave orders to Capt. Barron who superintends the Flag to send her off as soon as possible lest any circumstance should take place that might be material during her longer stay.

I have now given orders to Major Southall in Williamsburg to stop the Flags in James River, and to Commodore Barron at Hampton, in case any of them should fall down to that place to call on Colº Dabney for assistance to prevent their going to Sea, and shall dispatch similar Orders to the other rivers, as those on Rappahannock and Potomack will be as fully inform'd what you are doing as the others; when you wish any thing to be done that you think for the good of the service on your communicating it to me orders will be immediately given for the execution, as has hitherto been done during the whole time Count Rochambeau was in the State. The Delay of the Militia is unaccountable orders are given to hasten the march of those that have not join'd you, tho' the whole of them will soon be useless at your port. It appears extremely hasty in General Lincoln to order all the fortifications at York Town to be distroy'd, those that have been thrown up round the Town either by the Enemy or your Army will be useless to us, but the Fort and the platforms were built by the State and ought to be preserved for it and you have my thanks for offering to deliver them up when you mean to evacuate them—you'l please to send Notice to Colº Dabney who has orders to take possession and they will be enclosed by such Works or pallisades as will be sufficient to defend them aginst a small force. If the Frigate from the West Indies should bring any interesting News I shall be obliged to you for the communication.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 225.*)

Council Chamber July 29th 1782

Sir

The shameful neglect of the Militia Officers who have received orders to send down Militia to garrison the Town of York, calls for the strictest inquiry & I have to request that you will set one on foot in every county where the Order has not been comply'd with. I wish you also to insist in the strongest terms that all delinquents be punished with the utmost vigour of the Law, and to assure the Officers that those who neglect this part of their Duty will be call'd to account for it.

GOV. HARRISON TO COMMODORE BARRON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 225.*)

Richmond Council Chamber July 29th 1782

Sir

I reced your Letters of the 20th & 26th instant Yesterday. Colo Lavalette should certainly have communicated his desires to me to stop the Flags if time would have permitted it but as it would not admit of Delay he took the method of writing to Colo Dabney in the first Instance who should have complied with it till he could hear from me, which I wish to be a governing rule with you in future.

If any Flags should arrive or those now in the Country should come into Hampton road you'l please to order them up the river to Burwells ferry & apply to Colo Dabney for force to compel them to it if you find it necessary, You may at the same time assure them they shall obtain permission to sail as soon as I can do it with propriety. As Capt Harts vessel is now in your creek, you may detain her there and permit him to heave her down & to give her a coat of stuf [slush] to preserve her from the Worm but this Indulgence can not be given to others.

I have no objection to Mr Nortons[88] landing or going into the country with his Baggage.

You ought to have recd. my directions to discharge Capt. Harts vessel from arrest before your last letter came away as they have been long since dispatch'd—if you have not now received them you'l please to inform him that in consequence of his good behaviour at N. York & Gen. Carletons promise of restitution he is discharged and may proceed on his Voyage Home as soon as I can prudently permit him, which I expect will be in a short Time.

[88]George F. Norton, a British subject. See letter (abstract) from him to Gov. Harrison in "Calendar of State Papers," III, 378.

GOV. HARRISON TO COLONEL CHARLES DABNEY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 227.*)

Council Chamber July 29th 1782

Sir

Colº Lavalette certainly had no just right to give orders for the detention of the Flags, nor do I suppose he would have done it without application to me, if the Case would have admitted of Delay—I have writen to Capt Barron on the subject and desired him to stop all Flags till further Orders & desired him to call on you for assistance if necessary which you'l be pleas'd to afford him.

P. S. When Colº Lavalette intends to evacuate York Town he will give you Notice at which Time you'l please to march your Infantry to that post and take possession of it, some Works will be order'd to secure the back of the Fort, but of this I shall write you fully hereafter.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. BENJAMIN GRYMES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 228.*)

Council Chamber July 29th 1782

Sir

Some circumstances that have lately taken place makes it necessary to stop all Flags from sailing from this country till further Orders. You'l please to detain that now are or may arrive in the river accordingly. You'l inform the Master that I expect to have it in my power to discharge them soon.

GOV. HARRISON TO EDMUND RANDOLPH, ATTORNEY GENERAL.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Continental Congress Papers.*)

Tuesday 30th July, 1782

The Governor begs the Attorney General to give him his opinion whether a Vessel sent with a flag from this Country to New York and owned by a citizen can with propriety bring back the Enemies of it as passengers, if not what can be done with the Vessel and Captain. Also what steps can be taken to punish one of the owners for going to New York in the Vessel without leave, some of the passengers were taken at York Town and are on parole, but one or two of them were not there and under no parole.[88a]

[The same letter was written to Mr Thos. Moore at Urbanna and Major James Southall at Williamsburg.[89]]

[88a]Attorney General Randolph's reply to this note is printed on page 250 of vol. III of the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers."

[89]These gentlemen were superintendents of flag ships for Rappahannock and

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. CHARLES GRATIOT.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 228.*)

In Council July 30th 1782.

Sir

The Executive have directed the wages due Mr Linctot to be paid him in the only Way they have it in their power to pay him—The question you ask, why Virginia will take pleasure in augmenting the distresses and disappointments of it's Creditors? is extremely insulting and requires not an answer, I will take the trouble to inform you why Mr Linctots Accts. is not settled here. I can not find that he had any Authority to make such expenditures on account of the State nor is there any proof that they were expended, and if he had the charges are so much above comprehension that some proof must be obtained that they are charged at the price they sold at by other people in that Country. You injuriously charge me with seeking Oppertunities to impose on the unhappy Men who have advanced their Fortunes to the State, this is a language I have not been use to in any station, & that shall not be used to me in the one I have the honor at present to be placed [in.] You'l therefore not again give me the trouble of your Epistles. Your going or staying till the fall depends intirely on yourself, all accounts against the State that are due, and are properly attested and certified will be paid as soon as the Assembly shall provide funds for that purpose. Mr Lintots accounts which you left with me I shall take care to send to the Commissioners in the Western Country for liquidation.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR ASCERTAINING LOSSES SUSTAINED BY THE STATE DURING THE WAR.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 230.*)

In Council Augt. 1st. 1782

Gentlemen,

The Executive have appointed you[90] to carry into execution the resolution of the Assembly herewith enclosed. You will see it is a matter of consequence to the State, and will I make no doubt cheerfully undertake it.

James River, respectively, as Benjamin Grymes was superintendent for the Potomac and William Mitchell for the York.

[90]The proceedings of the Council for August 1, 1782, show that the following gentlemen were appointed on this important commission—Thomas Newton, of Norfolk; William Robertson, of Princess Anne; Warner Lewis and Francis Willis, of Gloucester; John Gordon and John Hull, of Northumberland; George Teackle, of Northampton and John Teackle, of Accomac.

The resolution of the Assembly has not been preserved. No journal of the House or of the Senate for the May 1782 session is known to be in existence.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE JUDGES OF THE COURT OF ADMIRALTY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 230.*)

In Council Aug^{t}. 1st. 1782

Gentlemen

I have the honor to enclose you two resolutions of Congress[91] which came by the last post. I wish them safe to hand.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 230.*)

Virginia In Council August 1st 1782

Gentlemen

It gives me great pleasure to find that the States of Holland have at last declared in favor of the Independence of America. I have no doubt but great good will result from it both to them & us. Your Secretary at War (Gen. Lincoln) has I think insulted the sovereignty of the State exceedingly by giving orders (without even writing to me on the subject) to Lavalette the French Officer commanding here to destroy all the forts and fortifications at York Town. The forts and platforms to the Water were all built by the State, and are necessary for the defence of that river and its Trade, and it certainly was incumbent on the General to have left it at our option either to destroy them or not. Lavelette has been so obliging as to say I may preserve them if I please, & I have given orders to Col^{o} Dabney to take possession of them, the Works thrown up by the Enemy or the French may be destroy'd if the Gen. pleases, but he certainly ought even in that case to have consulted the Executive whether they would be useful to the State or not. I shall take no further Notice of this than to beg the favor of you when you see the Gen. next to give him my opinion of his conduct Gen. Washington was so complaisant as to leave the whole to me but the distruction would have been over before his Letter (which came by post) got to hand if Lavelette had obey'd his Orders strictly. The Assembly came to no determination on the subject you requested to be instructed in tho' they had your Letter and one from me pressing the necessity for its being taken up.

---

[91]The resolutions of Congress, passed July 10 and July 17, were in reference to prizes and illegal trade with the enemy.

The members of the Virginia Court of Admiralty were at that time Benjamin Waller, Richard Carr, and James Henry.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 232.*)

Virginia In Council August 1st 1782

Dr Sir

I received your Excellency's favor of the 22nd & 23rd Ulto. by post, Gen. Lincoln had given Orders for the destruction of all the Works at York Town without even writing to me on the subject and they would most certainly have been demolish'd before your Letter got to hand (leaving it with the State) if Colo Lavelette had not been more complaisant than the General. I have desired that the batteries and platforms next the water, which were built by the State may be preserved and have order'd Colo Dabney with about two hundred State Troops to take possession of them, I propose to have them enclosed with a strong palisade which will preserve them against a sudden attack. The removal of the French Troops leave us in a defenceless condition, our means not being such as I could wish them. We shall never be right or respectable, till the Executive are left to do the business of an Executive without the interference of any other Power. It is much to be regretted that there is no way to curb the grasping wishes of some or open the Eyes of the well meaning and indolent. The rod of correction has been applied in vain, and fatal experience changes not measures—I congratulate you on the arrival of the French Fleet, and wish they may be in time to add new Laurels to the many that adorn you, tho' I expect it not, as the victorious English Fleet will certainly follow them.

GOV. HARRISON TO WILLIAM MOORE, PRESIDENT OF PENNSYLVANIA.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 233.*)

Virginia In Council August 1st 1782

Sir

I have received your favor by the last Post and have appointed Colo Joseph Nevill[92] as a Surveyor on the part of this State to extend the boundary line of the two States agreeably to the Resolution of our Assembly and have ordered a Hundred Militia from the County of Hampshire to attend him as a Guard. You may assure yourself the business shall be forwarded as much as possible by me, but from what I have heard yesterday I am apt to think the people in that part of the country will endeavour to obstruct it. If the force ordered should not be sufficient to keep them in awe, I will send more.

[92]County-lieutenant of Hampshire County.

GOV. HARRISON TO COLONEL CHARLES DABNEY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 233.*)

Richmond In Council Aug^{t} 3rd 1782.

Sir

You'l please to march the Infantry of your Legion to York Town immediately and take possession of it as soon as the French quit it, the Horse you'l station as you think most convenient to cover the Country below you, and to give Intelligence of the approach of an Enemy; as soon as you get to York I would have you discharge the Militia if it is not disagreeable to Col^{o} Lavelette if he should wish to retain them till he sails you'l please to employ them and your own Troops in levelling such of the out works as are to be destroy'd which I suppose will be the whole of those round the Town, we shall not have men to man them and their standing will only invite the Enemy to take possession of them when they shall be in a Condition to do it. It will be advisable to have the fort enclosed with a strong palisade to secure you against a sudden Attack and as we are all young at such business I beg you to consult Col^{o} Lavelette and the French Engineers in what manner it may be most effectually done. You'l please to make me an immediate return of the Cannon and Stores that are to be left behind and the Order they are in, that measures may be taken to increase them if necessary.

When the Town fell into the Hands of the English there were some fine cannon in it belonging to the State; if they are still there I think you should claim them of the Continental Officer, I apprehend he will not deliver them, but it will enable me to make a demand of them from the General. There will now be no occasion to increase the size of the Barracks, tho' it will be necessary to rebuild them as they were. I beg you to apply to M^{r} Jameson and M^{r} Reynolds[93] and request them to look out for Timber and inform me on what Terms it can be got. I shall countermand my request to Gen. Stephens as there will be no occasion for a Gen. Officer to command, it will now devolve on you and you may assure yourself that every thing in my power shall be done to render the situation of the Officers and Soldiers as comfortable as possible.

GOV. HARRISON TO BRIGADIER-GENERAL STEVENS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 235.*)

Richmond In Council Aug^{t} 3rd 1782.

Sir,

I thank you for the readiness you have shown to assist Government by taking on you the command of the Town of york. Our force

[93]David Jameson, former lieutenant-governor, a prominent merchant of Yorktown; and William Reynolds, also a leading citizen of Yorktown.

will be so reduced by the removal of all the French troops out of the State, and the works will be so contracted by the demolition of those round the Town that I shall have no occasion for an Officer of your rank to command; this I hope will be no disappointment to you as the command at best would have been not very desirable and I am sensible your acceptance of it was only to serve your country. I shall at all Times be ready to testify the obligation I am under to you.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE CHEVALIER DE LA VALETTE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 236.*)

In Council August 4th 1782.

Sir

Your favors of the 30th and 31st Ultº. came to hand last night. On receiving Information of the Sloops being carried off from Hampton I demanded her of General Carleton or satisfaction for her and her cargo, and have received in return a most polite answer assuring me that satisfaction shall be made in any Manner I thought just, he has moreover issued proclamations and even sent them to the West Indies, offering a considerable reward for apprehending the pirates and I am confident will punish them if he can get them. This answer being long in coming to hand and Capt Hart returning here I order'd his Vessel to be seized and secured till I could get Gen. Carletons determination. As soon as it came to hand every sentiment of Honor called on me to release Capt Harts vessel and to depend altogether on the General, I have given orders to have a valuation of the Sloop and cargo on Oath which I will transmit for payment, in which Count Chatilus[94] wine shall be included and payment made to him. It will give me great plesure to serve or oblige the Count in this or any other Manner. I sent orders yesterday to Colº Dabney to march his Infantry to York Town and take possession of it as soon as you embarked, in the mean Time to assist in levelling the out works. When the Town was taken by the enemy there were several pieces of Artillery in the fort belonging to this Country which I hope and expect the Continental Officer will leave behind for the defence of it. I can not think it just that the United States should profit by the Artillery of any one of the States that might be recover'd from the enemy, if such a Doctrine is to take place, we shall be eternally preying on each other If he should take them away we have some few heavy cannon left part of which shall be order'd to York.

---

[94]Francis Jean Chastellux, Marquis de, major-general under Rochambeau; more famous, however, as an author, his principal work being his "Travels in North America."

GOV. HARRISON TO THOMAS MOORE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 237.*)

In Council August 5th 1782.

Sir

I wrote you some days ago to stop the Flag vessels in your river till further orders, if the Letter never got to hand I beg you will now attend to it. From the Conduct of the Flags in James River, I am apprehensive those in your's may attempt to take in staves to stow their Tobacco, if they do, you'l please strictly to forbid it, and if they have taken any in you'l order them on shore again, and at the same time assure them that if they take staves, or other article of Merchandize besides the Tobacco allowed to be sent on Board they will be seized and condemn'd.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

7th August 1782

Colo Davies will take order respecting the brandy in the above letter[94a]

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 238.*)

Council Chamber Aug 7th 1782.

Sir

You'l please to give immediate Orders for as many Arms & as much Ammunition to be sent over to the Eastern Shore for the use of

[94a]This was written at the bottom of a letter from Robert Jones to Governor Harrison, as follows:

7th August 1782

Hond, Sir,

The Commissioners of the Tax for Sussex County having Caryed Into Execution that part of an Act of Assembly Passed October 1780 Respecting the two per centum Tax, for Bounty for Soldiers that were to be Raised, Or Drafted under the Sd. Law. So far as to Appoint Collectors, And Direct them to make the Collection and be Ready with it on the Day of Draft, but before that time the Brittish were amongst us, And threw us into the Greatest Confusion, but Since that We have Directed them to finish their Collection and have it Ready on the Day of Draft, But there being no Draft, and We have not heard that the Assembly have made any Law respecting the Direction of that Money, Should be Glad of Your Excellencies Direction what we are to do Respecting it; We have reason to believe that James Hall (with whom we Stored the Brandy & Provision Raised in our County in Consequence of the Provision Law,) before the Brittish Came and burnt what was left. Had Several Barrels of Brandy removed to private Houses, So that it Scaped the Brittish,—We should Likewise be thankfull for Your Excellencies Direction in that Also,

the Counties of Northampton & Accomack as will supply the place of those taken by the Enemy. You will also renew the orders some time since given for calling into service twenty five men properly officered from each of those counties to act in conjunction with the Horse of Col° Dabneys Legion ordered over for their protection.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JOSEPH NEVILL, HAMPSHIRE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 255.*)

Richmond Aug^{t} 7th 1782.

Sir

I have appointed you to meet a person nominated by the Executive of Pennsylvania, to extend the Boundary Line between the two States agreeable to a resolution of our Assembly, you are to take with (you) a Hundred picked men of your Militia as Guards and the Commissioner on the other side is to bring a like Number. The meeting is to be at the West end of Mason and Dixons Line on the fourth Day of November.

This opportunity is so unexpected that I have not now Time to send your Instructions or to tell you how you are to be provided with Provisions and necessaries, but I will do it in a short Time. I beg you will be so obliging as to undertake the Business and it shall be my care to see that you are paid an adequate sum for your Trouble. Please to let me hear from you as soon as possible, and give me an account [of] what you think will be necessary for you.

GOV. HARRISON TO COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 238.*)

Council Chamber Aug 8th 1782.

Sir

Having received Information from Governor Matthews that the Cherokee Indians were making inroads into the State of South Carolina and that he was setting on foot an Expedition against them. I think it highly improper that the Order given for sending them Ammunition should be carried into Execution. You'l please therefore to countermand any Orders you may have given on the business till you have further [instructions] from [me].

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JOSEPH MARTIN.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 239.*)

Council Chamber Aug 8th 1782.

Sir

I have received Information from Governour Matthews that the Cherokee Indians are making continual inroads into South Carolina, and that to bring them into better behaviour he is carrying on an expedition into their country; I think it highly improper that they should be furnished from this State with either ammunition or necessaries till the dispute is settled. You'l therefore stop such as have been sent you for this purpose till further Orders.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 239.*)

Council Chamber Aug 8th 1782.

Gentlemen

I have heard Burkes goods are condemn'd but Mr King who seized them and to whom they all go by our Laws gave me to understand that he would give much the greater part of them up to him if I had no objection to it. I applauded him much for his intentions and assured him tho' he was a public Officer neither myself nor any other Man of sensibility would think him wrong for doing it. If he should forget his promise which I do not think he will, I will remind him of it and endeavour to prevail on him to keep it. Mr Meads or Mr Nelson's reflections on the Gentlemen in trade at petersburg are injurious and unjust, several of them took great pains to persuade Burke to go down and enter his goods, assuring him they thought he might do it with safety, but could not prevail on him. The recruiting service is not yet begun, the success we meet with shall be communicated as soon as I am informed of it.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMISSIONER OF WAR, COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 240.*)

Council Chamber Aug 8th 1782.

The Governour can not without a council take on him to say that the specifics of Lancaster shall be used by the Guard of that County, tho he sees no impropriety in its being done. He has no objection to the County Lieutenants keeping the arms and ammunition he has got, but requests the Commissioner of War to give express orders to Mr Dick to deliver no more in future to any person without orders from him of [or] the Executive.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. ARMAND.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 254.*)

Richmond Aug^{t} 9th 1782.

Sir,

Your favor of the 31st ult^{o}. came to hand this moment, the Men you have enlisted from Gen Spotswoods Corps are much at your Service, and it will give me great pleasure to hear that the rest of them are as well employ'd. I am uninform'd as to the circumstances attending those in Col^{o} Dabneys Legion, but will inquire after them when I see the Colonel.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JOHN EVANS.[95]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 240.*)

Council Chamber August 13th 1782.

Sir

It is really a matter of great concern to me that so many difficulties should arise in defending the frontiers of your County from the incursions of the Indians, it is my earnest wish that every part of the State should be protected, and no endeavours of mine shall be wanting to accomplish it, but in the situation I am in from an exhausted treasury, nothing salutary can be done unless the people will have some faith in Government and part with their provisions to accommodate those sent for their defence, they need not now face going unpaid as the Taxes will certainly bring in money in a few months sufficient for the purpose, and they have my Word to see that Justice is done them, if they will not trust to it, you must use the power given you by the invasion Law, yet I would not have you proceed to it but in case of absolute necessity; to keep you from it, as much as in my power, orders are repeated from the War office to Col^{o} Hoomes [Holmes] at Winchester and Col^{o} [Charles] Cameron of Augusta to furnish you with what money and specifics they have and also to the latter to procure ten bushels of salt for your use, if the supply you get from them should not be sufficient you must then have recourse to the Law.

I am sorry for the fate of Col^{o} Crawford[96] and I hope it will prove a warning in future to the people in the back Country to abstain from such horrid Acts of cruelty as they were guilty of to the Moravian Indians.

---

[95]County-lieutenant of Monongalia County.

[96]Col. William Crawford, commander of the expedition against the Wyandot and Delaware Indians, who had recently been killed by the Indians on the banks of the Muskingum, being burned to death after horrible torture.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE ATTORNEY GENERAL, EDMUND RANDOLPH.

(*From Executive Letter-Book no, 1, p. 241.*)

In Council August 13th 1782.

Sir

The Letters which accompany this address'd to Mr Young and Mr Sturman[97] in explaining to you the nature and state of the Affair to which they refer convey [to] you all the Information the Executive have on the subject. You will therefore set a prosecution on foot and take those measures prescribed by the Laws which the nature of the offence & the public Interest require.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. JOSHUA FRY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 242.*)

Council Chamber August 14th 1782.

Sir.

You are appointed by the enclosed Commission to settle the titles to the Lands in dispute in the district of Washington and Montgomery in the room of Mr Thomas Anderson who hath resigned.

It is my earnest wish that you would undertake the Business as great Inconveniences arise to the public from its being so long delayed.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 242.*)

Council Chamber Augt 14th 1782.

Sir.

The deviation in the advertisement from the orders sent you was taken Notice of and Orders sent to provide provisions at Goodes Bridge at the Time you had appointed for the Meeting of Colo Meads[98] Legion it will therefore I think be improper to remove them to the Bolling Green as it will be attended with considerable expence and answer no good end. I shall be glad to see you as you pass thro' this Town.

---

[97]Mr. Elliott Sturman was collector of customs for the Rappahannock River district. On August 2, 1782, he wrote the governor a letter giving an account of serious resistance to his authority. This letter is printed in "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," III, 246, 247. The attorney-general's reply to Gov. Harrison's letter is printed in that volume on page 257.

[98]The General Assembly of Virginia at the March 1781 session passed an act for raising two legions for the defence of the State. Everard Meade was elected lieutenant-colonel commandant of one of the legions and John Taylor of the other. Alexander Spotswood was given command of the whole corps with the rank of brigadier-general.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMISSIONER OF WAR, COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 242.*)

Council Chamber Aug^{t} 14th 1782.

The commissioner of War will give orders that the ammunition lately intended for the Cherokee Indians and delayed in consequence of Intelligence received of a rupture between them and the Inhabitants of N Carolina be forwarded on to Col^{o} Arthur Campbell in the County of Washington. He will also direct the district Com^{r}. to furnish money for the transportation.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JOSEPH MARTIN, INDIAN AGENT.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 243.*)

Council Chamber Aug^{t} 15th 1782.

Sir

Your letter to Col^{o} A Campbell of the 23rd ult^{o}. came enclosed to me from him a few days ago, this is the only information I have received from you respecting your Agency with the Indians since your letter by M^{r} Handy, which I think strange, and has the appearance of neglect of Duty. There are such sudden changes in the Councils of Indians that without constant information from the Agents it is impossible that Government should conduct the Business that respects them properly, you will therefore in future be more attentive to your Business and keep me regularly informed of the temper of the Indians and of any thing that shall come to your knowledge respecting them that may be determined on in the Neighboring States. Ammunition and some necessary goods have been long since ordered to you to be disposed of to those people. I expected Col^{o} Campbell would have contrived them on but was disappointed, which, and the want of Money occasioned a considerable delay. They are now again on their way, but the total ignorance I have been kept in, & a letter just come to hand from the Gov^{r} of S. Carolina dated 12th June informing me that the Cherokee Indians had done considerable injury to the people of that State, and that he was sending an armed force against them leaves me still at a loss what to do, as it will be highly improper for this State to furnish them with ammunition to destroy our friends or even with any necessaries that may be either useful or comfortable; and on the other hand it may be prejudicial to the State to give the Indians room to suspect that we mean to deceive them. As it will be best to be on the safe side, I desire that you will detain the goods, or at all events the ammunition till you are certainly imformed that the dispute with the Carolinas is settled, when that happens you are to dispose

of them as directed. And in all your Conversations with Indians you are to endeavour to inculcate an opinion into them that the people of America are all one people tho' living in different Governments, and that an Injury done to one State will be resented by the whole, Col° Campbell informs me that Col° Christian is appointed by Gen. Green to treat with the Indians and settle a peace with them, it will give me great pleasure to have this confirmed by the Colonel; If the information should prove true, You'l please give your attendance at the treaty, and conform yourself to the directions of the Colonel, and let him know that these are your Orders.

GOV. HARRISON TO COLONEL ARTHUR CAMPBELL.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 245.*)

Council Chamber Aug^{t} 15th 1782.

Sir,

Your Letter of the 31st ult°. enclosing one to you from M^{r} Martin the Indian Agent came to hand two Days ago. I am sorry the Goods and Ammunition for the Indians have been so long delayed. I was led to believe that you would contrive them up in some Waggons that were coming down and therefore concluded it had been done, and was very much surprised to hear that they were at this place long after you left Town. As soon as I received this Information I ordered them on to you, and Col Davis [Davies] will now give directions to Col° Innes[99] to furnish Money to forward them to the agent where they must rest till the Disputes between the Indians and S. Carolina are settled, which I hope will be brought about by the Commissioners that you tell me are appointed by Gen. Greene.

Your Letter is the only Information that I have rece^{d}. of a Treaty's being on foot.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 245.*)

Council Chamber August 16th 1782.

Gentlemen

I did not know till the receipt of your favor of the 6th Instant that any application had been made to the Assembly for instructions on the several Matters you mention as no Letter on the Subject ever came to my Hands, nor do I know whether the Assembly gave any or not, if they did they must be in the hands of those who brought the matter

[99]Col. Henry Innes, commissioner of the specific tax in Bedford County. He was the brother of Col. James Innes.

before them. As to the Affair of Vermont[100] I should suppose you can scarcely want instructions, for I think I can venture to say if the question was put to the whole Assembly there would not be a single Voice in favor of it, for powerful reasons particularly affecting this State, not less in Number than the letters in the Alphabet.———The enclosed resolution respecting the old paper money came to my hands yesterday. I beg the favor of you to make the application to Congress which it requires, and to favor me with their determination.

I suppose the Intent of it is to put a stop to the issuing any more of the forty for one money. At all events it will save the useless and unnecessary expense of sending it to Philadelphia.

GOV. HARRISON TO COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Council Chamber Augst. 17th. 1782.

The Commissioner of War will please to comply with the above request.[100a]

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. CHRISTOPHER CALVERT.[101]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 246.*)

Council Chamber Augst 17th 1782.

Sir.

I find that you have not for a considerable time either settled an account with the Auditors, or paid any Money into the Treasury. This is such a neglect of duty that I am called on to tell you that unless you immediately pay into the hands of Messrs. Loyall & Brown commissioners of the Navy[102] what Money you have received and settle

---

[100]Vermont, made up of territory claimed in part by New York and in part by New Hampshire, was applying for admission as a State into the Confederacy.

[100a]This was written at the bottom of a letter from Roe Cowper, County-Lieutenant of Elizabeth City County to Governor Harrison, as follows:

Hampton. Aug^{t}. 9th. 1782

Sir,

The State troops left this place two days ago We are left in a bad situation, as most of The Militia of this County was Paroled, by Cornwaillis and delivered up their Arms. if it consistent I should, be Glad we could be supply'd with Sixty Stand as I will have the Greatest Care taken of them. Commodore Barron, can inform you moore Particular of the necessity. as we are subject To the deperdations of the enemy every Day——

[101]Collector of customs of South Quay, in Nansemond, on the Blackwater River.

[102]There were three of these commissioners: Paul Loyall, Thomas Brown, and Thomas Newton, jr.

your Accounts as the Law directs. I shall think myself under an indispensable necessity to supercede you, and order the Solicitor to commence a prosecution against you. This will be disagreeable to me, but you will remember it depends on yourself whether I go further in it or not.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. CHARLES DABNEY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 247.*)

Council Chamber Aug. 19th 1782.

Sir

If the Flag ships that are in York river are ready to sail, and the French ships have been gone from your Town four Days, you'l please to dispatch them immediately and hasten away the others as fast as they are ready. The express is to be sent on with the Letters to Mr Moore and Mr Grymes as soon as the French ships have been out of sight of York Town two Days and you'l please to contrive the Letter to Commodore Barron by the first safe Oppertunity.

I wish to have a return of the Men you have in garrison immediately and also of what Artillery and stores you have.

GOV. HARRISON TO JAMES SOUTHALL.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 247.*)

Council Chamber Augt 19th 1782.

Sir

When the French Ships that were taking in Cannon and Military Stores at York Town have been sailed four days, you'l please to permit such of the New York flag Ships [as are] in James river to proceed on their voyage.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. THOMAS MOORE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 247.*)

Council Chamber Augt. 19th 1782

Sir,

You'l please to permit such of the flag Vessels as are in Rappahannock that are ready to sail to proceed on their Voyage to New York and to dispatch the others as fast as they are ready.

[The letter-book has here the following: The same to Mr Benjamin Grymes at Boyds Hole Potomack. The same to Commodore Barron leaving out the word (to New York).]

GOV. HARRISON TO COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Council Chamber Augst 20th 1782

It was certainly improper in the general to appoint M^{r} Yates a surgeon when our line was so extremely thin, but be that as it may, the late resolutions of congress rec^{d} yesterday forbids such appointments as positively, thus I approve your writing to gen^{l} Muhlenburg as you propose[102a]

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JOSEPH NEVILL.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 304.*)

Council Chamber Aug^{t}. 21st 1782.

Sir

I gave you notice some time ago of your being appointed to meet the Surveyor from the State of pennsylvania and in Conjunction with him to run a temporary Line between the two States, which I hope you have received and that you will undertake the Business. I now enclose you the Resolution of our Assembly on the subject to which you'l please strictly conform yourself, it is so full and explicit that nothing is left for me to add to it. For fear my former Letter should have miscarried you have a copy of it enclosed, and I shall direct the Commissioner of War to forward a copy of his Orders for a Guard, and a supply of provision. You will please to write me immediately that if any Difficulties should be in the way I may

[102a]This was written at the bottom of a letter from Colonel William Davies to Governor Harrison, as follows:

War Office Aug. 20. 1782

Sir,

I beg leave to lay the enclosed before your Excellency. M^{r} Yates acted as Surgeon's mate before the completion of the confederacy, otherwise he could have no right to the appointment without the order of your Excellency for the purpose, as the articles of the confederation vests the appointment of all officers below the rank of Brigadier, in their respective States. General Muhlenberg, not adverting to this circumstance, has appointed M^{r} Yates to be Surgeon to the 8th regiment till the determination of the Surgeon general can be had. But, I would beg leave to represent to your Excellency that such an appointment cannot upon any principle be necessary. The Virginia line has already as many as six or eight Surgeons and Surgeon mates, altho' there is not more than one regiment in the field. Several of these gentlemen are at home, and why a Surgeon should under these circumstances be appointed to a regiment that exists only in name, 'tis more than I can account for, especially a person, who has been so lately and I think unnecessarily appointed a mate. I would therefore ask your Excellency's orders whether an appointment of Surgeon shall be made out for M^{r} Yates to the 8th regiment, or that General Muhlenburg be informed that Congress have directed a reduction of regiments to take place, and that it is expensive and inexpedient to appoint persons to be officers, who must immediately become Supernumerary.

endeavour to remove them. The Time and place of your meeting is fixed at the Western Extremity of Mason & Dixon's Line on the fourth Day of November next when I hope you will punctually attend.

GOV. HARRISON TO GEN. EDWARD STEVENS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 305.*)

Council Chamber Aug^{t}. 21st 1782.

Sir

By a Letter just rec^{d}. from the Continental Secretary at War we are apprehensive that fort Pitt will soon be invested by an army of English and Indians, the loss of which post will be attended with such distress to our back Inhabitants that the Executive think it incumbent on them to use every means in their power to prevent it, and have therefore given orders to the Commanding Officers of the adjacent Counties to hold seventeen Hundred men in constant readiness to march at the shortest warning (if the event should take place) to it's relief. We have fixed on you Sir to take the Command of this Body of men from a full persuation that neither difficulties nor danger will deter you from rendering every service to your country in Times of it's distress; that you may know your strength and on whom you are to call for it I have enclosed you a copy of the orders sent to the different County Lieutenants. You have also orders on the several district Commissioners for any Money or provisions that they may have in their Hands, but as this will probably fall short of your wants I would have you appoint an active Commissary to provide amply for them who may assure the people that Warrants shall be granted them for payment out of the present Taxes as soon as the Accounts are settled, if this method should fail, you must have recourse to the Invasion Law. If arms and ammunition should be wanting they shall be forwarded with all possible expedition, some of the former are at Fredericksburg, and may be obtain'd by an application to M^{r} Dick with whom orders shall be lodged for their delivery. You will please to give directions to your Quartermaster and Commissary to be extremely careful and accurate in their accounts and to obtain proper vouchers for their expenditures to enable us to obtain credit for them with the Continent. I think it necessary that you should fall on some plan for gaining Intelligence of the movements of the Enemy, that if they should really attack the fort you may collect your men and move towards it as speedily as possible, the organizing the men and the appointment of the Colonels and Lieutenant Colonels I leave to you, in full confidence that the best and most experienced officers that can be obtained will be appointed. It is probable that if

the event of the investiture takes place that Gen. Washington will send forward a Body of men and some Continental Gen. to command them in which case you'l put yourself under his command and follow such directions as he may give. In this whole Business much must be left to your prudence and Judgment, which I so fully confide in that I shall give no further directions. I expected you down long since to take on you the command of York Town, and should have wrote to you a Second Time on the subject if the removal of the French Troops had not rendered your attendance unnecessary.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL IRVINE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 307.*)

Virginia In Council Aug^{t}. 21st 1782.

Sir

On a requisition of Congress to assist you with 150 men I have order'd 75 from each of the Counties of Frederick and Berkly to join you at fort pitt. I expect they will obey the order with cheerfulness, but if they should not and should halt at the boundary Line, I have no power to compel them to go over it. I therefore recommend it to your consideration whether it would not be better to employ them in this Country (where I think they may be usefully station'd to prevent the incursions of the Indians) than to order them into Pennsylvania at the hazard of being disobeyed. I have been exceedingly alarmed by a Letter from the Continental Secretary of War, rec^{d}. yesterday by express informing me of an intended attack on your fort and the Danger he thought it was in of falling into the Hands of the Enemy, as such an event would be attended with the most distressing circumstances as well to the frontier Inhabitants of this State as Pennsylvania, I have thought it my Duty to take such steps as may be necessary for the relief of the fort in case it should be invested and have therefore issued orders to several Counties most convenient to hold 1700 Men in Constant readiness to march at the shortest notice for that service and have appointed Gen. Edward Stevens to the command of them, to whom you'l please to give Notice if your apprehensions of being invested should continue.

GOV. HARRISON TO SUNDRY COUNTY-LIEUTENANTS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p.* 309.)

Council Chamber Aug^{t}. 21st 1782.

You will receive direction from the Commissioner of War to hold men of your Militia in constant readiness to

March at the shortest warning, this order takes it's rise from information just rec[d]. from the Continental Secretary at War that an Attack is expected on fort Pitt; the loss of which post will so materially affect our fellow Citizens in the back Country that no arguments can be necessary to stimulate you or your Militia to exertion if the fort should be invested. Gen: Edward Stevens is appointed to the command of the Troops order'd out, will give you directions where to rendezvous your Men if they should be wanted and will forward the necessary marching orders. I refer you for more particular Instructions to the Commissioner of War.

The same to the different County Lieut. or command. officers in the List given.

To be in readiness

Hampshire	150	Rockingham	100	Rank & File
Frederick	150	Augusta	200	properly
Berkeley	175	Loudoun	300	Offi-
Shenandoah	150	Fauquier	225	cered
		Culpeper	250	
			1700	

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMANDING OFFICER OF FREDERICK COUNTY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 310.*)

Council Chamber Aug[t]. 21[st] 1782.

Sir

You will receive herewith an order from the Commissioner of War to send immediately 75 men to assist the garrison of fort Pitt in defending that post against an attack that is expected will very shortly be made on it, the consequences that will flow from the reduction of it will be so distressing to the Inhabitants of our back Country, that your Humanity will suggest to you the necessity of an immediate compliance with the Order. If provisions to last you to the fort can not be obtain'd from the Commissioners nor on the Credit of the State you must have recourse to the Invasion Law. You may assure those who shall furnish provisions that they shall receive Warrants for payment out of the present Taxes, which I hope will save you from the disagreeable Business of impressment. It will be necessary that the officer commanding the Troops should take particular care to settle his pay roles properly, and that he take a rec[t]. from the Continental Commissary or proper officer for the provisions used on his March in order to the accompts being settled with the Continent.

The same to the commanding officer of Berkley County.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. WILLIAM CARY, DEPUTY NAVAL OFFICER, YORK RIVER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 248.*)

Council Chamber Aug^{t} 23rd 1782.

Sir,

We have agreed that the two Cutters mentioned in your Letter of the 19th should be admitted to an entry, you'l therefore act accordingly.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 248.*)

Virginia Council Chamber Aug 23rd 1782.

Gentlemen,

I reced. your favor of the 13th instant. It gives me real pleasure to find the English Ministry seriously inclined to peace, yet I agree with you it would be imprudent to relax in our preparations for War. I find by the resolutions of Congress that they are not inclined to any kind of restitution to the refugees. May not this be carried too far? Those who have been in arms have justly forfeited their Estates, but it is doubtful with me whether there is any kind of Justice in refusing restitution to those who have only differed with us in Opinion. A question will also arise whether in our Situation it would be prudent to continue the War at the expence of four Times the sum we shall gain by the forfeitures and at a risque of loosing even Independence, for I think you may rest assured our Allies will not stick by us (their own ends being served) for such a trifling consideration.

I enclose you Col^{o} Lavalette's Letter on the demolition of the Works at York. If it has been mistranslated to me, you will find my charge against the good Gen. Lincoln was not so precipitate as he thinks. As the Col^{o}. was the commanding Officer I had no right to dispute his Word, or to call for his Instructions, my Line of conduct was to forbid in the most positive Manner his proceeding even if he had the orders. I am fully satisfied that Lavalette has been to blame, and that my good friend the General has acted with his usual prudence. You will please to give him a sight of the Col^{o}'s Letter and the matter I expect will be made up. If he thinks it worth his while, which I do not he may call on the Col^{o}. who is now at the Head of Elk. M. Vaudrueil[103] gave me no Intimation of his intention

[103]The Marquis de Vaudreuil (Louis-Philippe Rigaud), in command at this time of a French fleet which had come up from the West Indies.

either to protect the Trade or to furnish convoys which I am sorry for as we have a great quantity of flour in the Country, the shipping which would have been advantageous to the State as well as to our friends in the West Indies. On the requisition of Congress thro. Gen. Lincoln, I have ordered 150 Militia to strengthen fort Pitt tho' I really have no Authority to send men out of the State and have an hundred men already besides the Militia of Monongalia in that quarter, for the Defence of our Frontier and Knowing the importance of that Post to this Country I have ordered 1700 men under the command of Gen Ew[d] Stevens to hold themselves in readiness to march at the shortest warning to its relief if it should be invested, tho' I fear if the Event takes place the fort must fall before they can get to it.

Ought not Gen: Irvine to have given me notice of his Situation at the same time that he gave it to Congress, knowing that relief could sooner come from this State than any other.

GOV. HARRISON TO WILLIAM HAY.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

August 23[d] 1782

I have no council, but think the terms totally in-admissable, and without the power of the Executive.[103a]

[103a]This was written at the bottom of enclosure in letter of William Hay, Commercial Agent, to Governor Harrison, which letter and enclosure follow:

Richmond Aug 22[d] 1782

Sir,

I have the Honour to inclose you Mess[rs] Lacaze & Mallets Terms for 5000 Stand of Arms. M[r] Lacaze is now here & would be glad of your Instructions, that I may be able to give him an answer tomorrow Morning according to Promise.

I think the Terms extremely hard upon the part of the State & informed him that the State would not purchase upon the Condition of paying the Tobacco when the arms are delivered, which is his fixed determination; the Time of Delivery, the Time of Payment & the Advances to be made are all incompatible with the Present State of our Finances, for if we must wait for Arms until we have the Tob[o] in Hand to pay for them the State had much better use her best Efforts in getting the Arms from France which your Excellency contracted for with the French Minister. However I shall be governed by such Instructions as your Excellency will be pleased to communicate to me.

Enclosure

Lacaze & Mallet ofer to the State of Virginia to deliver at Alexandria on the 1st: day of Nov[ber] next all the Muskets they have at Providence for the price of 11 dollars specie payable at the delivery in Virginia-Patommack or Rappahannock Tobacco at the rate of 16/8 %.

NB. 6000 say six thousand dollars to be advanced by the State in money or in Tobacco, to facilitate the coming of the Muskets from Providence to Virginia.

GOV. HARRISON TO FRANCIS WILLIS, JUNIOR.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p, 250.*)

Council Chamber Aug 27th 1782.

Dear Sir

I recd. a Letter from you some time ago in which you request I would point out the extent of the district you were to act in to comply with the resolution of the Assembly for ascertaining the Damages done by the Enemy on the Chesapeake and its rivers. I do not exactly know what the Council expected tho I suppose your district will extend from York to Rappahannock River and wish you so to look on it. The enclosed letters came to my hands yesterday from the tenor of them it appears that an illicit Trade has been carried on between Mr Booth[104] and the Enemy. Will you be so obliging as to make inquiry into the matter, and call on Mr Booth to explain the Letters, and his conduct and favor me with the result of your enquirey.

GOV. HARRISON TO JOHN LOWRY.[105]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 251.*)

Council Chamber Aug 27th 1782.

Sir

I recd. your Memorial and shall lay it before the Council as soon as I get one which will not be for some Days, in the mean Time I have ordered Colo Dabney to remove his Horse from your House. You and every citizen of the State may rest assured of my constant protection against either the oppression or insolence of the Soldiers, but at the same Time I shall expect in behalf of them that no unjust exceptions or harsh treatment be given from the Inhabitants whom they at the hazard of their Lives are protecting from the insolence & ravages of the Enemy, to save the lower part of the Country from these is the present object of the Horse station'd in your County; at the Time the impressment of your Cattle was made they had no other means of subsistence Government being altogether unprovided with money or provisions, this taken into consideration I should have expected that any good citizen would have furnished such provisions as he had to spare rather than suffer their protectors to perish, your Country abounds with Cattle and some few there are amongst you who have no very great objection to furnish the Enemy with them. If you will send up the valuation of your Cattle an Auditors warrant shall issue for the Amount, on

---

104A merchant captured with the British at Yorktown and permitted to remain in Virginia. See "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," III, 285.

105A citizen of Elizabeth City County. See his memorial given in "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," III, 267.

which the Money I hope will soon be paid. Col°. Dabney is so good an Officer and has on all former occasions behaved with so much tenderness to the Inhabitants of the State, that I can not condemn him unhear'd, I have therefore sent him a copy of your memorial, when I get his answer you shall hear from me again.

GOV. HARRISON TO SIR GUY CARLETON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 252.*)

Virginia Augst. 28th 1782.

Sir,

I have received your two favors of the 26th ult° and fifth instant and am happy to find by the former that you have recovered the Sloop and return'd her, as vessels in this Country are scarce and dear, and it is my fix'd purpose that this affair shall end with as little loss to you as possible, every means in my power shall be used to recover the Value of the Cargo from the captors at Egg harbour,[106] if success attends my Endeavours I shall give you no further Trouble, I enclose you the valuation of the Cargo as given by persons of respectable Characters on Oath. It gives me great pleasure to find that the Disputes between Great Britain and America are likely soon to end, sure I am that it will be for the mutual advantages of both Countries. The subject is copious and gives me a large field, yet as it is the sole province of the Congress of the United States to discuss it, my Duty to them forbids my entering on it.

GOV. HARRISON TO COMMODORE JAMES BARRON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 253.*)

Council Chamber Aug. 28th 1782.

Sir,

You'l please to deliver up Whitlock's Vessel to him and take a receipt for her, and you'l also give a receipt for her to the Captain who brought her in, and permit him to return in any of the Flags that are going to New York. Several applications have been made for permission to Capt. Hart to come to this place, if he still desires it you will please to take his Parole and grant him the Indulgence, tho I cannot see any great advantage that it will be to him. The Flag brig that came last from N. York must wait where she is till I can hear from M^{r} Ross which I expect will be in a Day or two. I am much obliged to you for the papers and Magazine.

[106]On the coast of New Jersey. See following letters.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. CHARLES DABNEY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 254.*)

Council Chamber Aug^{t} 28th 1782.

Sir,

I am sorry I can not comply with your request to order in all your Corps to York, I see plainly they are wanted there but the calls for them are so pressing at other places that the public Interest will suffer if they are removed. I can not yet come to any Determination about the Barracks for want of a Council as soon as I get one the subject shall be taken up.

P. S. Please to send the Letter to M^{r} Willis by the first safe oppertunity.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. CHARLES DABNEY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 255.*)

Council Chamber Aug^{t}. 28th 1782.

Sir

You have enclosed a copy of a Memorial which I this moment received from M^{r} John Lowry, the Complaints he makes are great and if well founded bring a reflection on your Corps which I did not expect. The impress made on his Cattle I dare say was dictated by unavoidable necessity but there can not be the same reason for the insults and outrages he complains of, if they are just you'l please to put an immediate stop to them. And I wish you to remove the party from his plantation to some other where they will be more welcome, indeed it appears to me to be wrong that one person should bear the whole burden of their support, as all equally share the Benefit of their protection so ought they to bear the inconvenience of their Maintenance. I wish to receive your answer to the memorial as soon as possible in order to their both being laid before the Council at the same Time: enclosed you have a copy of my letter to M^{r} Lowery.

GOV. HARRISON TO BENJAMIN GRYMES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 256.*)

Council Chamber Aug^{t}. 29th 1782

Sir

Your Letter of the 26th Instant with its inclosures were deliver'd to me yesterday. It belongs not to you or me to inquire into M^{r} Nicolls character. I dare say he is a worthy Man but the Laws of this Country do not put it in my power to receive any Man as a citizen who is connected with the Enemy, but if

this was not the case prudence would forbid it, as such an Indulgence to one would soon produce a swarm of suppliants that neither you nor I know who might and probably would injure the State. I have gone thus far to shew you the impropriety of your request particularly after Mr Nicolls had been once refused. You have enclosed a permission for the departure of Mr William Miller which you'l please to forward, and certificates that the Flags have been detain'd here by the State Agent. The Merchants have a right to carry Specie out of the State for the Goods sold, but not a pound of Tobacco or other Merchandize, if you find they have taken any on board but what is sent by the public Agent you'l please to seize the Vessel, and put every person on board her into close confinement under a Guard till farther orders, for which Guard you'l please to apply to the County Lieutenant.

I do not know whether any Tobacco has been lately purchased for the State or not but think it probable there has, as some of the public Tobacco was in the Hands of Merchants who may have used it, and are now replacing it.

[Permission to William Miller.]

Permission is hereby given to Mr William Miller to go from this State to New York in any one of the Flag Vessels from that port that are now in Potowmack River, with this particular injunction that he the said Miller presume not to return into the State again during the present War.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Richmond this 29th Day of August 1782————

GOV. HARRISON TO COMMODORE JAMES BARRON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 258.*)

Council Chamber Augt 29th 1782.

Sir

Please to order the Flag Brig lately from New York up to Burwells ferry to take in her load of Tobacco, be very particular in your orders as to their going on shore or taking any Thing on board but the Tobacco sent by the Agent. Assure them if they transgress in the first Instance they will be imprison'd and that the Vessel will be seized for the smallest offence in the latter. Refer them to Major Southall in Wmsburg [who] will put a guard on board.

GOV. HARRISON TO MAJOR JAMES SOUTHALL.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 258.*)

Council Chamber Aug^{t} 29th 1782.

Sir

A Flag Brig from N. York will come up immediately from Hampton to Burwells ferry to load Tobacco, you'l please to put a trusty Guard on board her, and act with the greatest circumspection to prevent their coming on shore or taking in any article of Merchandize but the Tobacco sent by the public Agent. No person can be permitted to go on board but with your particular leave and you'l please to be very cautious to whom you grant it. You'l suffer Wood Water and necessary fresh provisions to be purchased and sent them.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL GREENE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 259.*)

Council Chamber Aug^{t} 30th 1782.

Sir

I wish Gen. Muhlenburg had forwarded to you the Act of Assembly of this State for raising three thousand men when he gave you notice there was such a one, it would probably have satisfied you that the intention of the Assembly was not merely to place men on paper but actually to raise them if they were to be got for a bounty which has never yet been given by any Country on Earth. I enclose you the Act let it speak for itself. No Country in the Union has been more prodigal of its blood and Money than Virginia nor has any one had more men in the field till the fall of Charles Town, or endeavour'd more both before and since to keep their Batalions full all the Acts of Assembly on the subject except May last prove it. A great Number have been raised by most extravagant Bounties, that have marched and counter march'd thro' this country till most of them have been lost either by Death or Desertion, the latter chiefly occasion'd by the want of clothes, which it was not in the States power to procure their [her] ports being all shut up and Trade at an end. Had the other states done by us as we did by them when in similar circumstances, I trust [meaning, I am confident] no complaints would have been heard. If any thing henders the completion of the present act it will be the want of necessaries to keep the soldiers comfortable, our people every Day see the wretched state of those whose Times have expired, and those who are at your posts, they hear indeed of cloaths coming on, but they see them not, and I fear they have been too often deceived to make another tryal, be this as it may my endeavours shall not be wanting to procure them. Money for the

recruiting Service is coming in fast and Officers will be appointed tomorrow, if they prove industrious and can procure good sergeants to assist them, I still have hopes a good body may be raised. You have been misinform'd on the subject of a revenue for Congress, the Assembly have appropriated a very considerable part of the Taxes to their Use, and depend on it the people are taxed to the extent of their ability to pay, what sum the portion allotted to the United States will amount to I know not tho' I suppose it will, if the commodities paid sell any Thing near their value be about a hundred and fifty Thousand pounds, but it will be many months before it can be got to the Hands of their officer; collections in this country being always tedious. Why the circulation of M^{r} Morris's notes was oppos'd I will not undertake to say, happily it was overruled, and they are now in equal Demand with Specie. Your informant knows very little of the designs of Government in Garrisoning York Town, the Motives for it or the force ordered. Gen. Washington and Count Rochambeau left all the heavy Artillery and Artillery stores of both Armies at that post and West Point, and when the French army marched called on me to assist the five Hundred French troops that were left with a Thousand men to guard them, to comply with this requisition as far as I thought necessary I ordered about 200 State regulars and four Hundred Militia to York, and had six Hundred men ready to march from the neighbouring Counties to their assistance if called on, which I think was incurring neither a useless nor an unnecessary expence, as soon as the Stores were removed the Militia were dismissed, and I have now at that post not above one Hundred men. The want of Oeconomy or attention to the finances of the State shall never justly be laid to my charge. I wish I may not err on the other side, for there is no State in the Union at this Time more exposed or so much distressed as this is by the continual Invasions of the Enemy on both our Eastern and Western Frontier. The Expectations of a general peace are high in this country, much more so than perhaps they ought, they may injure but will not lessen the attention of Government to the general Welfare. Gen Carleton has inform'd Gen Washington that conferences are open'd at Paris for a general peace, and that American Independence will be declared in the first Instance by the British Plenipotentiary. If this is really true it appears strange to me that neither the French embassador nor Congress should have received the least official Information of it, which our Delegates tell me was the case the 20th of this month.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 262.*)

Council Chamber Aug^{t} 30th 1782.

Gentlemen,

I recd. some time ago the Journals of Congress that you sent me but find they are not complete those of 79 being wanting be so good as to send them by the first opper^{ty}.

Some prisoners return'd from New York have infused an opinion into the Heads of our people that their Negros carried away by the Enemy may be obtain'd from Sir Guy Carleton if I would permit them to go with a Flag for them Applications have been made for such a permission which I thought myself bound to refuse as the Intercourse would be dangerous and the Obligation if they were successful might have too powerful an influence over their future conduct. I have however on the earnest solicitation of M^{r} Willoughby[107] who had had ninety taken from him and is thereby ruin'd promis'd to write to you on the subject, to know in what light such a step would be look'd on by Congress, and I beg the favor of you to give me your opinion. One powerful motive that induced M^{r} Willoughby to apply so early was that his informant told him that on the prospects of peace the privateers men were kidnaping them and sending them to the West indies, and that in a little Time there would be very few left In York, if it should be the case can no step be taken to put a stop to the practice. Your Bill for the support of prisoners return'd from captivity shall be duly honor'd.

GOV. HARRISON TO DOCTOR FIELD.[108]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 263.*)

Council Chamber Aug^{t} 31st 1782

Sir,

I have been inform'd that the Sheriff of your County is not collecting the Taxes laid by the last Assembly, You'l please to give the reason for this neglect or rather breach of Duty that the persons offending may be brought to such punishment as the Law has put in the Hands of the Executive.

---

[107]John Willoughby, of Willoughby Point, Norfolk County.

[108]This may have been Dr. James Field, of Prince George County.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JOHN HICKMAN, KING WILLIAM COUNTY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 264.*)

Richmond Aug^{t} 31st 1782.

Sir

I enclose you the commission you sent me and also that of your Lieut. Col^{o}. when you have comply'd with the Law for raising Men I will then accept the Commission with pleasure but not till then.

GOV. HARRISON TO GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON, OF NEW JERSEY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 264.*)

Virginia Richmond Aug^{t} 31st 1782.

Sir

In the Month of May or June last a Sloop call'd the William and John Frederick Kitts master loaded with Tar Turpentine Pork and boxes of Claret was cut out of Hampton road by five Men belonging to a Flag Brig called the Maria from South Carolina, the villains who carried her off intended to carry her to N. York, but were taken in their passage by a Boat from Cape May called the black Joke Capt Hope Williams and by him carried into Egg Harbour in your State and then condemned as I understand in your Court of Admiralty, and bought by one Daniel Leeds who fitted her out as he pretends for New London with a cargo of Shingles, Boards and Tar, the sloop was taken the day after she sailed from Egg Harbour and carried into N. York by the Huzzar Man of War, I demanded the Vessel from Gen. Carleton who has returned her with the Deposition of the Mate to the above facts. I can't for my Life see on what principle it is that she was condemned as she could have no papers, and it must have appeared to the Court that there was some Mystery in the Affair.

I beg the favor of you to cause inquiry to be made into the Matter that some Mode may be fallen on to oblige the owner of the Boat to refund the Cargo to the owners, who certainly ought not to loose it. I think by the enquirey you will find that the Sloop was sent to N. York and never was intended for New London.——— A Letter came to my Hands a few Days ago from a Tory in N. York to one of the same Stamp here sign'd J P who desires him to write an answer under cover to Doctor ——————— at Elizabeth Town who will convey it safe to him, tho' there was nothing treasonable in the letter perhaps it may lead to a Discovery of something of the sort in the Doctor for which reason I communicate it to you.

GOV. HARRISON TO SAMUEL INGLES AND COMPANY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 266.*)

Virginia Council Chamber Aug. 31st 1782.

Gentlemen

I find by an Invoice sent by Wells Cooper and Company that you were interested in the cargo of the Sloop William and John Frederick Kitts Master one Hundred Barrels of Tar amounting with first cost and freight to one Hundred and three pounds this currency, the vessel on her way to the Head of Elk was cut out of Hampton road by five Men belonging to the Flag Brig Maria Capt Hart the villains in their Way to N. York were taken by a Boat call'd the black Joke Hope Willis[109] Commander belonging to Cape May and carried into Egg Harbour where she was condemn'd as a prize and sold under the name of the Dove at public auction to one Daniel Leeds. How a vessel thus stolen or rather piratically taken could be condemn'd I can't see, and I think you will have a just right to call on the Owners of the Boat for the return of your property for which reason I give you the Information and shall be obliged to you if you will inform me as early as possible what success you meet with in your Application. I receiv'd the Information above thro' Sir Guy Carleton who has transmitted me the Deposition of John Barlow who swears he was Mate of the said Vessel and was clear'd out at Egg Harbour with a Load of Shingles Tar and Boards for New London and was taken in his passage by the Huzzar Man of War and carried to N. York (where I dare say she was bound). Peter Whitesides & Comy. had in the Vessel at the Time she was cut out thirty six Barrels of Pork was also ship'd by Wells Cooper amounting with the freight to £216—of which you'l please to give them Notice.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE TREASURER, JACQUELIN AMBLER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 267.*)

Council Chamber Augt 31st 1782

Sir

The board being inform'd that the Commissioners appointed to settle the Accounts against the State in the Western Country can not proceed in that necessary Business without the Advance of a Sum of money, have requested me to desire you to reserve the sum of One Hundred & fifty pounds out of the first Money that shall come to your Hands: for that purpose an Auditors warrant in favor of Colo Fleming will be put into the Hands of Mr A Blair who will receive and forward the Money.

[109]In the letter of Gov. Harrison to Gov. Livingston, of New Jersey, the name of the captain of the "Black Joke" is given as Hope Williams.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL EDWARD STEVENS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 268.*)

Richmond Aug^{t} 31st 1782.

Sir,

I am much obliged to you for the readiness you shew to serve the public whenever in distress, I always look'd on you in the light of one of our best citizens, and therefore on this as on the former occasion turn'd my thoughts to you for assistance. At the Time I wrote to you[109a] orders went from the War office to Fredericksburg to have as many arms and other Necessaries as possible ready for your call, as to Tents we have no such convenience amongst us, nor would they be necessary on such a Service, for all that could be done was to attack the Indians in there own Way which could only be by a sudden Movement. I am in great hopes there will now be no call for Assistance from that Quarter as the fort was only in Danger from a want of provisions which I expect if it has not been attack'd are laid in by this Time, however I still wish you to be on your Guard. It will be a subject of real pleasure to me if the Information you have receiv'd is true as it will in some degree console for the cruelty exercis'd on poor Crawford and his party. I shall be obliged to you for the Intelligence you may get from fort Pitt, but would by no means have you enter into any Scheme for invading the Indians even if it should be requir'd, my only Object is to succour the fort if it should be attack'd and to assist the back Inhabitants in case the Indians should break into the Country which I hope is provided for in another way.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JAMES BARBOUR.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 269.*)

Richmond Aug^{t} 31st 1782.

Sir

I am sorry for the great want of Arms in your County, and more so that you have lost what you had in a way that will render them of little service to the State in General.

If your troops should be call'd for by Gen. Stephens which I hope will not now be the case I must endeavour to supply your deficiency from below.

[109a] This letter has not been found. In the proceedings of the Council for August 20, 1782, however, it is stated that such a letter to General Stevens was to be written. There was an alarm that there would be an attack on Fort Pitt. One thousand seven hundred Virginia militia were to be held in readiness to march, under the command of General Stevens, in case of necessity.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. ARMAND.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 269.*)

Richmond Sep^{t} 2^{d} 1782.

Sir

I have been inform'd by Maj^{r} Mucklehenry that you have taken from him and several other people Horses that were in their possession and recover'd from the Enemy, under pretext of orders from Gen. Washington I was in Hopes Sir that this Matter had been settled betwixt us long ago and that I should have heard nothing more of such claims. I pay every respect to our great and worthy General that he could wish or I am sure expects, but if he has given such Orders I must again repeat to you that they interfere too much with the internal Government of the State, and puts the power of determining the property of the people over whom I preside into the Hands of those with whom I can by no means trust it. I hope I shall have no more trouble in this Business and that the Horses may be return'd to the Owners.

GOV. HARRISON TO MANN PAGE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 270.*)

Council Chamber Sep^{r}. 4th 1782.

Sir,

There is in the Town of Fredericksburg a quantity of public Flour in the Hands of M^{r} Robert Beverley Chew, which I beg the favor of you to dispose of for the best price that can be got in cash, or if you find it can be more advantageously sold for the credit of a month or six weeks to persons of undoubted punctuality, the Executive think it will be rendering a Service to the State to sell it in that manner, taking care to have good security given for the strictist performance of the contract. I have an apology to make for putting a Business so much out of your Way on you, but as the Flour will be in Danger of spoiling if we wait till we can find a proper person to superintend this whole Business, I hope you will excuse me and take the trouble on you in the present Instance, such commissions as we hereafter allow to others we will allow you; tho' I know this will be no inducement, yet I think it right to mention it, as every person who spends his Time in the Service of the State ought to be paid for it.

GOV. HARRISON TO COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

[Sept. 4, 1782.]

The Commis^{r}. of war is desir'd to give orders for the sale of the ropery materials specified above & that y^{e}. money arising therefrom be applied to the payment of the debt due upon contract to M^{r}. Robinson.[109b]

GOV. HARRISON TO ROBERT BEVERLEY CHEW.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 271.*)

Council Chamber Sep^{t}. 4th 1782.

Sir

Please to deliver to the Order of Mann Page Esq^{r} all the public Flour you have in your Hands, whose receipt shall discharge you for the Quantity deliver'd.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE OFFICERS RECEIVING RECRUITS AT THE SEVERAL STATIONS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1 p. 271.*)

Council Chamber Sep^{t}. 4th 1782.

Sir

You will receive from several Officers appointed to recruit Men for the Continental Army a Number of recruits, as soon as they amount to sixteen you are to forward them on to Cumberland old Court House, and you are to do the same from Time to Time as you receive that Number. There is an absolute Necessity for your being punctual in this regulation as the Men can no where be supply'd with provisions but at that place.

[109b]This was written at the bottom of a letter from Colonel William Davies to Governor Harrison, as follows:

War Office Sep^{r}. 4. 82.

Sir,

The time is approaching when M^{r}. Robertson will have a right to demand payment for past Supplies, and I am fearful the treasury will not have the money, after discharging the claims to which the appropriation act gives the preferrence. There are a considerable number of materials that belonged formerly to the public ropewalk, which may be disposed of to sale, if it should be thought best. We have no fund for the repair of the arms, as all my excertions have never been able to procure but a trifle from the specific collections. With that, I have had some arms repaired, have got all those cannon out of Pamunkey and properly fixed on skidds, and I am in hopes soom to be able, if I can make punctual payments, to have those raised that are in Chickahominy.

I ask your Excellency's orders respecting the ropery materials,

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COUNTY-LIEUTENANTS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 272.*)

In Council Sep^{t}. 4th 1782.

Sir

I have appointed the recruiting officer for your County, to whom you will please to pay from Time to Time as he may call for it, such Money as you may have left in your Hands, after paying the Bounty to the drafted Men, under the Act of the last Assembly, entitled, "An Act for raising this States Quota of Troops to serve in the Army of the united States." You will also please to deliver him any recruits or drafts you may have received under the said Act, taking his receipts for them.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE RECRUITING OFFICERS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 273.*)

In Council Septem^{r}. 4th 1782.

Sir

You are appointed a recruiting Officer in the Counties of agreeably to the Act of the last Assembly, entitled, "An act for recruiting this State's Quota of Troops to serve in the Army of the United States." You will please to call on the several County Lieutenants or Commanding Officers, for the necessary bounty Money as you may have occasion for it, who have orders to pay such Money as may come to their Hands under the said Act, and to deliver you such recruits or drafts as they may have receiv'd for which you will please to give a receipt, and forward them immediately to the Rendezvous at as the keeping the men any time in the Counties after they are recruited, will be attended with a great & unnecessary expence. I desire you will send them on as fast as enlisted, to enable you to do which Gen. Muhlenburg will name several assistants. I shall expect to be informed, as the Act directs, of your success in the Business of recruiting.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Council Chamber Sep^{r} 5. 1782

The prisoner of war can by no means be set at liberty but must be forwarded by the first opp^{y}. to some place for exchange—

in the mean time may remain in the town as his disposition seems to be harmless—[109c]

GOV. HARRISON TO THOMAS BARCLAY.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 274.)

Virginia In Council Sept 6th 1782.

Sir

The Executive of this State having several Matters of great consequence to Settle in France, have appointed you their Agent, and I have to beg the favor of you not to decline the service, you may rest assured that ample satisfaction shall be made you for your Trouble and every attention paid you that you can require. The principal part of your Business will be to settle with the Ministry of France, for a quantity of Military stores cloathing &c which they have agreed to furnish the State, and which I am inform'd have been some time ready in one of their ports. Mr Wilm. Hay the State Agent here will furnish you with a copy of the papers that passed between Chevalier de la Luzerne and myself to which I refer you and to which you'l please to conform as strictly as possible.

If you obtain the Loan, which I make no doubt of I beg you to use every endeavour to have the Stores sent in Men of War,

---

[109c]This note was written on back of letter from Col. William Davies to Gov. Harrison, as follows:

War office Sepr. 5. 82.

Sir,

The prisoner mentioned in the enclosed, is now attending, and the disposal of him depends entirely upon your Excellency's pleasure. I can only say he makes fair promises.*

*The letter referred to by Col. Davies is as follows:

Sir,

The Bearer Thomas Hyde is one of the two british Prisoners of War you sent down to York to be exchanged. He says you wish to know how he Demean'd himself during his stay with me. When he was sent to me, the Jail being full, I placed him under the Guard. After a few Days I was inform'd he had been at the Hospital and had many Opportunities to run away, and that when the Guard quitted it he actually continued there without attempting his escape although all the other prisoners fled away. This Behaviour inducd me [to allow him] to go at large in the Town and to assist me in the Jail which he perform'd faithfully. He wishes to become a Citizen—If you can do any Thing for him I believe his future behaviour will convince you he is deserving.

This Man may be of Service on the trial of one of the Nansemond Prisoners in custody for Treason—I mean the Man who is charged with the Murder of Capt. Knott.

Jack a public Slave who attends the Prison waits on you for an order for his cloathing—Mr Hay says he will furnish him with what you shall please to order.

Wm. Rose, K. P. J.

in which application I doubt not my good Friend Doctor Franklin will assist you, but if that favor can not be obtain'd from the Ministry you are to charter a stout Ship or ships to bring them over, and to use every exertion to procure a convoy for them to this State, the Ships must come up to James River to Hoods. I have such full confidence in your prudence and good Management in this and all other Business that shall be entrusted to you that I shall not now be more particular.

GOV. HARRISON TO BENJAMIN GRYMES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 275.*)

Council Chamber Sept 6th 1782.

Sir

I have received your Letters of the 26th ultº and 2d instant. Mr Roane's[110] behavior in going to his Brother ought to have been punished with immediate close imprisonment and if you had inform'd me of it as soon as it came to your Knowledge that would have been his lot, it is now of too old a date to be noticed. You'l please to stop the negro boy it being improper that he should be carried out of the State.

Mr Munford[111] deserves not less than the other, let him be ship'd off in the vessel he is now on Board. The capitulation of York gives him the Liberty of appointing an Attorney in fact to settle his Business, let him do that if it is not finish'd, and assure him, if he presumes to come to this State again I will apprehend him as a spy and treat him accordingly.

GOV. HARRISON TO DOCTOR JOSEPH SAVAGE.[112]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 276.*)

Council Chamber Sept 6th 1782.

Sir

I have recd. your favor of the 2d instant. Your claim to the Surgeoncy of a regiment, may be, and I dare say is just, if we had one for you, but that not being the case at present you must wait till you can be promoted with propriety, the whole Virginia line at present does not exceed 500 Men for which six surgeons are surely sufficient. I shall take pleasure in serving you when I can do it consistently with my Duty.

---

[110]In Mr. Gryme's letter to the governor, abstract of which is printed in the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," III, 270, the name is spelled "Rowan."

[111]Mr. Edward Munford, a Tory merchant.

[112]Joseph Savage, surgeon 2nd Virginia; taken prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1780.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 276.*)

Virginia Council Chamber Sept. 6th 1782.

Gentlemen,

This just serves to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 27th ulto. We have as great a dearth of news or interesting occurrences as you have at Philadelphia.

The taxes begin now to come in and I have my hopes you will be no more in the Hands of Usurers, I will take care to let the Treasurer know your Situation and am confident he will pay particular attention to your Necessities.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE COMMISSIONERS[113] APPOINTED TO EXAMINE, STATE, AND SETTLE ALL ACCOUNTS WITH THE STATE UPON THE WESTERN WATERS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 277.*)

Sept. 6th 1782.

The Executive having reason to apprehend that a great many Frauds & impositions have been committed in the departments on the Western Waters recommend it to the commissioners in a very particular Manner to enquire into the Expenditure of public Monies by the servants of the State, whether in the character of officers commanding Posts, commissaries, Contractors, Agents in the Commercial Department or superintendents of Indian affairs. You are furnished with Accounts of the Advances made to various Gentlemen and for various purposes which will point out to you the necessary enquiries to be made, you will examine their Accounts and Demand of them proper vouchers for their Expenditures and see whether they have been made agreeable to the powers & instructions which they may have received at different Times from the Assembly or Executive. See papers Nº 12. 3.

As we apprehend also that great abuses have been committed in drawing Bills of Exchange without any authority for so doing, promiscuously on the Treasurer, the Executive, Mr Pollock at New Orleans, or the Treasurer, or Mr Pollock, you are furnished with Copies of his Accounts with remarks

[113]The gentlemen originally appointed commissioners were William Christian, William Preston, Thomas Marshall, and Samuel McDowell. The first two declining to serve, William Fleming and Caleb Wallace were substituted.

For the men mentioned in these instructions see the Illinois Historical Collections, vols. II, V, VIII, & XIX, using the indexes, and the several biographies of George Rogers Clerk, especially Bodley's and James's.

as also an abstract containing all the Bills &c arranged in Order under each Persons name concerned in the Business with another Abstract of a Number of Bills said to be taken up by M^r^ Pollock for which he drew on this State in favor of M^r^ Daniel Clark, Nat. B. &c^m^. there are some advances in his Account current not mentioned in either of these abstracts. These papers are said to contain all the Bills either paid or accepted to be paid by M^r^ Pollock & in order to their adjustment you will enquire into the Value of our paper currency on the Western Waters when the respective Bills were drawn or advances made, the value paid for them, the standard value of peltry compared to current Specie & on whose Account the Bills were drawn, or advances made, whether on Account of the Drawer, the State of Virginia, or the United States, what kind of Currency they were meant to be paid in, whether current paper Money or Actual Specie. You will endeavour to discover whether the account of the Bills said to be paid by M^r^ Pollock has actually been paid or not, in what manner they have been paid or taken up, whether with Specie, Paper Money, or Goods, with or without Discount, and whether many persons in whose favor Bills have been drawn are not now possessed of either first or second copies thereof. Whether the amount of the Goods charged to the State in his Accounts, tho' confessedly shipped from N. Orleans on Account of the United States, were ever received by any of the servants of the State and made use of by them & to what Amount. Whether any Goods and to what amount were bought at N. Orleans of M^r^ Pollock & sent up the river by M^r^ Lindsay. In the abstract of M^r^ Pollock's transactions you will observe three double Bills drawn by M^r^ Will Lynn & Gen. Clarke; Will: Lynns both of the same Tenor and Date first and second copies & receipts on both: Gen Clarkes both Letters of the same tenor & date but both first Bills.

You will enquire into the Matter for M^r^ Lynns manifestly appears a fraud at least in the holder and there is some think misterious that Gen Clarke should draw two setts of the same Tenor & Date in favor of the same person & for the same sums. You will enquire into the reason & necessity for the Officers drawing of Bills particularly inferior officers and upon M^r^ Pollock, what right they had to draw or what powers the inferior officers had from the Commander in Chief. It would not be amiss to make out a comparative Estimate of the Value of dry & wet Goods upon the Ohio and Mississippi in order to determine with precision the Value of the Goods charged in the different Accounts ag^st^. the State especially as you will be obliged to settle the accounts with Goods & provisions for which Bills have been drawn before the Bills can be paid. You will enquire particularly into Col^o^. Montgomery's, Capt. George's and Capt Elliott's Transactions and the Bills drawn by them, they are

chiefly drawn for Spanish Milled Dollars upon the Treasury when they knew well that specie was not then the Currency of any of the United States—See papers N° c. Capt Elliotts appears by the Auditors Books to have received full compensation for all the Expences & Services for which M^r^ Pollock charges his Bills and receipts to the Same Specie Value. As some Bills may still be outstanding you will take from every person that has drawn Bills the List and numbers of them particularly stated, for what drawn in whose favor, on whom and their Dates. Among other papers you have got copies of Major Linctots Letters & accounts to be adjusted in the same manner as the rest. See papers N° D. M^r^ Thomas Bentley is also in possession of a number of Bills which you will also enquire into, as they are upon the same footing as the rest. You will be pleased to keep an abstract of all your proceedings with such necessary Memorandums respecting the State of the Country & its affairs as will enable the Executive to settle all the claims that may be now due, as well as to be competent Judges of any Transactions there in future. Your further Observations will not fail of affording to them much Satisfaction.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. RICHARD HENRY LEE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 281.*)

Richmond Sept 15^th^ 1782.

Sir

Recruiting officers being appointed to receive from the County Lieutenants the Money raised under the late Act of Assembly for recruiting this States Quota of Troops to serve in the Army of the United States before your Letter[114] of the 6 instant came to hand, an answer would have been unnecessary had not one paragraph carried a reflection either on the Executive or their Navy commissioners. Your Words are, It is greatly unfortunate for this Country that no exertions are made to defend its Honor and Interest upon the Water within the very Bowels of the State: where you intended this answer to fall I know not if you meant it for the Executive it is injurious and more particularly so from a Gentleman who had so great a share in taking this Business out of their Hands. The Act of Assembly places the defence of the Chesapeake and its rivers in the Hands of Commissioners and assigns to them absolutely and without control, a part of the revenue for the purpose of carrying the act into effect, and moreover gives them an Executive power, to correspond and consult with the Executive of Maryland the best means of doing it. Now Sir this being the case if the Business is not conducted

[114]See Ballagh's "Letters of Richard Henry Lee," II, 275.

so as to please you I should suppose the Executive at least ought to stand clear of censure, but the fact is that neither the Executive nor the Commissioners are to blame, both having done their Duty as far as the Act puts it in their power, the fund appropriated to the use of the Navy has not yet brought in more Money than will pay the expenses of the Commissioners travelling backwards and forwards to the Ships, one of which was long advertized for sale and when set up would not bring more than one fourth part of her value, this they refused to take. They have lately sold her for less than half her worth, and are using their endeavours to fit out the other Ship as the Act directs, how they succeed you will know when the Assembly meets, I apprehend it will prove to them that the best way of doing such kind of Business will be to provide funds, place them under the proper direction and leave the application more at large than the present act leaves it.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM FLEMING.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 284.*)

Council Chamber Sep^{t} 16th 1782.

Sir

Before the Express arrived with your favor of the 4th instant I had sent to M^{r} St Clair[115] at Staunton an Hundred & fifty pounds each (which was all we could muster up) the things wrote for by Col^{o} Mathews, and your Instructions with such papers as could be procured from the different offices, they are no doubt far short of what may be necessary, your prudence must supply the deficiency. You know the intent of your appointment and I doubt not will discharge your trust fully whether you are furnished with every necessary paper or not. As M^{r} Innis could not go out I am perfectly pleased with the appointment of M^{r} Wallace in his room, I can not suppose the people will be so blind to their own Interest as in any manner to obstruct the proceedings of the Commissioners as their Accounts can never be paid till they are settled by them, but if you should find them inclined to it, you and those appointed with you must take such Methods for doing your Business as you think will be most advantageous; and if a covering party or a sheriff is necessary you must order them tho' I beg of you to avoid both if possible as the country is by no means in a situation to encounter great expence. If a Horse is wanted for the secretary one must be got but the sum sent you is all that could be procured for the present

[115]Mr. Alexander St. Clair was a gentleman of prominence living in Staunton. At the beginning of the Revolutionary War he and Sampson Mathews had been appointed superintendents of a manufactory for making sail duck for the Virginia navy. See Waddell's "Annals of Augusta County," p. 251.

use of all the commissioners and you'll please to apportion it in such manner as you can agree on, I expect the Money &c will be sent on to Col° Mathews and perhaps by him to you, if not, and M^r^ Armstrong can't be prevailed on to go that way, you must send for them. I most sincerely wish you Health and [a] prosperous Journey.

GOV. HARRISON TO GEN. EDWARD STEVENS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 283.*)

Council Chamber Sept. 17th 1782.

Sir

I am pleased to find by Gen: Irvin's letter that fort Pitt is in no danger from the Enemy and that he will have no occasion for your assistance. What gave the alarm to Congress I can't certainly tell tho' I expect it came from the Pennsylvanians who wanted a part of our Militia to assist in guarding their frontiers. I am much concerned to hear from Col° Barbour that the officers of your County have refused to carry the Law for recruiting the Army into execution. Culpeper has hitherto behaved well, and I little expected such a sudden change, particularly amongst the Officers. I am at a loss for their true reason, the ostensible one of waiting for other people to do their Duty can scarcely be it. I hope it does not arise from disaffection. Be it what it will I shall be obliged to you to use your endeavours to bring them to reason, it will save me the disagreeable Business of calling them to an account, and them the disgrace of being fined and degraded from office.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JAMES BARBOUR, OF CULPEPER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 286.*)

Council Chamber Sept. 17th 1782.

Sir

Your Letter of the 12th instant surprises me. That such an opposition to the laws should come from the Officers of Culpeper, which have heretofore distinguished themselves for regularity & obedience is a matter of real concern. Tho' my Duty calls on me immediately to exert the powers of Government on the Delinquents, yet their former services plead so strongly in their favor that I wish you once more to call on them to carry the law into execution, represent to them the evil tendency of the example they have set, and cool reflection will I am confident bring them to do their Duty, if I should be mistaken you'l please

to furnish me immediately with the names of the delinquents that I may fall on proper methods to convince the Gentlemen that Government will not tamely look on and see the laws violated.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. ALEXANDER ST. CLAIR.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 286.*)

Council Chamber Sept. 17th 1782.

Sir

If you have not sent on the Hundred and fifty pounds sent you by Wm Hay the State Agent for the use of Colo Wm Fleming and the Commissioners going into the back Country, be so kind as to deliver it to the bearer Mr Andrew Armstrong, who will convey it to the Colonel.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DABNEY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 287.*)

Richmond Sept 19th 1782.

Sir

The spirit of mutiny that has got into your Men gives me real concern, and calls for punishment, Government has exerted itself to save them; they are now well fed, and well cloathed, and have been informed that some pay will be sent them when it can be collected with which they ought to have been satisfied. A warrant is now in the Hands of Capt. Young for about three Months pay for your whole corps, and the Treasurer is ordered to reserve the Money as fast as it comes in, but it is so very scarce in the Country that it comes in but slowly. Would it not be better to encamp your Men somewhere on the Hills near the Town where I dare say they would be healthy till the sickly season is over, than to keep them in it at the Hazard of their Lives? Your Guard might be relieved once in twenty four Hours, and the main Body would be near enough to assist them in case of an attack; I think there can be no Danger in the experiment and I wish you to make it.

GOV. HARRISON TO COMMODORE JAMES BARRON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 288.*)

Council Chamber Sept 19th 1782.

Sir

I really can not tell how the Capt of the Flag can be supplied with Men unless he will take the method that one or two

others have done which is to hire them and oblige himself in writing to send them back by some Flag hereafter, if he approves this Method, you'l give him permission to get the Men. Orders have been repeatedly given to furnish you with the provisions necessary for the purpose of finding prisoners of war sent in by the Enemy and to replace such as you have lent, why they have not been complied with I can't tell, inquiry shall be made and a more certain Method taken in future. I can not get a Council to determine whether M^r^ Younghusband and his family shall be allowed to settle in the Country or not till I do you'l please to suffer him and his Family to come on shore & to stay in Hampton.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 289.*)

Sept. 20^th^ 1782.

Gentlemen

I can not account for the loss of my Letter as I have not omitted writing by every post except the last for several Months. The petition you enclosed me from Kentucky is the weak efforts of a small faction encouraged by some persons near you, it must now be subdued, or Government must exert itself to bring them to reason, as the last Assembly have redressed every grievance complained of by establishing a district court in that County with the same powers of our General Court and independent of it, and have sent a Deputy Register of the Land Office to reside in that Country and open a Land Office to save the Inhabitants the Trouble of coming to this place to transact their Land Business.

My Friend the Attorney[116] was so obliging as to inform me that the Letters from Sir Guy Carleton to me that were in the post office at Philadelphia had been a matter of great Wonder both as to the Manner of their getting there, and the Matter they could contain. I feel myselph hurt and injured by it's being even suspected that I could carry on a correspondence with him or any other person that was improper or in any Manner prejuditial to America, which must have been the case or the circumstances could never have been attended to. I flatter'd myself that I was too well known and my Attachments to America established on too broad a foundation to be suspected even if I had been in company with Sir Guy and all the British Ministry, and it is with great reluctance that I can prevail with

[116]Edmund Randolph, attorney-general of Virginia and, at the same time, one of the Virginia delegates in the Continental Congress.

myself to give the least satisfaction to a people who could entertain a Thought injurious to my Honor.

Part of the Crew of the Flag Brig Maria Capt. Hart from N. York stole the Boat of the Brig in the Night, boarded and carried off a sloop that was in Hampton road bound to the Head of the Elk loaded with naval Stores and provisions, this violation of the Flag called for redress and satisfaction, and I should have obtain'd it by a seizure of the Brig had she not sailed before the fact came to my Knowledge. I laid the Matter before the Council and was advised to write to Gen. Carleton and demand reparation for the Injury and either that the pirates should be punished by him or deliver'd up to me; My Letter with the proof of the fact I enclosed open to Gen. Washington and beg'd the favor of him to send them in to N. York which he obligingly did, and return'd me Carletons Answer promising the most ample satisfaction both as to the Value of the vessel and cargo and the punishment of the Villains if they could be come at, on the receipt of which Letter I sent him thro' the same channel the Valuation, and received Information in answer to it that he had recover'd the vessel and would return her (which he has since done) that on her passage to N. York she had been taken and carried into Egg Harbour and there condemn'd and sold.

That she was fitted out at that port for New London and taken in her passage by the Hussar Man of War, that he had bought the Sloop, and refer'd it to my determination whether the Owners of the Cargo ought not to look to the captors at Egg Harbour for payment, I thought they ought as the Vessel could not be legally condemn'd having no papers, and with a little reflection the Court of Admiralty would have found that all could not be right, and have secured the sailors till the Truth could have been search'd out. The Letters that were in the Post Office contain'd duplicates of General Carletons proceedings in this Business and a duplicate of a Letter *by one of your Flags* advising me of a plenipotentiary's being sent to Paris empower'd to settle the terms of peace on the Basis of American Independence the original of which I had answer'd by the Flag in a few Words by telling him it was a subject I had nothing to do with, and refer'd him to Congress. The Letters must have been sent to the Post Office by the General. The cargo of the Sloop belong'd to Sam Ingles and M^{r} Whitesides of Philadelphia ship'd by Wells Cooper and Company to whom I have some time sence wrote on the Subject. I agree with you in Sentiments respecting an application for the Negroes in N. York and only ask'd your Opinion to quiet the people here who wish'd for a permission to go for what they had lost.

GOV. HARRISON TO DAVID ROSS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 291.*)

Council Chamber Sep^{t} 23rd 1782.

Sir

The arrangements made by the financier with respect to cloathing the Continental Army are such, that if we were to purchase what you have imported in the cutter and give them to our troops we should not be allowed for them in the settlement of this years Quota of the Taxes demanded from us, which forces us contrary to our inclinations to decline your obliging offer. I shall write to him on the subject, and recommend it in the strongest terms to purchase them, from a conviction that it will forward the recruiting service much. If he should accept your offer and will give an order on the State for payment it shall certainly be made out of the next Tax that will be paid in. What you imported in the Brig Ross will be wanted for the cloathing of the State Troops, these we shall take, and care shall be taken, that you receive punctual payment for them out of the present collection.

GOV. HARRISON TO ROBERT MORRIS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 292.*)

Council Chamber Sep^{t} 23rd 1782.

Sir

I have receiv'd your favor of the 30 Ult^{o}. and shall forward the Accounts of the expences attending the Garrisoning the post of York Town under the call of Gen Washington, as soon as I can procure them.

The regulations you have enter'd into for clothing the Continental Army, will render useless to the State a quantity of necessaries now in France furnish'd by his most Christian Majesty, as the Terms we have them on (which I have before transmit'd to you) are such as will make the payment easy to the United States, we shall be obliged to you to take them off our Hands and take the Debt so far as they go on the States. You have a copy of the Invoice enclosed by which you will see that they will be useful and necessary for the Army, which will I hope induce you to oblige the State. M^{r} Thomas Barclay is appointed to transact this Business with the Court of France to whom you may write to make the transfer if you like the proposal, and should have an immediate opportunity of getting the Goods over, and I will forward similar orders to him as soon as I am favor'd with your determination. Besides the above articles we have a large quantity of Arms and Military Stores procured in the same manner as the Goods, which are much wanted for the defence of

the State, can you put me in the way of getting them over with any tolerable prospect of safety, if you can you will extremely oblige me. Mr Ross has just imported from Ostend a Thousand suits of Soldiers clothing which he will offer you; if it should be in any manner convenient I wish you to take them, and draw an order on the State for payment, which shall be made out of our November collection. I have two reasons for my request, the one that Mr Ross when he gave orders for their being ship'd (about two years ago) had some assurance of their being taken by the State. The other that if we had them I am confident they would forward the recruiting service much, the cash for which is now in Hand, and if the people could see that they would be well clothed (which has not been the case hitherto) they would enlist fast.

GOV. HARRISON TO GEN. JOHN PETER GABRIEL MUHLENBERG.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 294.*)

Council Chamber Sept 24th 1782.

Sir

I lost no Time in laying before the Council your favor of the 19th instant it is a matter of great concern to the Board that a Dispute should arise between the civil Magistrate and the Military and more particularly so that it should be with a Gentleman of your rank and prudence who I am satisfied will not intentionally transgress the Law. Your apprehending Childres after he had obtain'd a discharge and deliver'd a substitute was wrong no matter how it was procured, if the fellow had been unjustly dealt by, a Court of Justice alone could settle the Dispute between Childres and him, and his Evidence could not there, nor ought not before you to have been admitted, as he is a Mulatto, and therefore can not give Testimony against a white Man, but had this not been the case he ought not to be allowed by his own Evidence to discharge himself by criminating another. The threat in your Letter really gives me pain but I attribute it to a little warmth occasion'd perhaps by misrepresentation.

You have got the Mulatto keep him secure and let the Business end where it is.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. CHARLES DABNEY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 295.*)

In Council Sept. 25th 1782.

Sir

You'l please immediately on the receipt of this to send a party of men into the County of Gloster under the command

of a discreet Officer with orders to take into custody Mr William Booth a British Merchant, and convey him on Board a Flag bound to N. York, either in York river or at Burwell's ferry in James river, there to deliver him to the Guard on Board such Flag with orders to Keep him safe till the vessel sails.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COUNTY-LIEUTENANT OR COMMANDING OFFICER OF HANOVER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 295.*)

In Council Sept. 25th 1782.

Sir

You'l please to order a discreet sergeant to take into custody Mr Hicks a British Merchant, and convey him on Board one of the Flag vessels at Burwell's ferry, and to deliver him to the Guard on Board the Vessel with orders to keep him safe till she sails.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMANDING OFFICER AT PORTSMOUTH.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 296.*)

In Council Sept. 25th 1782.

Sir

You'l please to give immediate orders to a discreet officer of your Corps to take into Custody Mr John McLean a British subject now in Norfolk or princess Ann County, and keep him under Guard at your post till some Flag Vessel shall sail for N. York, in which you'l please to ship him off.

GOV. HARRISON TO GEN. GREENE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 296.*)

Virginia In Council Sept 27th 1782.

Sir,

Colo Davis [Davies] laid before the Executive of this State your Letter to him of the 12th ulto. requesting the recognition of several officers appointed by Colo. White in his Regiment of Dragoons. Tho' we have the highest confidence in you, and the most perfect Inclination to serve and oblige you in this and every other request that you can make, yet we could not on the present occasion proceed to the appointment with propriety till we had stated some difficulties to you which were in our way and received your Answer. The resolutions in Congress

in 1781 forbad the practice of appointing officers where there are not full Corps for them to command, and they withheld commissioners [commissions] under the regulations of a Board of Officers appointed to settle the rank of the Officers of the Army where there was not a proper command for them. They have also on the 7th ult° entered into resolutions for the reduction of the Army, a copy of which with a copy of Gen. Lincolns Letter of the 3rd instant to Col° Davis [Davies] I do myself the Honor to enclose you. In the list of Col° White's Officers I find one Captain more than there ought to be even if his Regiment was full, and I am apprehensive you have been misinform'd as to the 80 Men said to be carried into the Regiment by two of the Junior Officers, those Men were certainly turn'd over from the Infantry to the Cavalry, the gentlemen perhaps might have prevail'd on them when there to enlist for the War, which it is probable any other officer in the Regiment could have done. I by no means dispute the merit of the Gent^n^ but give it to them in full measure, and most earnestly wish they could be provided for to the full extent of their Deserts, but as the Servant of the public I must follow such regulations as are laid down for me, if they should be disappointed Col° Whites imprudence will be the sole cause of it. I beg the favor of you to examine this Matter and to favor me with your opinion whether the Executive can with propriety confirm the appointments, if you think they can, we shall give up our own opinions and direct proper steps to be taken for obtaining commissions.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. THOMAS POSEY.[117]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 298.*)

In Council Sept 27th 1782.

Sir

Your favor of the 30th ult° has been taken into consideration by the Executive, and I am sorry to inform you that we have no means in our power to comply with your request, the funds of the State being all appropriated and can not be used but for the purposes for which they were established, I feel sensibly for the distress of the officers and soldiers and would relieve them if in my power and I am sure they will be satisfied with the refusal of their request when they are inform'd I want the means of granting it. The engagement you have enter'd into to obtain a passport for the Tobacco to any of the British ports was imprudent, a little reflection would have satis-

[117]Thomas Posey, lieutenant-colonel 8th September, 1782; transferred to the 1st Virginia, January 1, 1783; retired March 10, 1783; brigadier-general U. S. A., 14th February, 1793; resigned February 28, 1794.

fied you of the impropriety of the Measure, in as much as it is contrary to Treaty, and extremely injurious to the American Cause to furnish an Enemy with a most valuable commodity, on which they will raise a very considerable revenue. Great offers have been made the state for the Liberty of exporting this Article, and tho' the pecuniary advantages would have been considerable and the Money much wanted, yet they have been constantly refused.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. MANN PAGE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 299.*)

In Council Sep^{t} 27th 1782.

D. Sir

I am much obliged to you for the trouble you have taken to dispose of the Flour, and am sorry you have not succeeded, a longer credit can not be given consistently with the exigencies of the State. We have it [in] contemplation to appoint one person to superintend the sale of all the commutable articles, which we hope will enhance the price of them, but I would not have this by any means stop you if you can find a purchaser. Storage and any necessary expence attending the Flour must be paid, but no certificate of M^{r} Chews or any other person will be allow'd if such a practice was to obtain it would occasion the greatest confusion in the public accounts.

GOV. HARRISON TO COMMODORE JAMES BARRON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 300.*)

In Council Sept^{r} 27th 1782.

Sir

The Executive have determined that M^{r} Younghusband shall leave the State, you will therefore give him Notice of it, and see that he departs as soon as he can provide himself with necessaries so to do. M^{rs} Younghusband is permitted in consequence of her ill state of Health to remain, and may come up the Country, and take on shore & bring with her the furniture and necessaries that she has, but you must take care that there is no merchantdize amongst them. If M^{r} Younghusband should wish to go by Land to South Carolina you have my permission for him to do it enclosed, if he goes by water you have also a passport, you'l deliver either that shall be most agreeable to him. Capt. Hart must also leave the State and to enable him to do it I enclose you a passport when he has charter'd a vessel you'll fill up the blank, deliver it and send him away.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. ANTHONY WALTON WHITE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 301.*)

In Council Sept 27th 1782.

Sir

I have receiv'd your favor of the 1st instant and have to inform you that no permission to export Tobacco, can possibly be obtain'd from this State, for tho' the Executive are fully sensible of the merits and wants of the Officers, yet they can not relieve them by a practice the most injurious to the American Cause that can be imagined, and contrary to the Treaty with France and the resolutions of Congress.

GOV. HARRISON TO MAJOR CHARLES DICK.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 301.*)

In Council Sept 27th 1782.

Sir

Your demand agast. the State for Flour and salt has been taken into consideration and payment would have been ordered if you had enclosed proper vouchers without which nothing of the sort can be done; you'l therefore please to furnish them by the first opportunity.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE REV. JOHN HIDE SAUNDERS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 302.*)

In Council Sept 27th 1782.

Sir

Your Memorial has been under the consideration of the Executive. They will not interfere in the settlement of your Accounts but leave you to the Commissioners who I dare say will come into any Terms that are consistent with their Duty to the public.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 302.*)

In Council Septemr. 28th 1782.

Gentlemen

Your favor by the last post with it's enclosures came safe to hand. I thank you for the papers, their contents are very interesting. I think they give us a prospect of peace, and hope your communications from paris will confirm them.

I wish the members of Congress could be properly impress'd with the distress'd situation of this State with respect to circulating Gold and Silver, if they were they could never make such frequent demands on us for it. They judge of us by what they see in the Vortex in which they are placed, what little money we had is mostly swallowed up there. I know your necessities are great but let them be what they will they can never force from the people what they have not, and it is extremely dangerous to press them too hard. The State has a great quantity of valuable commodities on hand, which the Executive are using every Endeavour to turn into Cash but I have too much reason to fear the greatest Difficulty in doing it indeed I am confident many of them must be sold exceedingly below their value. The recruiting Business is now going on tho' slowly, the money in most of the Counties is in Hand but the wretch'd situation of the poor fellows who return from the Army damps the enlistments much, you shall be inform'd from Time to Time of it's progress.

GOV. HARRISON TO ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON, SECRETARY FOR FOREIGN AFFAIRS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 303.*)

Virginia In Council Sep 28th 1782.

Sir

Your favor of the Instant enclosing the resolution of Congress respecting the assertaining the Damage done in the several States by the Enemy came to hand by the last post. You might have spared your reflection on the State, your former regulation was laid before the Assembly in May last, which was the first session held after I received it and they have pass'd an Act in Conformity to it, and I expect the returns will be made by the month of November.

GOV. HARRISON TO THOMAS BARCLAY, CONSUL GENERAL FOR AMERICA, NANTES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 311.*)

Virginia In Council Sept 30th 1782.

Sir

I have just receiv'd advice that Mr P. Penet has left France in a very abrupt Manner, in short that he has left his creditors in the lurch. I have but too much reason to suppose that he had very extensive powers given him to borrow Money on the Credit of this State, but what they were I cannot learn as all the State papers were destroy'd when Arnold invaded us, I fear he

has already made a bad use of his power and may continue to do it if some Method is not fallen on to recall them in a public Manner, and I have to beg the favor of you to do it in such a Way as you think will most effectually put a stop to any designs he may have to injure the State either in France or any other Country. Your particular attention to this Business will confer a great obligation on the State.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. GEORGE MASON, JUNIOR, NANTES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 1, p. 312.*)

Virginia In Council Sept 30th 1782.

Sir

The triplicate of your favor of the 27th of June came to hand but a few days ago, the two first I suppose have miscarried. The Intelligence you so obligingly give me respecting Mr Penet our former agent is very interesting, what his powers were I neither know, nor can find out, all the papers of the Council board from the revolution to Arnolds invasion fell into his Hands, and were either carried away or destroyed, I did not even know that he had any powers given him to borrow Money on the Credit of the State, till I receiv'd a Letter from him a few Months ago complaining of Mr Franklin's refusing to authenticate his Bonds, on the receipt of the Letter he was immediately wrote to, to forbid his acting in any manner as Agent, and desiring him to send over a copy of his powers and Instructions in order to a final settlement of his accounts. Money to discharge the debt due him will shortly be in Hand, and will be paid to any person properly authorized to receive it, without the intervention of the ministry of France. You have my thanks for the steps you have taken to secure the Ships and cargoes that were going to France, tho' the remittance to be made by them was intended for his use, and would have fully discharged his just demands, the precaution however was unnecessary as the Ships were taken from the commercial Agent by the last Assembly when they were nearly ready and converted to another use. The destructive measure of foreign Loans will I hope in future be altogether laid aside. Mr Mazzies powers have been recalled many months and I hope he is by this Time on his return, he should in Justice at the Time of his recall have been furnish'd with some Money, but the State was in no condition to make a remittance, the paper Money being just then annihilated and the finances of the State in the greatest confusion. The Ministry of France about a year ago promis'd the State a Loan of very considerable Quantity of arms military Stores and clothing which Mr de la Luzerne inform'd me in May last were ready to be ship'd when proper

orders should arrive and a person was appointed to receive them and liquidate the accounts; as we were unacquainted with the Merchants residing in that Country we fix'd on Mr Thomas Barclay the American Consul to do this Business and have forwarded proper powers to him with a request to ship them in stout Ships to come under Convoy of some Men of War that were expected in America, if he could not get the Men of War to take them in, which we had for some Time reason to hope they would do, and which the Assembly have directed us still to request Will you be so obliging as to assist Mr Barclay in his application for this favor, and if it can not be obtained to prevail on him to adopt the other method as speedily as possible, as we really are in great want of the Stores. I have by this opperty. requested of Mr Barclay to take the proper methods if any such there are to make the recall of Mr Penets powers public as well in France as Holland, and I beg the favor of you to join him in this also. I am inform'd by our State Agent that the contract made by Mr Colougnac with Penet was to be ratified by the State before it bound her to the performance of it, and that a Mr Merciur came here on behalf of Mr Colougnac to obtain the ratification, that a quantity of Tobacco was offer'd him which he refused to take unless it was ensured to him in the Warehouses till he should please to take it away, which being refused Merciur left the State without the agreements being confirm'd and nothing more was ever done in it, that his Business was far from being confined to the contract, that he travelled all over America on the business of Colougnac soliciting consignments &c. I have now Sir to return you the Thanks of the Executive for your friendly communications.

GOV. HARRISON TO THOMAS JEFFERSON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 1.*)

In Council October 3rd 1782.

Dear Sir

Payment has been some time order'd for the rent of the House you lived in whilst Governor of the State and Colo Turpen[118] may receive the Money whenever he pleases to apply to the Agent.

Should Mr Nathan Mr Smith or any other person bring a Suit against you for any Contracts or Acceptances made by you

[118]This was Col. Thomas Turpin, of Powhatan County, Jefferson's uncle by marriage, from whom he rented the house in Richmond in which he lived while governor. (See *The Researcher*, V. 1, no. 1, p. 5ff.)

The Mr. Nathan mentioned in the next paragraph of the letter was Mr. Simon Nathan, the speculator in bills of exchange drawn on Virginia. See "Letters of Jefferson" (in this series), p. 107, note.

Mr. Smith was Mr. Thomas Smith, former commercial agent of the State.

on behalf of the State, whilst chief Magistrate, the Executive will take your defence on them in behalf of the State and in every respect protect you from Damage, which will fully appear to you by the enclosed Order.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. THOMAS BOWYER.[119]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 2.*)

In Council October 3rd 1782.

Sir

I have duely receiv'd your favor of the 25th ultº. on the Subject of feeding the recruits. It would be improper to use any of the money that you may receive from the County Lieutˢ. for that purpose, I therefore wish you to contract for their support, which I hereby empower you to do, provided you do not give more than seven pence half penny per ration for which sum it may be done, at least it is ful enough, the Money shall be paid out of that coming in, at the end of every three months and you may assure the contractor that I will take Care that he shall not be disappointed. As feeding the Troops for any length of Time will be extremely inconvenient to the State I desire you may look on my former orders on this subject as revoked and that you will send them on to Cumberland Old Court House as soon as you get six or eight.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM CHRISTIAN.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 3.*)

Council Chamber Octoʳ. 9th 1782.

Sir

I am exceedingly concern'd for the disaster in Kentucky, the loss of such truly valuable and brave men must be severely felt in this infant state of the country; how most effectually to send relief in our present situation is a subject of great difficulty to determine, and more particularly so, as the Assembly have not taken off their restrictions on offensive operations against the Indians nor left it in the power of the Executive to employ more than a small part of the revenue in the defence of the State, even on the greatest emergency. The plan you have so generously proposed to execute would be a good one if the season was not so far advanced, and money could be found to pay the Expence, but the former appears to be to the full as great a stumbling block in the way as the latter, for if the winter should set in early and prove severe the Expedition must fail, and the whole

[119]Recruiting officer, with headquarters at Staunton.

expence will be lost to the State, I think it therefore in every respect better to wait till the Spring, or till [the] sense of the Assembly can be known, which I shall endeavour to obtain as soon as they convene which you know will be shortly. I think it highly probable that the Indians are gone off, and that they will not return again to that Country this Winter, but lest I should be mistaken I have sent orders if assistance should be wanted for the Defence of the Country to call on the County Lieut^{s}. of Washington and Montgomery for it. I am now Sir to return you my thanks for the great readiness you have shown to assist your Country in it's distress; and to assure you I shall ever retain the most grateful sense of it, and shall take the Liberty to call on you when a more convenient season shall offer for vindicating the Honor of the State, by calling the savages to a severe account for their cruelties and depredations. Sence writing the above I have receiv'd official information of the disaster in Kentuckey, and am certainly inform'd that the Southern Indians are soliciting for Peace. The Letters for Kentuckey will be carried out by the express.

GOV. HARRISON TO COUNTY-LIEUTENANTS OF WASHINGTON AND MONTGOMERY.[120]

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 6.)

In Council Octo^{r} 10th 1782.

Sir

Some very alarming accounts from Kentucky may render it necessary to send aid of Militia into that Country, if it should so turn out, you will receive the information from General Clarke to whom I have given Orders to call on you for any number of Men not exceeding should the General be so circumstanced as to be obliged to demand assistance, I doubt not but your Humanity and Duty will be sufficient Incitements to an immediate compliance with his request.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. LEVI TODD.[121]

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 7.)

In Council October 14th 1782.

Sir

Your Letter of the 11th Ult^{o}. came safe to hand the unfortunate Victory of the Indians at the blue Licks gives me great Concern as well for the loss of the many truly valuable and

[120]Colonels Arthur Campbell and William Preston.

[121]Brother of Col. John Todd, who lost his life in the battle of the Blue Licks. Levi Todd was present but escaped. His letter to Gov. Harrison giving an account of the battle is printed in the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers,"

brave officers and men that fell there as for the dispondency into which it has thrown the people and for which I can see no great Occasion; your country is still populous and will be much more so shortly, great numbers of people being on their way to join you, and you may rest assured of support if it should be found necessary, of this General Clarke will be the Judge, and is empower'd to call on the Counties of Botetourt, Washington and Montgomery for any number of men not exceeding 200. In December last Forts were order'd to be built at the mouth of Kentucky River and at the mouths of licking and limestone Creeks and garrison'd with sixty eight men each. Why this has not been done General Clarke will account, I am apt to think if he had obey'd his Orders this disaster would not have happen'd as the approach of the Enemy would have been known in Time for the people to have collected in sufficient numbers to have driven them back, these orders are repeated and I trust will be executed, if they are not I shall look on it as the Duty of the higher officers in Kentuckey to informe me of it, without whose Assistance I can not at this distance know the conduct of those entrusted with command. Your surveyor ought most certainly to have been out long ago, indeed I was inform'd he would set of [out] in June last, or I should have wrote to him on the subject, he is now on his Way and will be with you before this gets to hand, and I hope will make up for the loss of Time by his diligence. The Commissioner of War will forward the Commissions you desire, except the Majority for Benjamin Netherland,[122] you certainly do not know the man or your Court could never have recommended him, you will have a blank commission, which you'l please to fill up to any other person that the Court shall recommend, but you have my positive orders that it be not to Netherland.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. DANIEL BOONE, LEVI TODD,[123] &c.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 10.)

In Council October 14th 1782.

Gentlemen

I have recd. your joint Letter of the 11th Ulto. and very sincerely sympathize with you for the loss you have sustained

III, 300. He had been for several years and was to continue till his death to be prominent in Western affairs.

[122]Of Fayette County. Despite Gov. Harrison's poor opinion of him, he is said to have behaved well at the battle of Blue Licks. He was one of the signers of the letter written on Sept. 11 by the civil and military officers of Fayette County to Gov. Harrison giving an account of the battle of Blue Licks. See next note.

[123]The other signers were: J. Patterson, B. Netherland, Eli Cleveland, Wm. Henderson, Wm. McConnall, John Craig, Wm. McConnell.

in the defeat at the blue licks, many of those who fell I know are truly valuable Men, and all useful in an infant Country, in War such misfortunes are common and must be submitted to, but never should occasion dispondency, which is the bane of every Thing great & noble we should look forward to the Day of retaliation, and ardently wish for its arrival that we might shew our Enemies we would not tamely submit to such Injuries, this Day I hope will come in the Spring, if it does not it shall not be my fault. Why forts were not built at the Mouths of licking and lime stone Creeks and garrison'd according to orders sent to Gen. Clarke in December last remains for him to say, he is called on to do it immediately and in the mean Time has these Orders repeated, and has also the Liberty of calling for 200 men if they should be wanted this fall and winter to assist in the defence of the Country, but I trust this call will not be made if it can be avoided as the expence will lessen the means of doing something more effectual in the Spring. I beg you to be satisfied that I am from Duty as well as Inclination determin'd to use such means as the Assembly shall please to entrust me with, equally for the Benefit & protection of the whole State. Kentuckey is as much the object of my care as Richmond, and I shall shew it on all occasions. I expected your Surveyor would have been with you in June last, and am concern'd to find his not going out has been attended with such disagreeable circumstances. Your Express tells me he was arriv'd before he came away, he is a very worthy man and I hope will in some measure compensate for the delay by his future assiduity. Some Artillery were sent down to Col° Clarke last summer and several pieces more would have been sent if we had not been disappointed in our expectations in getting them from M^r^ Zane's works, the order shall be renewed and the Cannon and Stores forwarded in the Spring. I have nothing more to add but to beg of you most earnestly to use every method to inspirit your people and to drive the few Indians that remain in your Country out of it, if you continue inactive you will encourage them to return.

GOV. HARRISON TO GEN. GEO. ROGERS CLARKE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 13.*)

In Council Oct° 14^th^ 1782

Sir,

No official accounts from you of the situation of the part of the Country committed to your care have reached me for several months, for which I am at a loss to assign a reason. Government can never be administer'd properly unless the officers of it are regular in their discreption of the wants and distresses of their departments. If the disappointments you have met with

in your proposed plans have occasion'd this Inattention and Neglect the reason is by no means a good one, because circumstances may alter and changes happen that you could know nothing of, and which might at one Time enable Government to do what they could not at another. I have rec^{d}. Letters from Col^{o} Levi Todd and other respectable characters in Kentuckey giving an Account of a powerful Invasion by the Indians, and of an unfortunate Battle fought with them by Col^{o} John Todd on the 19th of August in which that worthy Gentleman and many other of the most valuable Inhabitants have fallen; these are Circumstances so much within your Line of Duty, that I can not help expressing my very great surprize at your silence. In my Letter of the 20th December last you were directed to erect forts at the mouth of Kentuckey river, the mouth of licking creek and at the mouth of limestone creek, and to garrison each of these posts with sixty eight men to cover and protect the Country; whether you have comply'd with these orders or not you have not thought fit to advise me, but I have every reason to suppose from other Information that they have altogether been neglected, to which much of the present misfortune is to be attributed, as such establishments would have been a great curb on the Indians, the Country might from these posts have been alarm'd at the approach of an Enemy, and with the assistance of the garrisons better enabled to repel their attacks, these reasons governed the Executive when they gave the Orders, and induced them to fix on you to execute them, and it gives me great pain to find that you have disappointed us in our expectations. The same reasons that dictated the former Orders still govern us and I insist that they be carried into immediate Execution, if the Indians have not left the Country, or you have good reason to expect their return this fall or Winter you'l apply to the Commanding Officer of Washington, Mountgomery and Botetourt Counties for assistance who have Orders to send you any number of men you may call for not exceeding two Hundred. As the marching militia such a Distance, will not only be attended with very great inconvenience to the Individuals but with great expence to the State I trust you will not call for them but in Case of urgent Necessity. Oeconomy now may put it in our power in the Spring to take more decisive Measures, however I would by no means have any Consideration of this sort interfere with the Safety of the People, and only mention it to you as a secondary consideration. The Commissioners that are sent into the part of the Country where you are, are men of prudence and Judgment and it may not be amiss to consult with them on the occasion: before these Gentlemen all the accounts of your Military expenditures in every Department are to be laid in order to their being adjusted and reported on, and when this is done I shall expect your attendance here for a final Settlement of them. You will excuse me for again repeating my request to be inform'd by every

opportunity of the material circumstances that may happen in Kentuckey, and what progress you make in the discharge of the several Matters entrusted to you.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. BENJAMIN LOGAN.[124]

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 19.)

In Council October 14th 1782.

Sir

I receiv'd your favor of the 31st of August three days ago. I feel most sensibly for the loss you have sustain'd in so many brave, and worthy men but great as it is I see no reason for dispondency as you have still a great number of good and brave men left, who have hearts and hands ready to revenge their beloved Country Men's death's when a proper Oppertunity shall offer, and that I hope is not at a great distance. Experience has ever shewn us that our people when commanded prudently are equal to any men on earth, let not therefore a misfortune which may perhaps in some measure be attributed to ourselves sink your Spirits but rather let it stimulate you to return the blow, and convince the Merciless Savages that they shall not injure us with Impunity.

Gen. Clark's conduct in not erecting strong forts at the mouth of Kentuckey river and at the mouth of licking and limestone creeks and garrisoning them with sixty eight men each as he was order'd to do in December last surprises me much. The Executive saw the importance of these posts for the protection of the Country and gave orders accordingly, and I had not the least suspition that they were not obey'd till the receipt of your Letter. I have now repeated them in such terms that I expect they will be obey'd, and I have empower'd him to call on the Counties of Washington Montgomery and Botetourt for assistance if he thinks it necessary for your protection this Fall or Winter, tho' I would not have this last step taken but in case of the greatest necessity, as the expence attending it may put it out of our power to do something more decisive in the Spring. True it is that the back Country has cost the State immense sums of Money and that we at present feel the weight of the burden, but I beg you to be assured that no pecuniary Consideration shall ever have weight enough with me to refuse you any assistance in my power in Times of distress, let your people be united and remember that they are part of Virginia and they will in a few years be with us a great and happy people & over-

[124] County-lieutenant of Lincoln County. He had come up after the battle of Blue Licks with a considerable body of men. The Kentuckians, however, had rashly engaged in the battle without waiting for him and had suffered a terrific defeat.

come all their difficulties. The distance betwixt this place and you is so great that it is not to be wonder'd at, that the orders of the Government are not always obey'd, or their designs carried into Execution by those they entrust, but it appears strange that Gentlemen who are in power and on the Spot should neglect to inform Government, of those breaches of duty when their own welfare and that of their Country is so immediately concern'd, abuses can not be corrected till they are know[n], and I have no means of coming at the knowledge of them in your country but from Gentlemen in high stations, and it is from them I expect it, and when I have it not it is natural for me to conclude all goes well.

Gen. Irvins force at fort Pitt is very little more than Gen. Clarke's, so that you can expect but little assistance from him, he intended an expedition against the Indians this fall, and went to the place of rendezvous but was disappointed of half the Men he expected and forced to lay it aside till the Spring. I shall improve the Oppertunity offer'd of settling a peace with the Chickesaw Indians and either employ M^{r} Donelson or Col. Martin or perhaps both in the Business. I will immediately write to Gen. Washington and Gen. Greene on the Subject of the prisoners carried to detroit, I think with you that they ought to be set at Liberty and sent back, and shall use by best endeavours to bring it about. You have enclosed the Commission of the peace you delivered which I wish safe to you, and I beg the favor of you to let me know frequently the State of your Country.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. JOHN DONELSON.[125]

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 25.)

In Council Oct^{or}. 15th 1782.

Sir,

The disposition the Southern Indians shew for Peace with this State gives me great pleasure, as it will certainly be of advantage to our back Country in general, but more particularly so to Kentucky. I send by this messenger directions to Col^{o} Martin Indian Agent to improve the present moments, and in conjunction with you to meet them at any place that shall be agreeable to them; I have directed him to write to you on the subject, and to fix the Time and place of meeting. I suppose the Information to the Indians must go from you as it will be more convenient than from the big Island where he lives, but this I

[125]Col. John Donelson had acted as a Virginia commissioner in 1771 in running the Cherokee boundary line. Early in 1778 he was captain of a company of men at Boonesborough. In 1779/1780 he conducted a body of settlers by water down the Holston River to the Tennessee, down the Tennessee to the Ohio, and up to the Cumberland and up that river to Nashville.

shall leave to be determin'd on by yourselves, from whatever quarter you send, Care must be taken that the messenger be a discreet sober person. The situation of the Country is such, that very few, if any Goods can be procured for them, it must be your care to make this matter easy, and to explain to them the reasons of it in such a manner as not to lessen the Commonwealth in the eyes of the Indians. I shall be more particular on this subject in my General Instructions which I shall send to Col° Martin, together with a joint Commission for the transacting of this Business, copies of which I will forward to you by the next Oppertunity.

GOV. HARRISON TO JOSEPH MARTIN, INDIAN AGENT.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 27.*)

In Council Oct^or^. 15^th^ 1782.

Sir

I have receiv'd Information from M^r^ John Donelson of Lincoln County that two Chickasow Chiefs lately arrived there with proposals of peace from their Nation and that they also inform'd him that the Creeks had the same friendly disposition. The oppertunity for cultivating a friendship with these people in the present situation of our back Country, ought not to be lost but every step should be taken to improve it as much as possible. The Indians shew a disposition for holding a Treaty for settleing the Terms of the peace as soon as possible and M^r^ Donelson has proposed the french lick on Cumberland River as the place of meeting. The Executive have appointed you in conjunction with M^r^ Donelson to transact this Business, and I desire you will immediately open a Correspondence with him on the Subject, and with him fix on the Time and place of meeting, and the person who is to carry the Information to the Indians, in this appointment I think you should be careful to send a sober discreet person that will not be a discredit to the State, if you have not one with you perhaps M^r^ Donelson may be able to find one that will undertake it in Kentuckey, from which place I think it will be most convenient for him to set out. You have a copy of M^r^ Donelson's Letter and of the Indian Talks that accompanied it. By the former you will find it is his opinion the Indians expect no presents, which is a very lucky circumstance in our present situation. The season is so far advanced that I think nothing more can be done till the Spring but fixing the Time and place of meeting. I shall not therefore be more particular at this Time, but shall expect to hear from you as soon as possible, and if Time will permit to see you before you set out.

GOV. HARRISON TO GOVERNOR JOHN MATHEWS, OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 30.*)

Virginia In Council Oct^{r} 15th, 82.

Sir

I have the Honor of yours of the 10th of June proposing the cooporation of some Troops from this State in an expedition you intended against the Cherokees to commence the first Week in August your Letter was so long delaid on the road that it did not come to hand till several Days after your Troops were to march, this you may readily suppose put it entirely out of my power to give you any Assistance, even if the State had been in a Situation to bear the expence of such an undertaking, which at that Time it really was not, nor had we any just cause of Quarrel with that part of the Nation that was the object of your resentment, they having long before satisfied us that the damage we sustained was altogether done by the Chickamauger Indians over whom they had no Command, but that they would use their endeavours to bring about a peace with them, they have done so, and have succeeded, and our Agent is gone forward to settle the Terms, which are to be general, he having positive Orders to inform the Indians that all the American States are one people and that an Injury done to one would be resented by the whole of them. It is much to be wished that some general plan was fix'd by this State and all those South of us for regulating Indian affairs, and that Treaties with them should be jointly made, and some bounds fix'd beyond which our people should not be allow'd to settle. If this is not done there is but too much reason to apprehend that continual encroachments will be made on their Lands, and of course the frontiers of each State laid waste in it's Turn in revenge for the Injuries. The Honor as well as the Interest seem to call on us for such a regulation, these poor Wretches have their rights, and if we consult our Justice and Humanity, they will be powerful Advocates, for their being supported in them. When Bounds are fix'd and assurances given that we would not go beyond them, they should be inform'd that the least infringement on their side would be resented by all the States. Such a Threat would probably keep them quiet, if it did not we shoud proceed to chastize them from every quarter at the same Time, which being repeated twice or thrice would I am confident keep them still ever after and give safety to our frontier Inhabitants, and be a very great saving to us all, by enabling us to withdraw the Troops we are now obliged to Station in the back country for their protection. At present we know nothing of each others Intentions, and at the same time that one State is carring on War with them another is making peace and perhaps furnishing them with Ammunition, which

was actually the case with me at the Time your Letter arrived, there being a considerable Quantity of powder and Lead on the Way to the Cherokees that would have reach'd the big Island in a few days where they were to have receiv'd it if an Express had not overtaken it with a Countermanding Order. If my sentiments on this subject should coincide with yours I shall be extremely happy to concert Measures with you to carry them into immediate Execution the present Moment appearing to me a favorable one, the Cherokees, Chickamauger, Chickasaws and Creek having lately made overtures of peace. Commissioners are appointed to meet the two last, tho' the Time and place are not yet fix'd when they are I shall do myself the Honor of informing you of it that you may send Commissioners if you should think it advisable so to do.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM FLEMING AND THE OTHER COMMISSIONERS IN KENTUCKY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 37.*)

In Council October 16th 1782.

Gentlemen

If it had been in my power to have sent you more Money I should most certainly have done it but it really was not, I was in hopes the sum sent with the Stores would have been sufficient as there can be but little Occasion for Money in the Wilderness.

I have but too much reason to complain of Gen. Clarke on other accounts besides what Colº Bowman says of the French Horses, which story can hardly be true, if you should find that it is, I beg you will use your endeavours to moderate the resentment of the French. I gave the General Orders in December last to build forts at the mouths of the Kentuckey, licking, and limestone and to garrison each of them with sixty eight men, if he had obeyed the Orders it is probable the late Misfortune would not have happen'd, as the Country would certainly have been alarm'd if not protected, and have had it in their power to have met the Enemy with more equal force, the orders are again repeated, and I desire you will use your Endeavours with him to fix his Attention on those objects; I expect implicit obedience on the occasion and will not again overlook a breach of Duty, if you find it necessary you'l please to insinuate this to him.

A report much to his prejudice prevails here of his being so addicted to liquor as to be incapable of Attending to his Duty, by which the public Interest suffers much. I must beg the favor of you Gentlemen to inquire into this in a private way and let me know your sentiments, his being a Military man makes it

improper to have a public inquiry by those who are not so. The General will lay Accounts before you in Order to their being adjusted and reported on, and he is directed to repair to this place in the Spring in order to a final Settlement, I need say nothing to you on this subject it being altogether in the line of your commission, I only mention it that the Business may be expedited, that I may the sooner have an Oppertunity of coming to an Explanation with the General.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JOSEPH CROCKETT, ALBEMARLE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 40.*)

In Council Octo^{r} 16th 1782.

Sir

I have lately had some reason to complain of Gen. Clarke, and know not to what cause to attribute his seeming neglect of Duty, perhaps it may be in your power to explain this as you are lately from Kentuckey, where his Command is. You will extremely oblige me if you will give me any Information on this Subject that has come within your own Knowledge; it is disagreeable to me to make inquiry in this Way, and I dare say will be so to you to give Information, but when it is considered that the public good is the actuating Motive in both we shall meet with applause rather than Censure. The great distance there is between the General and myself, leaves me no other Way of coming at a knowledge of his Conduct but from the Information of those that have been with him and I am happy on the present Occasion that I have a Gentleman of your candour to inquire off, and I doubt not but you will favour me with an Answer as soon as Oppertunity offers.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 41.*)

In Council October 21st 1782.

Sir

I do myself the Honor to enclose you for the Consideration of the General Assembly a Letter from his Excellency the President of Congress, with a resolution of that honorable Body, requesting the several Assemblies in the American Union to pass Laws to put a stop to the illicit Trade carried on with the Enemy. The evil tendency of this kind of trafic is so obvious that no observations of mine can be necessary to prove the utility of the Measure, but it may not be amiss to say that our Laws are

so extremely defective that our citizens can in no Manner be called to account, for actions that have a plain tendency to open and carry on not only this pernicious kind of trafic, but to discover to the Enemy the every weakness of the State, and lay open to them every step taken by the Government for it's support. Several Instances have lately occurred of Merchants of suspected Characters going in Flags to N. York without license, openly returning, this practice appeared to me so fraught with mischief, that I thought it my Duty to lay the matter before the Attorney General and require him to prosecute the Offenders with the utmost vigour. He clearly saw the destructive Consequences that would flow from such an intercourse and had every disposition to punish the offenders but could find no Law under which it could be done, the presumptive proof of their Intentions being all that could be brought against them. If no Method is prescribed by which such offences can be punished it may be expected that even the Lobys of the Assembly will be filled with Spys.

You have also enclosed the Letters from the financier one of July the 9th enclosing an Act of the Jersey Assembly giving power to Congress to settle the proportions of each State for the year 1782. One of July 30th requesting that a particular portion of the revenue may be set apart for the use of the United States, and the other of the 17th of August desiring that a Law may pass exempting the Officers of the United States from suits at Law for Contracts made under their Appointments. If the Assembly should think fit to comply with the last request I must beg the favor of them to take into their consideration the situation of their own Officers of Government respecting contracts or assumpsits made by them on account of the State, for tho' I can not bring myself to think that they could be made liable in their private capacities for such Debt, yet as it is only a matter of Opinion, I hope the Assembly will pass such an Act as will free them from apprehensions, the necessity for which will fully appear by a Letter from our late worthy Governor Jefferson to me enclosing one from Thomas Smith both which I enclose you. I must also beg the favor of you to lay before the Honorable the Assembly the several Letters enclosed from our Delegates in Congress of July 30th August 6th and September 3d & 17th. The Letter from the Secretary for foreign affairs announcing the Birth of a Dauphin of France being sent by way of Winchester under an improper address did not come to hand till two months after date which deprived me of the pleasure of laying it before the last Assembly. The Executive complemented the Ambassador on the joyful Occasion, and inform'd him that the delay of the Letter was the Cause of his not receiving the Congratulations of the Assembly of this State on so interesting and pleasing an Event and requested the favor of the Delegates to deliver the Letter and to add their Weight to the appology. The Secretary for Foreign Affairs by his Letter of the 12th of September which

I enclose you repeats his request for an Account of the Damages done by the Enemy in this State, I inform'd him there was no Cause for his Censure that the Assembly had pass'd the Act required and that he would soon receive the Account. Governor Clintons Letter with it's enclosures will lay before you the opinions and resolutions of the Assembly of N. York on the necessity of granting more ample powers to Congress. The Letter from the Secretary at War of August the 9th encloses resolutions of Congress requesting the Executive to order 150 Men to fort Pitt for the immediate protection of that Post, and to give Gen. Irvin a power of calling on the different County Lieutenants from Time to Time for such a number of Militia as he may want. The great importance of the post to our back Inhabitants induced the Executive tho' they had no power by Law to do it to comply with the first request, not doubting but the Militias of the Counties that were so immediately interested in it's preservation would obey the order with chearfulness and I am happy to find that we were not mistaken. Gen. Irvin was informed of the Orders by express and told that if the fort should really be in danger Gen. Edward Stephens had orders to march at the shortest warning with 1700 Men to relieve him. The Gen. seems by his answer to be altogether a stranger to the request or the Cause of it, and has express'd his disapprobation of the measure and the embarrassments it would bring on him in so strong Terms that the Executive thought it most advisable to recall the detachments. The second resolution is not comply'd with, for however willing I may be on great and pressing emergencies to try how far the Virtue of the good Citizens of the State may carry them in the defense of a neighboring State, yet I can not subject myself to Censure and perhaps Condemnation by attempting to give powers to other Men that I really have not, or that I can not enforce even when I am required to do it by the Voice of Congress. The Assembly who alone are competent to it, have thought it inexpedient to delegate such powers, and I have no doubt but their Justice will stand between me and the Censures of the world even if the greatest national Calamity should be brought on us for the want of them. The very great expence the State has hitherto been at in feeding the State Troops and artificers, with the difficulties attending the former Mode of procuring provisions either in Quantity or Quality to give content induced the Executive to enter into contracts for their support, and I have every reason to expect we shall derive great Advantage from the regulation as well in point of expence as in the Health and Happiness of those in our Employ. The business of Contracts is new in this Country and therefore it can not be expected that they can be obtain'd on as easy Terms as they are in Counties [Countries] where money abounds, and public credit is established and founded on the firm Basis of Justice & punctuality, both these

have been too little attended to. It shall be my care if the Legislature furnishes the means & will trust the disposal of them to the Executive that implicit Confidence shall be placed in Government, and that the public Credit shall be restored. At present our Hands are so tied up by appropriations that common Justice can not be done to those to whom the public have been long in arrear, and I am subjected every day to affronts under a supposition that I withhold from the just creditor his due. If I express myself with freedom I hope I shall stand excused, when I assure the Assembly that my anxious wishes for the public Weal are the only governing motives that actuate my conduct. The Commissioners of the Navy will I suppose lay their Accounts and proceedings before the Assembly if they come in Time to my Hands they shall accompany this. From what little Information I have receiv'd I am not able to give you any certain Account of their Transactions, tho' I doubt not they have used their best endeavours to answer the End of their Appointment. I hope that end will be attained tho' I have great doubts on the subject, the regulations under which they are forced to act appearing to give them no latitude to consult their own Judgment, but compels them to fit out a Ship altogether improper for the service she is order'd on, that will expend much the greater part of their funds before she can be got into the Bay, but I desire not to anticipate them, who I expect will give their own sentiments, tho' I could wish to call the Attention of the Assembly to the Act that appoints them, it appears to me that it will not only destroy itself by the strict wording of it, but that it in some measure puts an Executive power where it ought not properly to be vested, the Liberty of drawing Money from the public purse for the purpose of building Vessels of War, and of carrying on a correspondence with the Executive of another State for forming plans for prosecuting a War in the very ports and Harbours of the State appears to me altogether new, and that it will at least have a tendency to lessen the Executive in the Opinion of our Neighbors. It has ever been thought prudent in States that are situated on the Sea to have look out Boats that the Executive might station in such a Manner as to give notice of the approach of an Enemy, this act takes from us the only one we had places her in the Hands of the Commissioners and forbids even them to send her without the Capes, so that if the Enemy should again think of invading the State we can know nothing of them till they are in our Rivers, some of these observations may have escaped the last Assembly if so the error will be rectified.

The State is in exceeding great want of arms, amunition and Military Stores, those that were furnish'd us by his most Christian Majesty are still in France, the Ministry can not send them to us and we have now no means of sending for them, I

have also receiv'd Information that Ships are so much wanted by that Government that none can be hired to bring them over, indeed our Credit there is so extremely low that I question whether an Individual can be found that would hire a ship to us. What little credit we had is lost by our failing to send the two Ships we were loading with Tobacco to pay off a Debt long since due and which we had promis'd by our Agent should be discharg'd that Way, and I have but too much reason to apprehend the worst of consequences from the breach of promise as the Creditor has already applied to M^r^ de Virgen[126] to make a Ministerial Affair of it, and to demand payment by the Ambassador in America. These may be disagreeable Truths but it is my Duty to lay them open to you, to whom alone it belongs in our present circumstances to point out a remedy. The enclosed Memorial from the Inhabitants of Monongalia and Yohogania seems to require the consideration of the Assembly, if it is founded in Truth which I have some reason to suppose is the case, they are in very disagreeable circumstances, and I doubt not the Assembly's taking such steps as may be necessary to support them in their just Claims.

I am sorry to inform you that the recruiting service goes on but slowly, tho' considerable sums of Money have been receiv'd and paid into the Hands of the Officers appointed to recruit. I am at a loss to account for the reason of this as the Bounty is very ample unless it should arise from the scarcity of Officers to attend to the Business. The Executive call'd on General Muhlenburg who was well acquainted with the merits of the Officers to assist them in their Appointments, and have in every instance followed his advice so far as the list went, in two or three Counties they were under a necessity of deviating from the Law and appointing persons not in the Army. The Counties of Culpeper and Spotsylvania have stood in opposition to the Law, under a pretixt of it's not being founded in Justice, this being a point neither for them or me to determine on, I shall leave it to the wisdom of the Assembly assuring them at the same time, that where the milder Method of exhortation fail such powers as I am invested with shall be exerted to convince the Militia officers that they at least are amenable to Government for a breach of Duty.

I call'd Gen. Spotswood to assemble his Legions in September last for the purpose of Knowing their strength that I might lay the returns before the Assembly which I beg the favor of you to do. By them a Judgment may be formed whether it will be for the Interest of the State to continue the Establishment any longer or not. This may best be determin'd on by the estimate which I also enclose you of the Expence incur'd in the support of Col^o^. Dabney's Legion; and wish to

[126]Vergennes, Charles Gravier, Count de, French minister of foreign affairs.

have the sense of the Assembly on this subject communicated to me as soon as possible that proper orders may be given to the General, who is to assemble them again the 5th day of next Month in order to their being call'd into service or dismiss'd as the wisdom of the Assembly shall please to direct. I thought it more prudent to wait for such a determination than to order them into the back Country as employing them in actual service would have entitled both officers and Men to emoluments and advantages which might be thought burdensome to the State hereafter, and to which any services they could render at this period of the War appear'd inadequate. The Letter from Mr William Holt will I doubt not turn the attention of the Assembly to the unhappy objects that are the subjects of it; my own feelings by the recital of their situation are such that if I thought it in the least necessary, I should be a willing and strenuous advocate in their behalf, but the perfect knowledge I have of the Humanity of my Countrymen forbids my saying any Thing on the subject lest it should imply a doubt of the present Assembly's wanting those noble Sentiments that actuated their predecessors when [they] founded the Hospital for the relief of such poor & much to be pitied objects. The letter from our Delegates in Congress of Septem. 3d incloses a Copy of a petition to Congress from a Number of the Inhabitants of Kentuckey requesting to be taken under their protection, the reasons set forth for the Application are most of them obviated by the Law pass'd the last Session of Assembly which I hope will silence their Clamours, and defeat the Intentions of their abettors in Philadelphia. I am sorry to inform you that that country has been invaded by a powerful Army of Shawnees and Deleware Indians, that they were persued by Colo. John Todd with 182 men, and overtaken at the blue licks, where the Colonel engaging them on a disadvantageous Ground suffer'd a total defeat with the loss of his own Life and sixty odd others amongst which were many of the most valuable Inhabitants of that Country, this is a severe blow to that Infant settlement, and appears to have thrown them into the greatest dispondency, some relief is ordered to them by Government from the frontier Counties which I hope soon [will] raise their spirits. Two Chickasaw chiefs arrived there soon after this disaster with proposals of peace from their nation, which appears to me a very fortunate circumstance, and may be improved greatly to the advantage of that Country, for which purpose Mr Donelson has orders to send an Invitation to their Nation to invite them to a Treaty, to be held at the French lick on Cumberland river, the place that the Indians pointed out as most agreeable to them, and to which they expected to be able to bring the Creek nations, to join them in the Treaty. If this Business can be accomplished without any great expence, which from the Information I have recd. I am led to believe it

may. Very happy consequences will flow from it, as it will awe the Cherokee and Chickamauger Indians into good behaviour and have a good effect with the Northern Tribes, at least it will enable the Country to bend it's whole force against them, when their South western frontier is in Security—I can not let this important subject drop without requesting the favor of the Assembly to take into their serious consideration the Indian War, it appears plainly to me that the defensive measures we are persuing are neither for the Interest, the Honor or the Safety of the State and that nothing but an offensive war can bring the restless Tribes of Northern Indians to reason, or give any kind of security to our back Inhabitants, long Experience seems to have proved this to be an undeniable fact yet I shall press it no farther as the Assembly with whom it rests to give a sanction to the Measure are so fully competent to the subject.

The revenue Law pass'd last session will probably fall very far short of the Expectation of the Assembly, from the peculations that are every day practised in the articles of Hemp and Tobacco, which are rated so much above the price they bear particularly the latter, as make it an object with our merchants and Sheriffs not only to purchase up the northern low priced Tobacco to pay the peoples Taxes in, but to exchange what has been actually paid in of the best kind for it, an advertizement taken from the door of the Ware house which I do myself the Honor to enclose you, and the over proportion of Rappahannock and Powtomack Tobacco paid into the Treasury will prove the fact. The Gentlemen who set up the Advertizement is more open but not more guilty than any other Merchant that has it in his power to make that Exchange. I have taken the Liberty of laying the matter before the Assembly thus early in the Session, that they may if they think it expedient stop the practice before it gets to the hight I expect it will be at in the next collection. The Expence attending the commercial Agents department will in future in a great measure be saved to the State, M^{r} Hay has resigned his Employment and the Executive see no occasion in our present Situation to appoint a successor or to Keep more than a single Clerk for the receiving and delivering of the public Goods, to be under the direction of the Quarter Master. I must trespass a little more on your patience and beg the favor of you to lay before the Assembly a Letter from the financier inclosing a Resolution of Congress requesting a farther supply of Money. And one other Letter from the Minister of foreign Affairs announcing the reception of M^{r} John Adams by the United States of Holland as Minister from these States, and four Letters from our Delegates in Congress [one] on the Subject of partial payments to officers of the Army, the other three chiefly on their distresses for want of remittance. The Honor and Interest of the State were so immediately and eminently concern'd to releive them that I thought myself bound in Duty

to try every Expedient to supply their Wants and I am happy to inform you that I have in a great Measure succeeded, and that I expect they will not again suffer a like distress.[126a]

GOV. HARRISON TO GOVERNOR ALEXANDER MARTIN, OF NORTH CAROLINA.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 72.*)

Virginia In Council Oct^{o}. 22^{d}. 1782.

Sir

The Chickasaw Nation of Indians have lately made applica tion to this State by two of their chiefs sent to Kentuckey for a peace, and have inform'd me that the creek nations have the same friendly disposition and would meet any commissioners that I should appoint for that purpose at the French lick on Cumberland River. The Advantages that would derive to this State from cultivating a friendship with those Nations induc'd me readily to close with the proposal, and to give orders to M^{r} Donelson to inform them of it, and to fix a Time for the meeting which I expect will be early in the Spring. As your State is much interested, in keeping the Indians in temper as this is, I thought it consistent with the friendship I entertain for it to advise you of the circumstance that your Excellency might have an Opportunity of sending commissioners to the Treaty if you should think it advisable, and I will take care to inform you of the Time that shall be fixed on for the meeting. I most earnestly wish that some regular plan was fix'd on by the Southern States for the regulation of Indian Affairs, and that Commissioners should be appoint'd from this State and those south of it for that purpose, if such a Measure was adopted I expect those people might hereafter be kept quiet, or be brought to reason by the joint efforts of the States, for any depredations they might commit on either of them at a much less expence than we are now at in continually supporting Guards on our frontiers for the protection of each individual State. I am apprehensive much of the ill Temper of those poor wretches arises from the continual

[126a] Since the letter given above was copied from the Executive Letter-Book, the original as sent by the governor to the speaker of the House of Delegates has been found and compared with the text as it appears above. The two forms of the letter are practically the same except that in the letter as sent to the speaker of the House a little more attention has been paid to paragraphing than in the letter in the letter-book. The letter sent to the speaker of the House is not in Gov. Harrison's hand writing, but in that of two of his clerks, one of whom was the clerk that copied the letter into the letter-book. The letter is, of course, signed by Gov. Harrison.

It has, also, a postscript, as follows:

I have the pleasure to inform you that since writing the above, I have received information that Culpeper and Spotsylvania are carrying the recruiting law into execution.

Encroachments made by our people on their Lands. Some Bounds should certainly be fix'd beyond which they should not be allow'd to go, our Honor & Justice call loudly on us for such a regulation and I hope you will use your Endeavors to accomplish it in your State, mine shall not be wanting here, I confess my feelings are hurt and my Humanity shocked when I reflect on the unbounded thirst of our people after Lands that they can not cultivate, and the Means they use to possess themselves of those that belong to others, an Indian has his natural right as well as a white Man, and the latter having his mind cultivated and enlarged by Civilization or education is called on by every Tie of Humanity & Justice to support them in those rights.

I must beg your pardon Sir for going so far into a subject that you are fully competent to and on which I might have been silent, well knowing your inflexible integrity and great Benevolence.

GOV. HARRISON TO JUDGE PAUL CARRINGTON.[127]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 76.*)

In Council Octo. 22d 1782.

Sir

If the Honorable the Judges of the General Court will order an estimate to be laid before the Executive of the Expence that will be incur'd in the purchase of Book presses and binding the Records a Warrant will issue on the contingent fund for the Amount. The Executive would most willingly accommodate the Clerk of the General Court with an office if they had any House at their command that would answer the purpose, but as that is not the case they can only offer *if it should be found necessary,* to engage for the payment of the rent of any House that he can procure.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE NAVAL OFFICERS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 77.*)

In Council Octo. 23rd 1782.

Sir

It hath been represented to me by the Solicitor General[128] that you have fail'd to make the return of the revenue arising to the State from

[127]At this time chief justice of the General Court of Virginia. From 1765 to 1775 he was a member of the House of Burgesses; was a member of the various Virginia conventions of the Revolutionary period and of the Committee of Safety. In 1789 he became a member of the Court of Appeals, resigning in 1811. He died in 1818. Col. Edward Carrington, Greene's quartermaster-general, was his younger brother.

[128]Mr. Leighton Wood.

the Duties of your Office and to settle & adjust your accounts in the Form and Manner required by Law. The Naval Officers who are guilty of this omission are highly reprehensible and subject upon Information to immediate suspension. I have however for the present only to require that you proceed immediately to a settlement of your accounts, and to assure you that any future failure will not be overlook'd.

This Letter was written to M^r^ Beverley Dixon W^ms^burg, M^r^ Jacob Wray Hampton, M^r^ Hudson Muse Rappahannock, M^r^ Abr^m^ Archer York, M^r^ W^m^ Gibb Accomack, M^r^ John King Portsmouth, and Thomas Parsons Northampton.

GOV. HARRISON TO GEN. MUHLENBERG.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 78.*)

In Council Octo^r^ 24^th^ 1782—

Sir

I have receiv'd Information that some of the Officers appointed to recruit Men for the Continental Army have declared they will apply the Money put into their Hands in the first Instance to pay themselves, after which if there should be any left they will proceed to the Business of their appointment I can fix this on no particular person but Capt. Fox [128a] on him it may be proved by M^r^ Mountjoy. I hope Sir you will immediately proceed to an Enquirey into this abominable Breach of Trust and Duty and that you will punish it with vigor, Officers of this stamp are by no Means fit either for the service of their Country or indeed for any Thing else. I have too good an Opinion of the Officers in General to suppose that many of them are so depraved as to follow such an Example, yet it may not be amiss to be strict on the present occasion. I have rec^d^. a Letter from Capt. Bowyer from Staunton who informs me that Deserters and furlough'd Men are frequently coming in to him and that he has no provisions for them; as the State is forbidden to furnish them by the financier, it is necessary you should immediately take order in it and give directions how they are to be fed.

GOV. HARRISON TO LEIGHTON WOOD, SOLICITOR.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 80.*)

In Council Oct^o^. 24^th^ 1782.

Sir

I have writen to the several Naval Officers, immediatley to settle their Accounts, assuring them at the same Time that any future Neg-

[128a] Capt. Thomas Fox of Spotsylvania, who wrote a letter refuting the charge; see "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," III, 372.

lect of Duty will be punish'd with a suspension from Office, it would have been rather too rigorous to have proceeded to this disagreeable length in the first instance.

You may be assured no Indulgence shall be given hereafter.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. THOMAS BOWYER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 81.*)

In Council Oct^{r}. 25th 1782.

Sir

If you can not contract for the Rations to the Recruits on the Terms formerly proposed to you, you have permission to pay for them out of the Money you have in your Hands under the Act of assembly for recruiting Men at seven pence half penny per Ration you'l please to transmit your Accounts that Care may be taken to replace the Money out of some of our founds.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

[Oct.——, 1782.]

The executive do not conceive themselves empower'd to furnish Rations of Provisions or Forage to the recruiting officers The Act of Assembly having allowed them a Sum of Money to defray all charges that shou'd arise in the execution of their Duty as well as to compensate for their trouble therein[129]

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 82.*)

Virginia In Council Oct^{o}. 25th 1782.

D^{r}. Sir

In June 1780 a party of British troops and Northern Indians made an Incursion into Kentuckey and carried of between three & four hundred people to detroit and it's Neighborhood, where I am inform'd

[129]This note was written on the back of a letter written to Col. Davies by Francis Minnis and forwarded to the governor, as follows:

Williamsburg Octo. 21. 1782

Sir,

Having received orders to continue at this place with Caps. Browne & Sansum & it being very expensive Shou'd be extremely oblige To you to send an order down by the first opportunity to draw Provisions from the Commissary of Colo. Dabneys Legion. I made application to his excellency the Governor but not have received an answer.

the Men are at present detain'd, and many of the poor women separated from their Husbands and given to the Indians who use them as slaves, this piece of Cruelty calls for redress, and I know of no person so proper to demand it as your self, with whom the power of negotiating Things of this sort rests. I think under the cartel settled by Gen. Greene with the Commanding Officer at Charles Town these poor people have a just right to their Enlargement, by it all prisoners of War on both sides in the Southern States taken before the 19th of June 1781 were to be set at Liberty and those on parole were discharged from it, the Agreement extended to this State and in consequence of it many persons that had fallen into the Hands of the Enemy were discharged. If you think with me I make no doubt you will take the necessary Steps for their Enlargement, and their being sent under escort either to fort Pitt or to our own Garrison at the falls of Ohio, which last place would be most agreeable to them as being nearer home.

A very considerable sum of Money has been received under the last Act of Assembly for recruiting this States Quota of Troops for the Continental Army, and put into the Hands of Officers of the Line to recruit with, their success has not answered my Expectation, some more are raised but I can't inform you how many having had but few returns. What to attribute the want of success to I know not tho' I am inclined to think some of the Officers are not so assiduous as they should be and rather throw a damp on the Service than encourage it, but I can not think there are many of this stamp as they are in general Men of great Worth & Honor, one of them I am inform'd has openly declared that he will pay himself in the first Instance the arrears due to him, and if there is any left he will apply it as the Law directs; I have pointed this Gentleman out to Genneral Muhlenburg with the proof to the Fact, and requested him to proceed with rigor against the Offender, lest it should grow in Practice if overlook'd, and I think it will be of infinite service if your Excellency will also say something to him on the subject.—It gives me great pleasure to hear that you are well, and that you are at the Head of a numerous and well disciplined Army, no endeavours of mine shall be wanting to increase it, being fully convinced it will be the most prevailing Argument with the Enemy to come into a speedy and honorable Peace.

I most sincerely wish you every felicity.

GOV. HARRISON TO JOHN PRENTIS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 113.*)

In Council Octo: 27th: 1782.

Sir

I have laid your representation of the outrage committed by Capt. Roan on a citizen of Wmbg. and his refusal to submit himself to a trial by the civil Magistracy for the said offence, again before the Council.

In reconsidering this Matter it was thought necessary to recur to the former determination of the Board, a Copy of which by their advice I now transmit you. The trial by Court Martial was intended rather as a reprehension which the Executive thought proper to make of such an outrage committed by an Officer of the Army, than as the means of rendering ample Justice to the Citizen. By this he was not meant to be precluded from seeking reparation for his Injury in a Court of Justice and that he has not avail'd himself of that advantage has proceeded from his own Neglect. Capt. Roan in the Opinion of the Board now stands on the footing of other citizens, having escap'd the censure he was subject to if guilty as an officer, and if the One whom he is represented to have injured wishes to seek redress as the Law directs, that he may be amenable to it's power and subject to it's decision Col° Dabney hath long since had Orders to observe that he meet with no protection or support from the Military.

GOV. HARRISON TO JOHN WEBB.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 87.*)

In Council Oct°: 28th. 1782.

Sir

The Executive have no fund out of which the demand you make can be paid, nor can they find a Law that empowers you to make purchases with Tobacco or anything else but money to be furnished from Time to Time by Warrants from the Governor, if there is such a one you'l please to point it out, I desire you will also settle the Account of your transactions as Clothier and paymaster of the Navy as soon as possible, it being high Time that an Exact State of our Debts should be obtained.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

In Council Oct^r. 29 1782

The Commiss^r. of war will take the proper steps to convey the Prisoners mention'd in the enclosed Letter to New York & procure the exchange of such of the Citizens of this State as are first entitled to it except so far as relates to Cap^t Pitts whose Exchange the Commiss^r. will endeavour to have effected immediately

N. B. The Executive conceive that one of the Flags now here may be a proper conveyance for the Prisoners above mentioned[131]

[131]This was written at the bottom of a letter from John Mapp, county-lieutenant of Northampton County, to Governor Harrison, as follows:

Northampton October 21st 1782

Sir,

A Brig from——bound to New York loaded with wine, came on Shore near

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

[Oct. 30, 1782.]

The allowance made on a former occasion was two dollars p[r] Day for every day on Duty.[131a]

GOV. HARRISON TO BRIGADIER-GENERAL, CHARLES SCOTT.[132]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 88.*)

In Council Nov[em]: 1[st]: 1782.

Sir

It gives me great pleasure to find the recruiting Officers at your Post have succeeded so far as to dispose of all their Money amongst the old soldiers whose Time of service were near expiring, and I entirely approve of your plan of having more lodged against the arrival of the Southern detachment that is on its way Home, you have for

---

Hog Island; ten of the people as I am informed made their escape in the Brig's Boat, the remainder, being nineteen or twenty in number the Captain and mate included, gave themselves up to some of our People, & are now in my possession. Several of the Inhabitants of this County, who have been distinguish'd for their Zeal & Activity in the present cause, more particularly Cap[t] Pitts of the militia whose Activity is hardly to be equal'd & are now prisoners at New York; Their friends and acquaintances here, being very anxious to liberate them, would be willing to hire & man a Vessel to New York, as a Cartel to affect such an exchange, provided no Vessel belonging to the State, could be had for that purpose.— I will not doubt your Excellency's willingness to relieve our Citizens, who are now suffering for their virtue, from their present state of Captivity & distress, if therefore your Excellency should be inclined to indulge in this request, you will please to order the necessary Credentials to be made out, giving the command of the Flag to such officer as you may think proper to appoint, or having a blank for the name. & in that case the utmost care should be taken to fill it up with one in whom your Excellency might securely confide—

[131a]This note was written on the back of a letter from Col. Davies, as follows:

War Office Oct. 30. 82

Sir,

I enclose to your Excellency M[r]. Hill's account,* and request your Excellency will be pleased to fix his allowance for his trouble, as he has charged his expenses.

He has desired the certificate in favor of M[r]. Turner to be laid before the Executive, and to ask their permission whether he may be reimbursed out of any specifics that may be on hand.

*This account has not been found. The Mr. Hill spoken of was probably Mr. Edward Hill, collector of specific taxes in a district composed of Caroline, King & Queen, King William, Essex, and Gloucester.

[132]At this time General Scott was second in command under Gen. Muhlenburg at Cumberland Old Court House, place of general rendezvous of Virginia Continental troops.

this purpose orders enclosed on the County Lieutenants and recruiting Officers of Chesterfield, Goochland, Amelia and Albemarle for what money the[y] may have unexpended in their Hands, but at the same Time I would recommend it to your consideration whether it would not be best to call in the Officers and to let them have the Benefit of laying out the Money, as it will be the only Means by which they can be reimbursed the expences they must have been at.

The County Lieutenant of Chesterfield has lodged three Hundred pounds in the Treasury here, and he has still some by him which Col° Goode will receive, & have ready for the Officer—you'l please to send for it.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COUNTY-LIEUTENANT OF ALBEMARLE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 90.*)

In Council Nov: 1st: 1782

Sir

You'l please on the receipt hereof to deliver to Brigadier Gen: Scott or his Order any money that may be left in your Hands rec[d]. under the [Act] of Assembly for recruiting this States Quota of Troops for the Continental Army.

The Same to the Same [county-lieutenants] of Chesterfield, Amelia, and Goochland.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE RECRUITING OFFICER IN CHESTERFIELD COUNTY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 90.*)

In Council Nov: 1st: 1782

Sir

Please to pay what money may be left in your Hands received from the Commanding Officers of either of the Counties of Chesterfield, Amelia, Albemarle or Goochland for the purpose of recruiting this States Quota of Troops to serve in the Continental Army, to Brigadier Gen: Scott or his order for which you'l please to take a receipt.

The Same to the Same [recruiting officers] of Albemarle, Amelia & Goochland.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 91.*)

In Council 2d. Novem: 1782.

Gentlemen

I received your favor of the 22d: Ulto. with it's Enclosures, if Mr Nathan had not formerly put a Stop to a similar proposition of his for a reference his balance would have been long since paid. Mr Madison I suppose can remember his Conduct on that occasion, however to refresh his Memory the whole proceedings of our Delegates in this Business which I find are in the Council Office shall be sent by the next Post. True it is that Nathan has Governor Jeffersons acceptance of the Bills in his possession, and that from the Tenor of them it appears they were to be discharged in hard money but we have every reason to think it never was intended by Gen: Clarke that they should be paid in it as he Expressly tells us that all his Bills drawn [on] the Treasurer or Governor of the State were for paper money, and to be accounted for and paid in it according to a scale of depreciation which he sent us; Mr Nathan's transactions may be very fair for what I know but so many frauds have been practic'd in that quarter that I am led to doubt every Thing, tis for this Reason that Commissioners are gone into that Country to investigate the Truth and make a Report on every Transaction. Amongst them Nathan will be taken up, Gen: Clarke is also order'd here in the Spring to settle and clear up his Conduct at which Time this troublesome Business will be finally settled, and paid as soon after as the Assembly shall please to provide funds, for which purpose I shall lay these demands before them. By a flag Ship just arrived with Prisoners from Charles Town, I learn that two fleets of transports were arrived there to take of the Garrison, and that it was expected the Town would be evacuated by the 15th of this month.

We have not yet a sufficient number of Members in the Assembly to proceed to Business.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. JOHN NICHOLSON, HAMPTON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 95.*)

In Council Novem: 2d: 1782.

Sir

I receiv'd your favor of the 27th: ulto: with it's enclosure from Mr Simons. His request to have his Accounts resettled and an Allowance made him for the damaged Tobacco can not be complied with, your coming to this place will therefore be unecessary, your other request of coming to York or Williamsburg to see the owners of the Brig Mentor I readily grant and enclose you a passport so to do, with a passport for Brig's going to New York, which you will return me if

you and the Owners can not agree, if you should agree you'l return the old one.

The fixed resolution of Government is to suffer no British subject to continue in the State till a Peace shall be established, you will not therefore be displeased at my requesting you to take your passage in the Mentor, this command does not arise from any diffidence in you but from a general Attention to the welfare of the State. I wish you a good passage.

P. S. The passport for the Mentor is sent to the Commanding Officer at York Town who will deliver it on the receipt of the former.

Richmond In Council 2^{d}: Nov: 1782.

M^{r}. John Nicholson a British Merchant from Charles Town is hereby permitted to pass from Hampton to York or W^{ms}burg, and to remain in either of those places unmolested till he shall have settled some Business he has with the owners of the Brig Mentor, a flag bound to N. York.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMANDING OFFICER OF THE FRENCH MEN-OF-WAR AT BALTIMORE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 97.*)

Virginia In Council Nov^{r}: 2^{d}: 1782.

Sir,

The Ship Lord Mulgrave a flag from Charles Town arrived within our Capes the 27th. Ult^{o}. but is by some Accident run on Willoughby Point where it is expected she will be lost. I understand by Admiral Digby's[133] passport that the Ship with 95 french Prisoners were to be deliver'd up to you. If she should be lost I will use every endeavour to secure the Men for you and have for that purpose dispatched orders to the Commanding Officer at Hampton to take charge of them and convey them under Guard to York Town where they are to be kept till you send for them, which I wish may be as soon as possible lest they should escape, the Garrison at that place being too slender to confine them for any length of Time, if the Ship should be got off there will be some difficulty in getting her to you as the Crew of her are all American Prisoners who I expect will insist on being discharged, for which reason I think it would be prudent in you to send an Officer and men to take charge of her or the stores as the case may be.

You'l please so present my compliments to the Chevalier Danmore[134] and to assure him I will use every Endeavour to secure any french

[133]Robert Digby, at this time rear admiral, in chief command of the British fleet in American waters.

[134]This should be D'Anmours. He was French consul in Virginia. See "Official Letters of the Governors of the State of Virginia," II. (Consult index.)

deserters that may be in this State, that I gave orders some time ago for that purpose, that a dificulty arises after they are taken our jails being quite insufficient to hold men of their Cast, if he can establish any post where they may be conveniently sent or will send a Vessel into the rivers to receive them I will have them taken.

GOV. HARRISON TO COMMODORE BARRON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 99.*)

In Council 2d: Nov: 1782.

Sir

I have yours by Express, and approve your conduct to Capt. Wormley his lady and Capt. Thomson[135] and request a continuance of your good offices to them. I have given them permission to go to York Town and to remain there till the Brig Mentor sails in which vessel they are to take their passage.

The situation of the Ship Lord Mulgrave as described by you will I fear embarrass you much, if she should be lost the French Prisoners must be sent to York Town to wait for an oppertunity to send them to Baltimore that the Ship and French sailors may be delivered up to the French Commodore at that Post. If the Ship should be lost I beg you to use your best Endeavours to save her sails riging &c. and store them after selling as much as may be necessary to pay the expence. I expect the flag Sloop Laurania from Bermuda will be in the same situation that the other flags from that post have been unless you can get some of the sailors lately cast away on the E. Shore to carry her back, Colo. Davis [Davies] is directed to order over eight of them for this purpose but I know not how they can be got over unless you can be permittd to send the Liberty for them, in the mean Time I would have the Sloop brought into your Creek and secured with every Thing belonging to her. If Capt. John Tanner who came in her will take the charge of her, as I understand he will, I have no objection to it he may also carry her back if he pleases.

In the sloop came a Box for Mr Norton[136] which I understand contains Books & papers, you'l please to have it landed. I desire that you will permit Mr John Nicholson to come up to York or Wmsbg.

---

[135]Captains John Wormeley and John Thomson, officers in the British army; Captain Wormeley was a native Virginian. See following letters.

[136]Mr. George F. Norton, a British subject who had come to Virginia from the West Indies and desired to be allowed to remain.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. CHARLES DABNEY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 102.*)

In Council 2d: Nov: 1782.

Sir

If Capt. Wormley his Lady and Capt Thomson should come from Hampton to your Town you'l please to receive them and permit their stay till the Brig Mentor sails for New York in her they will take their passage. It is probable that the Father and friends of Capt. Wormley will desire to visit him which you'l please to permit, taking care that some prudent Genteel Officer is with them during their interviews. I am extremely sorry to lay a family for whom I have a very great personal regard under such restrictions, but I can not avoid it with prudence. Yet it is my earnest request that you treat them with every kind of civilety and respect not inconsistent with your Duty. I have received Information that there is still a British Merchant in Gloster County who is connected in some manner with Mr. Booth either as a partner or Clerk, you'l please to send over for him and put him on board the Flag.

The Flag Ship Lord Mulgrave from South Carolina is on Shore and I fear will be lost, in which case odd french prisoners that came in her will be turn'd adrift if some method is not taken to prevent it. I have wrote to Capt Armistead on the subject, and directed him to collect them & send them under guard to York Town which order I desire you to repeat with such farther directions as you may think necessary. When they arrive at your Garrison, you'l please to take care of them till farther Orders or till the French Commodore at Baltimore sends for them. The safe keeping of these men is an Object of some Moment to the French as they are much wanted to man the ships at that place. An exact account of the provisions furnished these men must be taken and transmitted with them to the Commodore.

A Mr John Nicholson who came in the Flag from Charles Town and has the direction of the Brig Mentor has my leave to come up to York Town and Williamsburg. You'l please to treat him with Civilety.

P. S. Enclosed you have a passport for the Brig Mentor which please to fill up conformable to the old one and deliver it to the Captain taking care to return the old one to me.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM ARMISTEAD, HAMPTON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 106.*)

In Council 2d: Nov: 1782.

Sir,

If Capt. Wormley his Lady & Capt. Thomson should chuse to come up to York Town you'l please to suffer them to do it, if not they

may remain in Hampton till an oppertunity offers for N. York in either case you will I make no doubt treat them with every Civility in your Power. If the Flag Ship Lord Mulgrave should be stranded or not able to proceed to Baltimore with the french Prisoners you'l please to take charge of them and march them under a strong guard to York Town and deliver them to the Commanding Officer who will have orders to receive them. You'l also give permission to M^r^ John Nicholson who came in the Flag to go either to York or W^msbg^.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. JOHN WORMELEY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 108.*)

Richmond In Council 2^d^. Nov. 1782.

Sir

I have your favor of the 27^th^ Ult^o^. and can truely assure you that I suffer real concern at the necessity I am under of refusing your request to visit your aged and worthy parents, for tho' I have every Confidence in your Honor, yet you must be sensible Common prudence forbids my giving liberty to a Gentleman of your Cloth to be at large in the Country when at War with a King whose livery you wear and to whom you have thought fit to bind yourself to use your Endeavours to subjugate your native Land. If I was disposed to grant your request, a late resolution of Congress to which I pay implicit obedience forbids my doing it: powerful as the above reasons are with me to refuse the whole of your request, yet I feel so sensibly the Mortification it will be to you and your parents to be again seperated without seeing each other, that I shall not object to your coming to York Town and remaining there till the Brig Mentor a flag bound to New York sails, in her Sir you'l please to take your passage.

I shall write to the commanding Officer at Hampton to permit you to go to York Town, and to the commanding Officer there to receive you and treat you with every civility in his power except that it will be necessary that an Officer should be with you in your Interviews with your Friends.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. JOHN THOMSON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 110.*)

In Council Nov^r^: 2^d^: 1782.

Sir

I have been favored with yours of the 27^th^: ult^o^: and am unhappy that prudence and the Resolutions of Congress should forbid me to comply with a request so politely made. To render your situation as agreeable as circumstances will admit of during your stay I have no objection to your coming as far as York Town and remaining there

and in it's Neighborhood till the Brig Mentor a flag bound to New York sails, in her you'l please to take your passage. I shall write to Col° Dabney the commanding Officer to shew you every civility in his Power.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COUNTY-LIEUTENANT OF SURRY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 111.*)

Council Chamber Nov: 2d: 1782.

Sir

I have receiv'd Information that a Mr Donelson and a Mr Grayham British Merchants are frequently in your County, and suffer'd to go at large notwithstanding the repeated Orders given for all such persons to depart the State in some of the Flags bound to New York, you Sir I suppose must have seen the Proclamation to that effect, and I wonder you did not compel them to an Observance of it. As you have not done it heretofore I expect that immediately on the receipt of this you will Order them to be taken and sent under a Guard to York Town and delivered to the commanding officer there who will give a receipt for them which you'l please to transmit to me.

The same to the County Lieutenant of Isle of Wight.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE STATE TREASURER.

(*From the Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

In Council Novr. 4th. 1782.

Sir

Mr. Coleman County Lieut. of Halifax having brought to this Place a sum of money collected under the act for recruiting this State's Quota of continental Troops: I must request the Favour of you to receive it & let remain in the Treasury untill it shall be call'd for by some recruiting officer who shall be authorized by me to receive it.[137]

[137]On the back of this note is written the following:

Left in the Treasury Chest Nov. 4. 1782 by Col°. Coleman of Halifax four hundred sixty & a half french Crowns in Dollars & parts of Dollars one hundred nineteen pounds 5/6— Also in Gold & small silver fifty five pounds

£328--3--6

Benj Harrison

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF ACCOUNTS IN KENTUCKY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 115.*)

In Council Nov: 4th: 1782.

Gentlemen

Since I wrote you last many demands have been made by a Mr Nathan and some other Inhabitants of Philadelphia, and the Illenois for payment of Bills drawn either on the Treasurer or Governor of this State by Colo Todd and Gen: Clark the Body of the Bills in several Instances express that payment is to be made in Gold and silver, which the holders insist strenuously to receive you well know from the Enomity of the Sums demanded and the high price of every Article where an account has been rendered that there is just Cause to suspect the goods were bought for depreciated money, and that some Advantage has been taken of the drawers either thro' their Ignorance of the method of drawing Bills or from some other cause not known to us, indeed General Clark inform'd Governor Jefferson that all Bills drawn by him payable in this Country were to be settled by a Scale of depreciation which he sent him, this the holders absolutely deny, and it now rests with you to take such Measures as may be in your power to investigate the truth of the Business, which I request you will do as soon as possible and give your Opinion at large, Nathan is so extremely pressing that I think he is conscious of the unjustness of his demand and hopes to worry me into payment before your report reaches me. The sooner you finish with Gen: Clark the better, he will be wanted here to complete his settlement, but that is not all, his command is too triffling for a General Officer and of course it will be unnecessary to incur the Expence much longer.

GOV. HARRISON TO HENRY INNES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 118.*)

In Council Novem. 4th 1782.

Sir

I have the pleasure of inclosing you a Commission appointing you Chief Justice of the Kentucky District, it is indispensably necessary that the Court should be open'd in the Spring Term and I request that you will attend for that purpose.

GOV. HARRISON TO SAMUEL McDOWELL.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 119.*)

In Council November 4th. 1782.

Sir

I have the Honor to enclose you a Commission of Assistant Judge in Kentucky which I wish safe to hand.

GOV. HARRISON TO GOVERNOR THOMAS SIM LEE, OF MARYLAND.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 119.*)

Virginia In Council Novr. 8th 1782

Sir

I do myself the Honor to enclose you the Acts of our last Assembly and will hereafter send you a copy of all the Laws that shall be enacted in the State, and shall be much obliged to you if you will favor me with yours in Return.

The Interests of the two States seem so interwoven and connected with each other that a thorough Knowledge of the Laws must certainly on many Occasions be advantageous to both, for however competent the Assembly may be to the Business before them, yet they may each in their Turn draw useful hints from the other.

The last Assembly found it expedient to lay duties on most of their Imports, which they have appointed solely to the purpose of protecting the Trade in the Bay of Chesapeake and defending its shores and rivers from the Insults and Ravages of the Enemy, the fund if properly collected would certainly be amply sufficient for the purpose but this will never be the case unless similar imports are laid by our Neighbors, the ease with which Goods may be run being too great a temptation to be with stood by Men of confined sentiments of Honor. Our Assembly wish much that yours would take this subject under consideration, and I shall be extremely happy (if it meets with your Excellency's approbation) if you will propose it to them I doubt not but the fair Traders in your State will as they have been in this be well pleased with the regulation, as they will certainly derive greater Advantages from the protection of their Trade, than the duties will amount to.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 122.*)

Richmond November 8th. 1782.

Gentlemen

Your favor of the 29th. Ulto.[137a] reached me yesterday, If the reports from Canada and New York are true, the English are certainly become the most faithless Nation on Earth, and mean by fraud and deceit to accomplish what they could not do by force, how far their plan will succeed I can not say, tho' I fear it will give them an Advantage in So. Carolina over our worthy General that they could not

[137a]This letter has not been found. It probably referred, however, to an effort on the part of the British to make peace with the American States separately.

have obtain'd by any other Means. I enclose you a Letter from Gen: Greene in behalf of Capt Pearce[137b] who thinks he has a right by Services to be promoted to a Majority in our Artillery Regiment notwithstanding it has a Major in being. What your Regulations have been in such Cases I am to learn, if you have ever done it there is as much Justice in the present Instance as there can be in any, Major Holmes being totally unfit for Service and willing to retire on half pay. I shall go no further into the subject as the above letter and one from Col° Carrington which I also enclose are very full. I beg the favor of you to introduce this Matter to Congress and use your Interest to have the Generals request comply'd with, and to send me the determination as soon as possible, and to return the Letters if the request should not be granted, that I may lay them before our Assembly, which I hope will have Members enough to go on Business today.

Our recruiting Business goes on but slowly and will continue to do so if our soldiers are not clothed. I have no official Information of their want, but I have private ones without Number that they are in the most wretched naked condition that even Men were. I entreat you to interest yourselves warmly in their behalf, all the Southern States are concern'd in it, for unless the Wants of our Men are more attended to than they have been no Army can be raised in them. The great scarcity of cash in this Country will I expect put it out of our power to comply with the demands of Congress unless the financier will agree to take Tobacco in Payment which I suppose he may dispose of to the Philadelphia Merchants, I beg you to sound him on this subject. The prices we now sell at you have enclosed but as Commission's &c will be saved perhaps some deduction may be made if he does not altogether determine against the Mode of Payment.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE CHIEFS OF THE CHEROKEE NATION.[138]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 128.*)

November 8th. 1782.

Friends and Brother[s]

Your Talk by your friend Col°. Martin came safe to my Ears; and sunk deep in my heart. I listened to it with Attention as it was the voice of my Brother the old Tassel; and my soul grieved at the distress which he represented.

[137b]William Pierce, since the 30th of November, 1776, captain in the 1st Continental Artillery; aide-de-camp to General Greene; thanked by Congress and given a sword for his conduct at Eutaw Springs.

[138]This was a written communication from the governor to the Indians to be delivered to them in translation by an interpreter, probably Col. Martin, the agent. The word "string" appearing from time to time means a string of wampum, which was to be given to the Indians.

A String

To be informed that you were without cloaths & without Ammunition truly concerns me; It would have filled my Mind with Joy to have supplied all your wants and relieved you from your difficulties; but the War we have been waging with the King over the great Water destroyed our Trade, & involved us for some Time in Miseries not inferior to yours. This circumstance put it out of our power to procure Goods for ourselves or provide them for our Brothers the Cherokees. The want of them like you we severely felt & our Warriors for some time were familiar with Nakedness and distress. But the great King above who sits upon the Clouds & whose Rod controuls the Wind or shakes the Earth strengthened our Warriors arms & made them bold. Whilest our Enemies who came from beyond the great Water unnerved by conscious Guilt acknowledged their Power and trembled. In consequence of this they have of late sent us some Talks for Peace. We shall listen to them & if they prove good we will again take them by the Hand. We wish this event may take place. We are weary of War. We are tired with shedding Blood. We shall be happy to see the skye once more clear; & the path over the great Water as smooth & as safe as formerly. Then we shall trade without restraint & shall be able to supply our Brothers the Cherokees with every Thing they wish. But untill then we trust they will put up with what we can spare them; & not let the chain of Friendship rust because we can not relieve all their wants.

A String

Brothers

We have sent you some Ammunition to enable you to subsist; & some Cloathing to preserve you from the cold; it may not be enough to supply your wants, but it is all our present necessities will afford. I design it as a Testimonial of the Friendship of your Brothers the Virginians & a proof of their further Intentions.

A String

Brothers

I have told you that it concern'd me to hear of your wants—& I told you the Truth. But believe me my soul is more than grieved to be inform'd that our Brothers the Carolinians are making Encroachments on your Lands; We are all formed by the same Hand, descended from the same great Father and beyond the Grave must account for our injustice to each other. It is therefore our Duty to live together in peace & Friendship. It is the first wish of my Heart that we may become one people, that our children may be reared up under a sense of their Duty to each other & to their common parent. I will therefore entreat our Brothers the Carolinians in your behalf that they will restrain their young men from settling on your Lands—That they will not deprive you of the long Island. But that it may be dedicated to common use as a spot sacred to Friendship and good Talks.

GOV. HARRISON TO MAJOR ALEXANDER DICK.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 132.)

In Council November 9th. 1782.

Sir

I hope you will be supply'd with flour before this gets to hand as an Order has been dispatched for some days to West point for fifty Barrels, I am much surprised at Robertsons behaviour tho' I hope it does not arise from the Cause you assign. I have heard he has been extremely ill. If you can prevail on the Capt. of the flag Brig Mentor to take the prisoners sent from the Eastern Shore I wish you to do it, their reasonable passage shall be paid on the Return of the vessel, and the delivery of the Receipt obtained for them which you'l direct him to demand.—I wrote by the last post to the Commodore of the French Men of War at Baltimore to send for the Ship, and French Prisoners, and expect he will do it in a few days till which Time you'l please to have the Men well guarded, it is the more necessary to keep them safe as the Guadalupe is without men and will not be able to sail if she does not get them.—I have given Capt Thompson permission to take his Passage for the West Indies in any Vessel he pleases to go in either from James or York river, if from the former to go on board either at Burwells ferry or Hampton if from the latter to go from York Town, you'l be pleased to act accordingly.

P. S. You forgot to enclose Capt. Armistead's Letter.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

In Council 9th Novbr. 82.

The Commissioner of War is requested to send the Prisoners lately brought from the Eastern Shoar on board the flag Brig Mentor.[138a]

[138a]This note was written on the back of a letter from Major Alexander Dick to Governor Harrison, as follows:

Dear Sir

Since writing by Capt. Brown I have received the inclosed letter from Capt. Armistead, the Prisoner's are confined under Guard excepting the Officers, whose paroles are enclosed. upon receipt of your orders I order'd the french Prisoner's to this post, were they allow'd to go up the Bay, or to come around to this Town without a Guard they would run away with the ship as they are very averse to going on board a French man of War. I wish to receive your order's what to do with the whole, provision is very scarse, no flour the Issuing commisary is in hope of getting us potatoes in Lieu of bread. we never hear from Robinson, he is busied in Speculating.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM DAVIES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

In Council Nov^{r}. 11th. 1782

The executive request that the Commiss^{r} of War will enquire into the Reason why the Q^{r}. M^{r}. of the second Legion has not made the proper Application of the Money advanc'd him for the sole Purpose of supporting that Corps.[138b]

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.[139]

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Communications.*)

In Council Nov^{r}. 11th 1782

Sir,

I have the Honour to enclose you two Letters from the Financier dated the 21st. & 23^{d}. Ult^{o}. accompanied with resolutions of Congress calling for a further supply of money, and a Letter from our Delegates y^{e} 29th with a copy of the King of Great Britain's commission to M^{r} Fitzhu but his commissioner for settling the Terms of peace; & a report from the Honble Judges of the General Court on five criminals condemned in their last Term for Treason together with a Letter which came to my Hands thro' the same channel from Col^{o}. Josiah

---

[138b]This was written at bottom of letter to the governor from Mr. Carter Page, as follows:

Goodes Bridge

D^{r} Sir

Upon my arrival at this place, I found, that owing to badness of Weather or some other Cause, very few of the Soldiers had come in to the Rendezvous: their Situation is at present tolerable: the Q^{r}. Masters stores I fear will very shortly be exhausted: he has on hand now, one Bullock, & a few Bushels of Indian Meal not an Atom of any Species of Forage. What is to be done when this small stock is consumed God knows.

I hope you will lose no time in communicating any thing that may transpire respecting us: as we now enjoy a very small share of the comforts of the World.

Nov. 7th. 82

Col. Davies's reply to the governor, written on the same paper, is as follows:

Col Meade has received a letter which he has this day shown me from M^{r}. Page, that mentioned that they have received sufficient Supplies of every thing.

War office
Nov^{r}. 11. 82,

[139]This letter, as is the case with some of the other letters of Gov. Harrison to the speaker of the House of Delegates, has been preserved, and is followed in the text, though it differs in no essential respect from the copy of the letter appearing in the letter-book.

Parker in favor of one of those unhappy persons which I beg the favor of you to lay before the General Assembly—You have also enclosed a Letter from John Bannister Esq^{r}. resigning his seat in Council.

GOV. HARRISON TO THOMAS BARCLAY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 136.*)

Virginia In Council Nov: 11th: 1782.

Sir

I have agreed with the Honble Robert Morris to turn over to the Continent all the articles of soldiers cloathing which the Ministers of his most Christian Majesty so obligingly promis'd to furnish this State with, and I beg the favor of you to have the transfer made & to take care that the State have Credit for their Amount with the Agent appointed by the King to transact this Business and to see that they are so charged to the Continent that the State may not hereafter be individually call'd on for Payment. The Arms Ammunition and Military Stores of all kinds must be reserved for the Use of the State and I most earnestly request that you take Measures for sending them over by the First good Oppertunity, and that you use every necessary endeavour to procure a convoy for them, they are so essentially necessary for the safety of the State that I can not help thinking that our Good & Generous Ally would on a proper application add to the obligation we are already under by either sending them over in a Frigate or ordering them to be convoy'd by one; If you should be under an obligation to hire a Merchantman to bring them over I wish you to stipulate for the freight being paid in Tobacco in ninety Days after the Ship gets to her moorings at City Point on James River, and to be extremely clear in your Charter that no Disputes may arise, whatever you do Engage for shall be fulfilled with the greatest punctuality. Your Exerting yourself on this occasion will ever be remembered with gratitude by the State as well as by your Friend.

GOV. HARRISON TO DAVID ROSS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 139.*)

In Council Novem: 12th. 1782.

Sir

The Executive desire to be inform'd what returns have been made for 258 Hhds of Tobacco reported by you to the last Assembly to be ship'd to the Island of St Thomas.

GOV. HARRISON TO GOVERNOR ALEXANDER MARTIN, OF NORTH CAROLINA.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 139.*)

Virginia In Council Nov: 12th: 1782.

Sir

Since I did myself the Honor of writing to you last I have receiv'd by Colo. Martin our Indian Agent a Talk from the Cherokees, a poragraph of which I enclose you. These poor wretches seem to be in the deepest distress from an apprehension that the people of your State mean to deprive them of their hunting grounds which have been long since saved to them by solemn Treaty, if the Information is true I doubt not but the encroachments must be made without the privity or consent of your Excellency, or the legislature of your State, and that you will give immediate orders for the Lands being evacuated; I should in no Manner interest myself in this Affair if I did not see clearly that the farther prosecution of it will be attended with the greatest Inconvenience to this State and perhaps with the loss of the lives of very many of our back Inhabitants, the Nature of Indians being such as to revenge an Injury done by one State, on another, altho' they are altogether innocent of the Wrongs they receive. The Friendship which subsists between this State and yours and which I hope will ever remain inviolate induces a wish that you would call the Attention of your Assembly to the subject and to use your Endeavours that they fall on some Means for settling a Boundary between your State & the Indians, if this proposal meets with your Excellencys approbation I will immediately take the same steps with our Assembly who will no doubt concur in any measure that shall be proposed for having their own Boundaries fixed at the same Time; the most proper Mode that I can think of will be the appointing Commissioners (Men of Honor & disinterested) from the two Carolina's and this State to meet the Indians of the different Tribes on the frontiers of the several States, to have the Boundaries of each firmly fixed, till the Indians shall be disposed to sell, when each State shall have the exclusive right of purchasing within it's charter'd Bounds, this being done, and our people forced to observe the Treaties that shall be made there will probably be no more cause for Indian Wars, if there should by making a common cause of it they might soon be brought to reason. The Importance of the subject will plead my excuse for entering on it, Indians have their rights and our Justice is call'd on to support them, whilst we are nobly contending for Liberty, will it not be an eternal blot in our National Character if we deprive others of it who ought to be as free as ourselves. The subject is copious but I shall not enlarge on it to you[r] Excely. whose Justice & humanity are too well known to me to occasion a Thought of it's being necessary.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. CHARLES DABNEY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 144.*)

In Council 13th. Novem. 1782.

Sir

I have been inform'd that Capt: Wormley has been permitted by you to [go] over into Gloster and that he is still there if you will look over your Instructions relating to that Gentleman you will find nothing in them that will justify such a conduct, he being strictly order'd to remain in York Town till the Flag sailed, Capt. Thompson indeed was suffer'd to be in the Town and it's neighbourhood but I only intended to permit him now and then to take an airing which Indulgence I should have no objection to your extending to Captain Wormley, but it is Matter of surprise to me that you should construe it in either case as a Liberty of going nine Miles on the other side of the river. Mr Nicholson was suffer'd to go to York or Wmsbg. for the purpose of seeing Mr Beall the Owner of the Brig; this is also forgotten & he is at Mr Willis's in Gloster, this Gentleman is under different Circumstances from the others and if you suffer'd him to go (which was altogether wrong) there was no occasion for his being attended by an officer. I request that you immediately recall them all and that you insist on Capt Wormley his Lady, & Mr Nicholson's going in the Mentor. If Mrs Wormley should chuse to leave her child behind I have no objections to it. I have order'd two British Merchants from James river to your Garrison these must be confined to their rooms till the Brig sails when you are desired to export them with one other that is now in Gloster either at Mr Booths or Foxes. When Mr Graves produces Major Dicks Certificate I shall lay it before the Council. I wish to know what Bounty you have promis'd the recruits that some order may be taken in it. I thought it improper to deprive the old soldiers of any part of the small Sum of Money we had in Hand, the recruits shall come in for their share of the next that can be raised. Major Dick is to be paid as a Major of Horse.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. CHARLES DABNEY.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

In Council 13th. Novbr 1782.

Colo Dabney is requested to deliver the within Horse to Mr. Wythe from whose plantation it appears he was taken.[139a]

[139a] This order was written on the back of the following affidavit:

York Coty. towit,

This Day Robert Kerby came before me and made Oath that in the course of the time the British Army were at York, and he in the American Army, he the said Robert Kerby did take a bay Horse supposed to be the property of Colo. Hambleton then in the British Service and afterwards dispos'd of the said Horse to John Kerby which sd. Horse was taken from John Kerby by

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. HENRY YOUNG.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

In Council 13th. Novbr 1782.

Capt Young is requested to pay Mr Thomas Smith Agent of Simon Nathan Merchant of Philadelphia fifty thousand eight hundred and seventy nine pounds of lower Rappahannock or Potowmack Tobo. & fifteen thousand wt. of Tobo. at the Dumfries inspection in part of the said Nathans Claim against the State.

Capt. Young after complying with the above order will take in Mr Armisteads promissory note to Mr Nathan—& take Mr Smiths rect. on the back of Mr Ross's assumpsit to Mr Bentley for the fifteen thousand wt. of Tobo.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*Virginia State Archives, Executive Communications.*)

In Council November 14, 1782

Sir

I do myself the honour of inclosing to you a Letter of the 6th. instant from our Delegates in congress, inclosing resolutions of the 29th. Ulto. Also a Letter from the Secretary of Congress informing that Elias Boudinot Esqr. is appointed President of Congress in the room of John Hanson Esqr. Which Letters & resolutions I beg you to lay before the General Assembly.[140]

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. CHARLES DABNEY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 148.*)

In Council 14th. Novem: 1782.

Sir

Since my writing to you yesterday the Executive have determined to permit Mrs Wormley and her child to remain in the State, you'l please to act in conformity to the resolutions and suffer her to remain in York or to go to any other Place that may be most agreeable to her.

Capt. Armistead of Colo. Dabneys Legion contrary to his consent. Given under my hand this 3d. day of November 1782.

Starkey Robinson

George Wythe, however, wrote the following underneath the governor's order:

I do not claim the horse mentioned above, and shall not receive him.
G. Wythe
13th Nov. 1782

[140]This letter the clerk failed to copy into the letter-book.

The next letter to the speaker of the House (dated Nov. 15) is in the letter-book, but the text appearing in this book is taken from the letter sent the speaker. This is true also of the letter to the speaker written Nov. 19.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Communications.*)

In Council Novr. 15th 1782.

Sir,

I beg the favor of you to lay before the Assembly the enclosed return from the Commissioner of War of the Arms, ammunition and Military Stores now in the State, the quantity is so far short of what prudence requires of us to have in store for the defence of the State in case of an attack, that I feel the most gloomy sensations when I reflect on the subject, but as I have given my sentiments very fully to the last Assembly & represented the necessity there was for getting what we had in France over with the greatest expedition, I shall not presume again to go more fully into it. When the plan laid by the Executive for availing ourselves of the generosity of our great Ally was frustrated and such an answer obtained from the Chevalier de la Luzerne as left us without hopes of getting them over in a King's ship, we appointed Mr Barclay the Consul general for America to whom the original agreement refered the matter to settle the business with the french Court and directed him to send them over in chartered ships, if a frigate could not be obtained, and to apply in a most strenuous manner for a convoy, his endeavours I hope will prove successful; if they should not, I shall ever attribute the failure to a recent breach of National faith in not sending the 200 hhds. of Tobacco promised by the Commercial Agent. Every other step has been taken that the cramped situation of the Executive would admit of to supply the deficiency. Such Money & specifics as we had the command of, that could possibly be spared from other pressing calls have been ordered to Fredericksburg and the Point of fork for repairing the Arms, at the former of these places as much has been done as could be expected, at the latter we shall soon be in a situation to derive great advantages of the same kind, if money is not wanting—A proposition has been made by a Philadelphia Merchant to furnish the State with six thousand stands of British arms complete, we immediately gave orders to the Commercial Agent to open a treaty with the proprietor for them, this brought him to Richmond where being informed of the appropriation act, and that many of the public Creditors whose Debts had been long due were left out of the Act and that [no] provision was made for paying them, he would hear of no terms but having one third of the purchase money paid down & the remainder on the delivery of the Arms.

I need not inform you that the affair ended here, you are too well acquainted with my situation to make it necessary.

The goodness of the Assembly will I am sure excuse me for this minute detail of circumstances, when they consider how much the whole Executive but more particularly myself have at stake. If great misfortunes should fall on us for want of the means of defence, Men

uninformed will naturally turn their resentment on the governing powers. To shew the Assembly that my endeavours have not been wanting to discharge the trust reposed in me is my sole Motive for being thus particular.

A good Militia law and a sufficient sum of Money properly disposed of would soon put us in a situation to bid defiance to our Enemy; at all events it will be necessary to strengthen the Hands of Government so far as to enable them to pay the freight of the Arms if we should be so happy as to have them sent over, for the doing of which our faith is most solemnly pledged.

The resolution of yesterday which came to hand after I had written the above shall be obliged [obeyed] as soon as the Clerk has brought up his Journals which were a little behind hand owing to his late illness. I shall take the Liberty with your leave of laying the whole Proceedings of the Executive since my appointment before the Assembly, as it will ever give me pleasure to make them fully acquainted with the most minute Transactions of my Administration.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 156.*)

In Council 16th Novem: 1782.

Gentlemen

I have your favor by the last post and think with you that it is problematical whether the British quit Charles Town or not, tho' on the 25th of last month they had made such advances towards it that hopes are to be entertain'd of their being embarked before the countermanding orders arrived. If this should be the case, & they still entertain hopes of conquest in America may they not call on us, if they should, we were never less prepared, some demon or other certainly possessed us when we disposed of the Ships that were prepared to bring over the Arms & Ammunition from France, both which are now so much wanted that if you do not think it improper you will do your Country a great service by again pressing the Chevilier to use his Interest to have them brought over in a Frigate. The scarcity of musket powder is so great in the State owing to our losses by the Enemy, and the necessary consumption of it during the Invasion that an immediate supply is absolutely necessary, and as we have no means of obtaining it but thro' Congress I request that you use your Endeavours to procure from them three or four Tuns, that they owe us so much is beyond a doubt, but if you can not obtain it in return for what we have expended, rather than be disappointed I would take it on account till our demands can be adjusted. If you succeed please to send it on immediately in Waggons to Westham, which you know is not above six Miles from hence and is not much out of the Way, the waggonage

shall be certainly paid on their arrival. If you can't procure it this way, perhaps it may be bought in the Town for Tobacco on Rappahannock or Powtamac rivers, to be paid on the delivery of the Powder, in which Case you'l please to contract for it, and inform me immediately the price we have fixed you have below, but if that can not be obtained, I know of no other Mode of doing Justice to the State & the seller but by having it fixed by the Agent for commutables here & a merchant of reputation on either of those rivers chosen by the Seller. No business of consequence is yet done by the Assembly.

GOV. HARRISON TO ROBERT MORRIS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 160.*)

Virginia In Council 16th: Nov: 1782.

D. Sir

I am much obliged to you for your friendly promise to assist me with your Influence & interest to get over from France the Arms Ammunition & Military Stores that will be furnish'd this State by his most Christian Majesty, the Situation we are in will not admit of a Moments delay, you will therefore add greatly to the obligation I shall be under as well for myself as the State, if you can prevail on Mr Barclay to sett about the Business immediately, that he may be under no difficulties or doubts with respect to the freight of the good if he should be under the necessity of chartering a ship to bring them over I enclose you a Vote of the Council of State obliging themselves to pay whatever he shall agree for. I hope he will not be reduced to this, and the Ministry will furnish a Frigate for the purpose but if I should be mistaken I would have him press hard for a convoy. I could wish you to make use of your Interest with my old Friend Doctr. Franklin to give Barclay his assistance; the same necessity which influenced his most Christian Majesty to grant us the loan still subsists, and we are no more able to defend ourselves now than we were at that Time, our Situation is so truely alarming, that what was intended as a benefit will turn out much to our prejudice if the Matter rests here, for I can no longer agree to remain unarm'd but will make use of the revenues of the State to place us in a posture of defence let the consequences be what they may, Justice to the people over whom I preside will force me to the Measure, as their safety is the supreme Law with me. I enclose you two Letters to Mr Barclay which you'l be so obliging as to send by different vessels.

(*From Journal of the Council for November 19, 1782.*)

On a charge exhibited by Mr. Daniel Clarke against Mr. David Ross for some misconduct in his Duty as a Commercial Agent. and a request being expressed by Mr. Ross that the matter should be in-

vestigated to the end that he may evince his innocence. It is advised that his Excellency write to Mr. Attorney General Mr. John Harvey and Mr. John Pendleton requesting them to hear the allegations of the said Clarke & Ross and report to the Executive their Opinion as to the conduct of the said Ross.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Communications.*)

In Council November 19: 1782

Sir,

In conformity to the resolution of your House of the 14th Instant I send the Journals of the whole proceedings of the Executive since I was honoured with the administration, and a return from the War Office of such specifics as have been accounted for, which I beg the favor of you to lay before the Assembly. The difficulty of procuring returns of the specifics from the County Commissioners and the great waste of them in many places induced the Executive to lay off the Country into districts, & to appoint a person in each to call the Commissioners to account to settle with them, and to receive into their care all the public property within their several Districts, the regulation has answered in a great measure our expectations, as by it we have saved much of the public property, and been enabled to support our Troops & the several posts for many months without one shilling of Money from the Treasury.

The expectation we were under of a Deputy's being sent from Congress to settle the Continental accounts induced us to appoint a person here to settle the Accounts of the District Commissioners, which he is deeply engaged in, tho' I fear he will not be able finally to close them for the inspection of the present Assembly, but they will be ready for the call of a future one. The expenses attending these several regulations will be considerable. They will however be abundantly compensated to the State by the advantages she will receive from them.

Every plan of prudent Oeconomy (where the Executive have the direction) that I can think of has been adopted. I see & feel the distresses of the State so sensibly that I will never run her into needless expence. Such as are for her benefit must be incurred & woeful experience has taught us that ill timed parsemony is the greatest extravagance. Systems in new Governments are to be matured & brought to perfection by Time & experience alone, Where they are often changed order can never obtain, and confusion will bring about ruin, its constant and natural attendant.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE MEMBERS OF THE COUNCIL.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Council Chamber Friday half after 11 O. clock [Nov. 20, 1782.]

The Gov^{r} begs the favor of the Gen^{tn} of the Council to give him their opinion respecting the prisoner who is one of those recommended to mercy by the Court, if they think of pardoning him the Gov^{r} will order him to be sent to the Hospital till the pardon can be made out[141a]

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. ATTORNEY, MR. HARVIE & MR. PENDLETON.[141aa]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 167.*)

In Council 20th November 1782.

Gentlemen

A Dispute having arisen between M^{r} Ross & M^{r} Clarke on some Transactions of Ross whilst in the Commercial Agency the Executive

---

[141a]This note was written at the bottom of a letter from William Rose, keeper of the public jail, to Gov. Harrison, as follows:

Thursday 20th. Nov^{r}. 1782

Sir,

Should these Lines fortunately come into your Hands in a moment when you are at Leisure from the great Duties of the State, I shall be Happy.

Robert Hudgins a poor unhappy Youth under sentence of Death has been long Ill, and I am afraid too far gone to be recover'd without a more comfortable Habitation, and Attendance than the narrow Limits of a crowded Prison can possibly afford him. Oppressed on one Hand by Sickness, and on the other by the dreadful apprehensions of an ignominious exit by the Executioner is such an addition to his Disorder as seems to baffle the Doctor's Skill. I am inform'd he is one of them who stands recommended by the Hon^{ble} Gen^{l}. Court to Mercy; if it be so, and it is your Excellency's pleasure to pardon him—The Pardon cannot come too soon to preserve it. Should this Lad whose age is not yet nineteen Years be thought an object worthy of compassion, I beg your Excellency will be pleased to order him to be carried to the Hospital until his Father can be sent for to remove him, and that in the mean Time Doctor Foushee may be directed to attend him there otherwise the Pardon cannot have its full opperation, and he must nevertheless die in Jail—In a room where ten other Prisoners are confined, and which his sickness has made fetid and unwholsome.

The opinion of the Council on the matter is written below the note of the Governor given above, as follows:

The Council are happy to concur with the Governor in giving their assent for the removal of Robert Hudgin from the public goal in consequence of his Illness.

S Hardy
Beverley Randolph
Sampson Matthews
Ja^{s}. Monroe

[141aa]The heading is here given as it appears in the letter book; Mr. Attorney was, of course, Attorney-General Edmund Randolph; Mr. Harvie was Mr. John Harvie, register of the land office; Mr. Pendleton was Mr. John Pendleton.

have taken the Liberty to refer the whole Matter to you and I am to request the favor of you to undertake it as soon as convenient and to give me your Determination.

GOV. HARRISON TO COMMODORE JAMES BARRON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 167.*)

In Council 21st. Novem: 1782.

Sir

I have receiv'd your favor of the 18th. by Express, and enclose you a passport for the Ladies[141aaa] their Children and Maids, the stores laid in for them may remain on board the Brig for their use, the nails and Tea may be sent to Mrs Goodriches sister, and you may suffer the Captain to dispose of the fruit and salt for the purchase of live stock & provision for his vessel, sixty bushels of Corn and a few dozen of fowls for the Commissary of prisoners you'l please to take Care that this Indulgence is not abused by the Captains taking an over proportion of these things. The Brig must remain where she now is to take her Passengers on Board, and must not on any account be permitted to go up the River.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPTAIN JOHN GELLISON.[141b]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 169.*)

In Council 22d. Novem: 1782.

Sir

You'l please to put into the Hands of Capt. Gray as much Money as may be necessary for the Service of recruiting Men in the County of culpeper he being appointed an Assistant in that County.

The Mr. Ross mentioned in the letter was Mr. David Ross, former commercial agent of the State; and Mr. Clarke was Mr. Daniel Clarke, a lawyer from New Orleans representing Oliver Pollock.

[141aaa]An entry in the Council Journal for Nov. 21, 1782, shows that these ladies were Miss Peggy Easson and Mrs. Esther Muir. They were being permitted to go to New York on a flag of truce vessel.

[141b]Captain in the 10th Va., 18th Nov., 1776; wounded at Brandywine; transferred to 6th Va. Sept. 14, 1778; made prisoner at Charleston 12th May, 1780; exchanged, and at this time in recruiting service in Virginia; retired Jan. 1, 1783.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 169.*)

Virginia Richmond Nov: 23d: 1782.

D. Sir

I am sorry to be under the necessity of troubling you again with a Letter to Sir Guy Carleton your goodness I am sure will excuse it as there is no other proper way of Transmitting the Business, I leave the Letter open for your Information, and request the favor of you when it is entirely convenient to send a proper person to receive the Money £262.16.0 is to be remitted to Mr Samuel Ingles of Philadelphia and the remainder paid to Count Chatelieux for wine that he had on board the vessel. The recruiting Service goes on but slowly tho' we have about forty Thousand pounds in Hand and give a bounty of forty hard dollars per Man, it is the general opinion that the ragged state of our soldiers in the Line is the cause of this backwardness, the Secretary of War seems altogether to have forgotten the Southern Army, a Gentleman of credit inform'd me he was by when about forty of the old soldiers whose Times were nearly expired reenlisted for the war & that all the rags they had on would not make a bag to hold their Money, I hope you will enquire into this neglect and rectify it, if it is not done no Men will ever be obtain'd from this Country, good cloaths and proper recruiting sergeants with a few drums & fifes and proper exercions in the Officers would I believe soon fill our Battalions.

Our latest advices from Gen: Greene are the 25th of last month the Enemy were then busy in preparing for an Evacuation of Charles Town if countermanding [Orders] are not sent them they would take their departure about the 15th of this month.

GOV. HARRISON TO SIR GUY CARLETON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 172.*)

Virginia 23d. Novem: 1782.

Sir

I have used every Endeavour to procure satisfaction to the owners of the Cargo on board the Sloop William & John when she was cut out of Hampton road but without effect which induces me again to trouble your Excellency on the subject, in the Estimate sent you formerly there was a charge of freight, which I have caused to be taken off, as the owner of the Sloop was fully compensated for his loss & the detention of the vessel by the Necessaries you ordered to be put on board her before she was returned, nothing now remains but to make compensation for the prime cost of the Goods, an Invoice of which I enclose you. Gen: Washington will be so obliging as to appoint some person to receive the Money, and I doubt not but you will give orders for it's being paid.

GOV. HARRISON TO SAMUEL INGLES & COMPANY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 174.*)

Richmond 23d: Nov. 1782.

Gentlemen

I receiv'd yours by post, and am much surprised that no Method can be found out to recover your property or at least a part of it from the captors of the Sloop William & John; there certainly was not one paper on board the vessel to justify a legal condemnation of her, or that could shew her to be the prize of a Commissioned vessel. I have receiv'd from Messrs. Cowpers the Invoice of the Tar & pork and have transmitted them to Gen: Washington who will send them to Sir Guy Carleton for payment & have requested the General to direct the Money when receiv'd to be paid to your order, the sum of £199,,16,,0— this Currency, you'l please to receive & hold it subject to the orders of the Cowpers.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 175.*)

Richmond Novem: 23d 1782.

Gentlemen

If the letter mention'd in the enclosed ever came to Congress thro' Mr John Adams I shall be oblig'd to you for a copy of it, the request can not be improper as it was the Intention of the writer that I should have it. An inquirey is order'd into the conduct of a Gentleman[141c] who is said to have written a Letter to his Friend here which is thought to be imprudent if no worse, what the issue will be Time must discover. I can not too warmly press on you the Necessity of sending forward clothing for the soldiers, it is the general opinion that the want of them obstructs the recruiting service exceedingly; we have near forty Thousand pounds bounty money ready, a very small part of which will be used unless our people see a prospect of being shelter'd from the Inclemency of the Weather when they become soldiers, the sight of a poor fellow doing Duty in rags that a Beggar would not pick up will deter the boldest from entering into such service.

We are in want of Letters of Mark for Privateers which I request you to send by the first Opportunity.

141cThis gentleman was Dr. Arthur Lee, at that time one of the delegates from Virginia in the Continental Congress and also a member of the Virginia House of Delegates (representing Prince William County). The gentleman to whom the letter was written was Col. Mann Page, of Spotsylvania. In the Journal of the House of Delegates for Nov. 20, 1782, is found the following: "Resolved, That the committee of Privileges and Elections, do inquire into the subject matter of a letter, said to have been written by Arthur Lee, Esq. a dele-

GOV. HARRISON TO MAJOR ALEXANDER DICK.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 177.*)

Richmond Novem: 25th: 1782.

Sir

I have sent you a second passport, tho' it is really much against my will being confident the blank one heretofore sent will be used improperly—You acted with great propriety in refusing to let any other Tobacco be taken on board the Mentor but what she carried out or had my passport for. If you can certainly find out that she has more than her quantity you will do well to have her seized, but you should be extremely cautious how you act on such occasions. I know nothing of your dispute with Goosely & Gibbons,[142] but think it would be better to avoid them with all the Inhabitants if possible, as they are much inclined to look on the Military with Jealous eyes, I make no doubt of your meaning well, and that you will do right if you give your reason fair play. Yesterday Robertson settled his account and received the Ballance in Hemp and Tobacco, and I know he has forwarded flour to York and that he has contracted for meat and therefore hope a supply will reach you before this gets to Hand, what you have contracted for shall be paid for either by him or the public.

P. S. Your Letter of the 20th. this moment came to hand & shall be answered tomorrow, at present I think the Inhabitants had no right to the Stockades, but more of this when I get a council.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 179.*)

In Council 25th: of Novem: 1782.

Sir

I have the Honor of enclosing you a Letter just receiv'd from the Honble James Madison one of our worthy Delegates in Congress, the

---

gate of this State in Congress, to Mann Page, Esq. a member of this House, containing matter injurious to the public interests; and that the said committee do call for persons and papers, for their information." This committee reported on Dec. 11, as follows: "Resolved, that it is the opinion of this committee, That the letter written by the Honorable Arthur Lee, Esq. to Mann Page, Esq. was a private confidential letter, not intended for the public eye, and does not contain matters injurious to this Commonwealth; and that the services rendered by the said Arthur Lee to this community, are such as prevent all suspicions of inimical designs to this State, or America in general."

The report of the committee was finally adopted after an effort made by a respectable minority to substitute resolutions characterizing the writing of the letter as indiscreet.

[142]These were two prominent citizens of Yorktown, the first of whom, Mr. W. Goosely (or Goosley) was one of the justices for York County; the dispute was over the disposition of the wood of the stockade erected by the

Information it contains is so extremely interesting that I beg the favor of you to lay it before the Gen: Assembly as soon as an Oppertunity offers. I am concern'd to say that I have some reason to think Gen: Irvine is not mistaken in the Information he gives Congress, having receiv'd frequent Intelligence that the Inhabitants of the Country given up to Pennsylvania by this State were determined not to submit to that Government, they were good citizens to us and well affected to Liberty, and I have no doubt would have stood forth in its defence, if they had been quirted in their possessions and remain under the Government to which they say they undoubtedly belong, this is a point not now to be determin'd on, the only question is how to quiet them & bring them into temper, they think they are much injured by the Government of Pennsylvania and that they are in the greatest danger of loosing their Lands; if some Method can not be fallen on to remove their fears, they may tho' [thro'] resentment take steps foreign to their real Intentions, and become as much Enemies to us, & all America as they are to their own Government.

The Inconveniences that will arise to this Commonwealth from a British Colony being established in that quarter are too apparent to need any Observations of mine, I shall therefore submit the subject entirely to the Assembly who are alone competent to the cure. You will receive a general return of the Militia of the State, and an abstract of Men raised under former Laws for raising Soldiers for the Continental service as far as they can be made out by the Commissioner of War from the returns made to his office.

GOV. HARRISON TO EDMUND RANDOLPH.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 183.)

In Council 26th: Novem: 1782.

Sir

Mr Gibbons of York has thought proper to institute a suit against Major Dick for cutting down & removing the Pallisades around that place in conformity to an order of the Executive. As the Honor as well as Justice of Government is in some degree called on to indemnify Major Dick, I have to request that you will defend it, Major Dick desires to have it removed to the General Court: you will therefore be kind enough to communicate to him the steps necessary to be taken for the obtaining a *certiorari.*

British at the time of the siege. See following letters; also letters from Major Alexander Dick to the governor printed (mostly by abstract) in vol. III of the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers."

GOV. HARRISON TO MAJOR ALEXANDER DICK.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 184.*)

In Council 27th: Novr: 1782.

Sir

I laid your Letters of the 20th before the Council and enclose you the determination of the board on it. I have no doubt but that all the Stockades in and round the Town belong to the Country in as much as they were the property of the Enemy raised at their expence and for their defence and were wrested from them by force, an Inhabitant of the Town had as good a right to the platforms for the Guns and any other property left in the Town as they had to the Stockades, notwithstanding which I have so great a desire to cultivate Harmony and good agreement betwixt the people & the Military, that I request you on all occasions to avoid disputes where it can be done without injury to the State and the clear rights of the soldier, each party have their claims on me and I shall be alike attentive to both. If Mr Gibbons persists in his suit you'l remove it to the General Court, where the Attorney General will defend you—I have receiv'd your certificate for the flour & salt, you will now transmit me an Account of the Value of those Articles at Norfolk when they were deliver'd, certified by Colo Dabney or the Commissary and such order will be then taken in it as our circumstances will admit of.

GOV. HARRISON'S SPEECH OF ACCEPTANCE OF HIS ELECTION AS GOVERNOR FOR THE SECOND TERM.

(*From Journal of the House of Delegates, for October-December 1782, page 43, Friday, Nov. 29, 1782.*)

Gentlemen,—I request the favor of you to signify to the General Assembly, the high sense I entertain of the honor they have done me in re-electing me to the Chief Magistracy of this great country; and to assure them it shall be my peculiar study to render the people, over whom they have been pleased to place me, happy. The highest gratification the human heart can feel, is the approbation of a true and independent people. I experience this in so great a degree, that I should be wanting in gratitude, to let slip any opportunity of promoting their welfare. Situated as we are at present, the task is arduous and difficult; but I doubt not the Assembly will so smooth the way by their wise and prudent regulations, as to enable me to discharge the duty expected from me, to the satisfaction of the people, and with some degree of honor to myself.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE WESTERN COUNTRY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 186.*)

In Council 29th: Novem: 1782.

Gentlemen

Enclosed you have an open Letter to Gen: Clarke,[143] the subject of which comes within your Line I beg therefore you will read it before you seal and deliver it, and that you will make what enquirey you can into the matter and give me your opinions fully on it: but more particularly whether you think an Indian Agent in that Country can at this Time render any essential service. If you think he can not you'l please to write to Lintott that the Government look on him as dischag'd from his appointment, from the Day our Troops were withdrawn from the Illinois—I wrote some Time ago to Gen: Washington informing him of a number of Families that were taken from the Kentuckey settlements by the Enemy and carried prisoners to Detroit before the Cartel settled between Gen: Greene and the Enemy by which all prisoners taken on either side in the Southern district before the 14th. of June 81 were to be discharged, and requested the favor of him to demand them of Gen: Carleton and to insist on their being sent to fort pitt, you have his answer enclosed which I beg the favor of you to make public that their friends may provide for them against their return, how they will effect it I know not, as you will find they are to be sent to his Army, from which the distance to their own Homes is so great that I fear they will suffer much before they can reach them, as soon as I am inform'd of the Number belonging to this State and their Names I will immediately forward the list to you.

GOV. HARRISON TO GEN. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 189.*)

In Council 29th: Novem: 1782.

Sir

I have lately receiv'd an order from a Major Lintott on this State for the payment of a sum of Money which he says is due to him as Indian Agent in the Illinois, with a charge of rations as a Major and a long account of Expenditures in his office, I find he was employ'd some years ago by Governor Jefferson in this Business, but he has never done me the favor of writing to me since I had the Honor of being in the Government nor did I know there was such an officer till the presentment of the order. I request you to give me full Information respecting this Gentleman, what services he has render'd, when you think his Appointment ended, what occasion he had to expend the pub-

[143] See letter immediately following.

lic money, whether you gave him any power to do it in future. There is one remarkable circumstance attending his Account which is that Col°. Mongomery & Col°. Todd both drew for large sums of Money about the Time Lintott dates his, and they both say part of the supplies they obtain'd were for the Indians, these difficulties can not be got over till I receive your answer, nor perhaps even then without a great deduction as the charges for the necessaries furnished the Indians exceed even the conception of any man on Earth.

GOV. HARRISON TO GEN. GREENE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 191.*)

Virginia 29th: Novem: 1782.

Sir

I have the Honor of your Letter by Col°. Baylor,[144] and have the pleasure of informing you that the Horses the Assembly order'd so long ago are now bought and I think such as will please you, one of them I am told you know and like, belong'd to Col° R Meade and is well train'd, the other is untried and will not be five years old till the next spring, he is large, strong, and I think active, if he does not turn out well Gen: Scott from whom I bought him must answer for it. Your conjecture that the poverty of the Treasury was the reason the resolution of the Assembly was not before comply'd with was right, several Gentlemen undertook to procure the Horses ten or eleven months ago, but they could do nothing till we were a little in cash. I have sent to Scott to find out some way of sending them to you there should certainly be an officer with them as they are of too great Value to be trusted with a common soldier—Can you not spare us some good sergeants with some drums and fifes to assist the recruiting officers, that business goes on but slowly for want of them and cloathing, tho' we have forty Thousand pounds in hand to pay the bounty. The last Article is the most material, the people of this State have been so often imposed on and many now amongst us have suffered so exceedingly whilst in the army from nakedness that they will not trust to the promises of any Man breathing. I have written to our Delegates in Congress on this subject, if they can procure us a supply we shall get men, without them no great number need be expected. If this should find you in Charles Town you'l please to accept my warmest Congratulation on the Occasion, we are waiting with great Impatience for Authentic Accounts of that Event; Never a people wanted a breathing spell more than the Southern States do at this Time, the calamities of war have so deranged us and left us so destitute of Money, that we shall not be able tho' we are really willing to discharge our Duty to the United States, till the Avenues of Trade are open'd, to which the Evacuation of that place will greatly contribute.

[144]George Baylor, colonel of the 3rd Continental Dragoons, 9th January, 1777. His regiment consolidated with the 1st Continental Dragoons, 9th No-

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 195.*)

Richmond 30th: Novem: 1782.

Gentlemen

Your favor by Post came safe to hand, like you I have nothing new to communicate. Mr Clarke has ship'd a quantity of Tobacco from this country to N. York more than the first resolution of Congress amounted to, and without giving me any Information of his design, he says he had a permission to ship it from the Secretary of Congress, be so kind as to enquire into this, and know from him his reasons for giving such a Licence.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 196.*)

In Council 2d: December 1782.

Sir

I have the Honor to enclose you a Letter from the Navy Commissioners,[145] together with their accounts, which will fully explain to the General Assembly the situation of that department, and the prospects we have of defending the Trade and shores of the Bay, the Commissioners are in Town and will be ready I make no doubt to explain any part of their conduct when call'd on. The vacancy in the Commission has not been fill'd up, the last Assembly being inform'd of the resignation of Mr Newton, took from the Executive the power of a new appointment.

I beg the favor of you to lay the enclosed Letter from Don Francisco Reudon the Spanish resident before the Assembly, the demands he makes are just so far as they relate to him, and the State is certainly bound in Honor to discharge them the Means of doing it are only with the Assembly, to them therefore I beg leave to refer them, and shall wait there determination before I give an answer to the Letter.

Mr Bentley was directed by the last Assembly to lay his accounts before the Executive for adjustment, this he has done and it now rests with the Assembly to say how it shall be paid, a Mr Nathan and many other Gentlemen in Philadelphia have large demands against the

---

vember, 1782; he was retained in command and served till close of war. He was brevetted brigadier-general in Sept. 1783. See Heitman's "Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army, 1775-1783" for fuller account.

[145]These commissioners were provided for by the General Assembly at the May 1782 session to superintendent the work of protecting the Chesapeake Bay. See Hening, XI, 42-44. The gentlemen appointed were Paul Loyall, Thomas Brown, and Thomas Newton, jr.

State, some of them the Executive would have discharged long ago if they had been able, others must rest till we get a report from the Commissioners sent into the Western Country, this may be expected early in the Spring when I shall be surrounded by clamorous creditors who have long been kept out of their money, and who will loose all patience if they are not paid as soon as they produce Certificates of the Balances that are justly due. I can not inform the Assembly with any accuracy what sum the several demands may amount to, tho' I have some reason to think they will not fall short of four or five Hundred Thousand specie Dollars. The rage of conquests, ill plan'd expeditions & too great confidence in Men seem to have brought this enormous debt on the State but the question is not now how it accrued, but how it is to be paid, which being altogether out of my province I shall leave it in better Hands.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE NAVY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 200.*)

In Council 3rd Decem: 1782.

The Commissioners of the Navy are request[ed] to furnish the Governor with an Estimate of the Naval Expences for the ensuing Year.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE AUDITORS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 200.*)

Council Chamber 4th: Decr: 1782.

The Auditors are requested to furnish the Governor with a State of such public debts as they may have on their Book as well funded as unfunded. Also the Expenditures of the Civil List & of the last Assembly.

GOV. HARRISON TO TREASURER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 200.*)

4th. Dec: 1782.

The Treasurer is requested to furnish the Governor with an Account of all monies borrowed on account of the State, as well funded as unfunded.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. ABRAHAM KIRKPATRICK.[146]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 201.*)

Richmond 5th: Decem: 1782.

Sir

I am very glad to find you have such success in recruiting, if you think you can procure more Men I will order three or four Hundred pounds left in the Treasury to be paid to any person you send for it.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 201.*)

In Council 7th: Decr. 1782.

Sir

I beg the favor of you to lay before the Gen: Assembly a Letter from Gen: Clark, together with two Letters from him to the Chickasaw Nation, and his Instructions to Capt George who he has sent into that Country to signify his acceptance of peace and to propose a cession of some of their Lands for a consideration to be paid by this Country. The General has been led to this last step from the favorable disposition of the Indians at this Time, and an opinion taken up on pretty sure grounds that the Indians will not easily submit to those Lands being settled without their leave. I can not help thinking the Measure a good one tho' the General had never the least authority for taking the step, It now rests with the Assembly whether the hint shall be improved and the purchase made or not, Prudence seems to advise the Measure as the Lands will thereby be secured to the State and it's Officers even beyond the reach of those who wish to deprive us of our other Western Teretory under a pretext of their being bought from the Indians by Individuals and the State of N. York. I hope for the Determination of the Assembly as soon as convenient that the Express which is now waiting in Town, on Expences may be dispatch'd. I request you Sir to give orders to your clerk to return the Papers as soon as the Assembly have done with them, and wish it could be made a standing order that it should be done on all other Occasions, as I frequently find myself at a loss for want of papers that can be of no use but to the Executive after having undergone the consideration of the Assembly.

---

[146]Captain in 1st Virginia Regiment since 12th of February, 1781. Served till close of war. Brevet-major, 30th Sept., 1783. See Heitman.

He was at this time doing special recruiting service at Cumberland Old Court House among the Virginia regulars whose terms of enlistment had expired and were being discharged from the service at that point.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 205.*)

In Council 7th: Decem: 1782.

Gentlemen

The financier has been misinform'd, his agent never made any proposition to me to receive Tobacco on account of the Continent. I heard that he offered to buy a quantity of the Agent for commutables, & to pay for it in notes payable four Months after date, which I look'd on as a speculation and therefore discountenanced.

Humanity calls on us to provide for the poor Wretches that are on their Way Home from captivity [in Detroit] as far as our Circumstances will suffer us to do it, you know them well and will be better able to judge of the distresses of the poor Creatures than we can at this distance, you are therefore requested to draw on the Treasury for such a Sum as you think absolutely necessary which the Executive will take care to see paid. If you can get Money for Tobacco on Rappahannock or Potowmack Rivers it will be much more agreeable to us to pay it that Way, than in cash, but if you must draw for cash give us as many Days at grace as you can. An account of the Evacuation of Charles Town reach'd us yesterday, if it is true it did not take place till the middle of last month.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JOSEPH HOLMES, WINCHESTER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 207.*)

In Council 7th: Decem: 1782.

Sir

I have receiv'd Information that a number of Men Women and Children to the amount of two Hundred that were taken prisoners from Kentucky have been discharged and are now on their Way Home, and as it is probable they will be greatly distress'd if not relieved by the public the Humanity of the Executive has been called on to afford such as our circumstances will admit of, for which purpose I take the Liberty to enclose you their Determination and beg the favor of you to carry it into execution in proportion to the Number and distresses of those that may come your Way, as it will be impossible for me to give particular Instructions as to the distribution I leave you to your own discretion in which I have full confidence. What Money you may expend shall be replaced in ten days after you make the sum known.

P. S. The Sum voted is for the relief of two Hundred people, you will therefore provide for the number that come your Way in proportion as the sum given bears to the whole.

GOV. HARRISON TO DANIEL CLARKE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 209.*)

In Council 8th: Decr: 1782.

Sir

I shall be ready to receive your proposals Tomorrow for furnishing you with eight Hundred Hhds. Tobacco on account of the Continent, the greater part of it will lie on York, Rappahanock & Powtomack Rivers, it is proposed to sell the upper and lower Tobacco in equal proportions.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLIAM CLAYTON, NEW KENT CO.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 210.*)

In Council 8th: Decr: 1782.

Sir

By advice of Council you are hereby arrested for disobedience of Orders communicated to you thro' Commissioner of War in not sending to York Town one Hundred and two Men to assist Colo Dabney's Legion in levelling the works round that Town, and for holding a Court Martial for the purpose of postponing the March of the Troops rather than for punishing delinquents as the Law directs, and for countenancing and abetting the order of the Court so contrary to Law and the Duty of an Officer and tending to the subversion of all subordination in the Militia of the State as will appear by the proceedings of a Court Martial held by you on the 30th: Day of November last. I shall apply to the County Lieutenant of Henrico to preside in the Court which will be composed of field Officers and Captains from that County, and Charles City. The County Lieutenant of Henrico will fix the Day and Place for the Court Martial to sit at within your County where you will be pleased to attend.

GOV. HARRISON TO LIEUTENANT-COLONEL RICHMOND ALLEN.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 212.*)

In Council 8th: Decem: 1782.

Sir

You are hereby required to consider yourself under Arrest, for setting in a Court Martial on the 30th Day of November last, and Countenancing a breach of Orders in the County Lieutenant, and freeing the delinquents of your County from the Tour of duty they were order'd on by the delay arising from the determination of the

Court which determination is contrary to any Power vested in a Court Martial by Law and subversive of all subordination in the Militia. The county Lieutenant of Henrico will preside in the Court Martial directed for your Trial and will give you Notice of the Time and Place of holding it where I desire you to attend.

The same writen to Major Bacon, and Captains Thomas Mullin, Josiah Holt, George Baker, & Waldegrave Clopton.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. WILLLIAM GREEN MUNFORD, CHARLES CITY CO.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 214.*)

In Council 8th: Decr: 1782.

Sir

The County Lieutenant of New Kent, his Lieutenant Colonel, Major, and four Captains having undertaken at a Court Martial held on the 30th: day of Novem: last to postpone the execution of an order from the Commissioner of War, issued by my Orders given with the advice of Council for sending to the Town of York 102 Men of the Militia of his County to be put under the Command of Colo. Dabney to assist his Legion in leveling the Works at that place I have thought fit by and with the advice of Council to direct that a General Court Martial be held for the Trial of the above officers, of which Court you are hereby appointed a Member together with one of your field Officers and three of your Captains to be named by you to whom you will please to give Notice of their appointment, and of the Time and place of holding the said Court which will be pointed out to you by Colo. Turner Southall the president of the Court. I also request that you inform your Officers so summon'd that you expect explicit Information in case of non attendance, and if an insufficient excuse should be offer'd by any of them it will be proper that you report them to me in order that they in like Manner may be brought to a proper sense of their Duty. I beg of you to confer with the president and have all Matters so regulated as to ensure a court.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. TURNER SOUTHALL, HENRICO CO.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 216.*)

In Council 8th: Decr: 1782.

Sir

The County Lieutenant of New Kent, his Lientenant Colo. Major and four Captains having undertaken at a Court Martial held on the 30th. Day of November last to postpone the execution of an order from the Commissioner of War issued by my Orders given with the advice of

Council for sending to the Town of York 102 Men of the Militia of his County to be put under the Command of Colo. Dabney to assist his Legion in leveling the works at that place, as will appear by the enclosed proceedings, I have thought fit by and with the advice of Council to direct that a General Court Martial be held to sit as soon as possible for the Trial of William Clayton, County Lieutenant Richmond Allen Lieut. Colº. John Bacon Major, and Thomas Mullen, Josiah Holt, George Baker, and Waldegrave Clopton Captains for such their misconduct and disobedience of Orders. Of this Court you are appointed president with power to appoint the Time & place of holding the said Court within the said County of New Kent and you are hereby further empowered to summon two field Officers and five captains, & three Subalterns of your County to attend this Court as Members. Orders will also forthwith issue to Colº. William Green Munford of Charles City County with one of his field Officers and three Captains to attend the said Court as Members at the Time and place you shall appoint, of which you'l please to give him notice to the end that a sufficient Number of Members may not be wanting to constitute the said Court according to Law. I also request explicit Information in Case of their non-attendance, and if an insufficient excuse should be offer'd by any of them it will be proper that you report them to me in order to their being properly delt with for their neglect of Duty. I beg the favor of you to confer with Colº. Munford & have all Matters so regulated as to insure a Court and to give the Gentlemen to be tried due Notice of the Time & place of holding the Court, and also to employ an Advocate.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. CHARLES DABNEY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 220.*)

In Council 9th: Decem: 1782.

Sir

Several Months ago I directed that a Captain and twenty four cavalry with other necessary Officers from your Legion should be detached to the E. Shore for the defence of the two Counties of Accomack and Northampton, which I understand has never been comply'd with. I am not fully informed of the causes of this Breach of orders, but let them be what they may I expect that they be now carried into Execution, if a vessel can not be procured to transport them over the Bay on this side Mr John Harmanson[147] will send over for them; to him the commanding officer must apply for forage for his Horses and provision for his Men. The Vessel will be sent to back river from whence with a good Wind they may reach the other shore in a few Hours. You'l please to forward the Letter to Mr Harmanson by an Express if no favorable opportunity offers, and let him know at the

[147]Prominent citizen of Northampton County. Collector of specific taxes for that county.

same Time from what particular place you intend they shall embark. You'l please to inform me what steps you take to carry these Orders into Execution.

GOV. HARRISON TO JOHN HARMANSON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 222.*)

In Council 9th: Decem: 1782.

Sir

I have again repeated my orders to Colo. Dabney to send to your Shore twenty four of the Horse of his Legion properly offerecer'd for it's defence, and have directed him if he can not get a vessel on this side the Bay to transport them to send an express boat with this to you, with a Letter from himself informing you when and where the Troops will be ready to embark, on which Notice I hope you will according to promise dispatch a vessel properly fitted for them, you'l please to send with the vessel as much forage as will serve the Horses whilst on board—The proposals you made me of furnishing the Men with a Continental ration for a shilling, (tho' it is really high) I must agree to in consideration of your having but few to feed, & I hope you will oblige yourself by Letter to fulfil your part of the agreement, and you shall be punctually paid at the end of every three Months for what you advance. You'l please to deliver the Specific Oats you have on Hand to the Commanding Officer, and use such part of the Money as you have in Hand for other oats that have been sold, together with one half of the Hundred & Twenty six pounds reported to the War Office to be due from you in the purchase of other Oats and long forage, which I hope will be an ample supply for the Horses till the coming of Grass in the Spring, any Trouble that you take in this latter business will be compensated in the Settlement of your accounts. If you should be in want of flour to feed the Troops Government will supply you at Market price from Frederickg. and an order will be lodged for the delivery of it as soon as you inform me it will be agreeable to you to take it. I depend so much on you for the Transaction of this Business that I have not turned my Thoughts to any other Person, I hope therefore I shall not be disappointed & that you will immediately proceed to the execution of it.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 226.*)

In Council 10th: Decr: 1782.

Sir

I have the Honor to enclose you an Account of the Tobacco ship'd by the Agent under the Capitulation of York agreeable to the resolu-

tion of your House of yesterday which I beg the favor of you to lay before the General Assembly.

GOV. HARRISON TO THOMAS MADISON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 227.*)

In Council 12th: December 1782.

Sir

I am ready to receive proposals from the proprietors of the lead mines for delivering up the said Mines to them, and hiring the public Negroes provided they will furnish the State with one Hundred Tuns of lead delivered at the point of fork on such Terms as will be agreeable to the Executive.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. HENRY YOUNG.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 227.*)

In Council 12th: Decem: 1782

Sir

You'l please to dispose of such of the public waggon Horses as you think are unfit for service either for Cash or credit as may be most advantageous for the State, if you sell for the latter care must be taken that the payment of the money is well secured. You are left to your own discretion either to purchase the forage or not that is to be sold at the plantation of the late Mr Black, the State stands in need of Credit but your prudence will suggest to you that it should not be obtain'd at too expensive a rate.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE AUDITORS.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

In Council Decr. 13. 1782

The Auditors are directed to issue on the Contingent Fund, a warrant in favor of Majr Lintot, indian Agent, for the amount of fourteen hundred & Sixty rations being for his Subsistence one year as Major; allowing the price fixed pr ration in the year 1781.

1460 rations @ 1/.

£73.

GOV. HARRISON TO CHARLES CAMERON, STAUNTON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 228.*)

In Council 13th. Decem: 1782.

Sir

The Assembly having thought fit to discontinue the War Office, any communications that were usually made to Colo. Davis [Davies] are now to pass thro' my Hands you'l please therefore in future to conform yourself to this new regulation. You'l please to dispose of the old riffle Guns and Timber mentioned in your Letter of the 4th: Instant agreeably to the enclosed, and transmit me the sales as soon after as you conveniently can.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 229.*)

Virginia Richmond 14th: Decem: 1782.

Gentlemen

You have Mazzeis Letter which was left out of mine by mistake, now enclosed. I am anxious to know what he has written to Mr Adams as he seems to think it a Matter of some consequence to America. I congratulate you on the good news you will find in the enclosed paper, which I think may be depended on as it not only comes from the Captain of the Vessel, but from a passenger well known to many Gentlemen here who all report him a Man of truth, twenty odd of the prizes had arrived before he sail'd in the single port of Lorient[147a] which he left the 26th of October Gibralter was not then taken, tho' the news of that Event was expected every day.

The last Account receiv'd at Lorient of the British fleet was that they were off Cape. Finestre [Cape Finisterre] on their way to Gilbralter.

GOV. HARRISON TO FRANCIS WATKINS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 231.*)

In Council 14th Decem: 1782.

Sir

It is represented to the Executive by Gen. Lawson that the Land in Prince Edward County, formerly the property of Alexander Spiers &c and now belonging to the Commonwealth under the Law respecting

[147a]At the mouth of the Scorf river on the Bay of Biscay. At that time it was a very important port. It was frequently written "L' Orient" and sometimes "Orient."

confiscated property remains unsold: and that the reason assign'd by you why this Land has not been sold is, that there is no surveyor in the County and that the Tract contains 418 acres. It is plain from the words of the Law concerning Escheats and forfeitures from British Subjects that the Escheator hath a discretionary power given him, which in some cases he may exercise, without being confin'd to the express Letter of the Law. This case appears to me to come within the description: and as the public will be benefited by a speedy sale, as the Houses are going fast to destruction, I wish you to proceed immediately to advertize the Land for sale in the Virginia Gazette agreeable to the 5th section of the Act of Assembly pass'd last session entitl'd "An act for providing more effectual funds for the redemption of certificates granted Officers and soldiers raised by this State. I wish to be inform'd whether Commissioners have ever been appointed by the Executive to superintend the sale of the said Land.

GOV. HARRISON TO MAJOR ALEXANDER DICK.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 233.*)

In Council 16th. December 1782.

Sir

Your Letter of the 12 Instant came duely to hand, the Methods you have pursued with the refractory Militia meets my approbation, they should certainly have waited for their discharges which I have no doubt you would have given them if you had not provisions for their support.

The conduct of the Inhabitants of York surprises me much, & leaves me at a loss for their meaning, I know of no people but themselves that would not rejoice at being protected. I can not take up the subject of the Barracks till the Assembly comes to a determination respecting the Legion, you'l therefore put the Men in the best Manner you can for the present. I shall use my Endeavours to procure your money for Mr Savages from a full conviction that it is high Time you were paid. I can by no means agree that Capt. Armistead should retire *at this time,* and can not help expressing surprise and concern that he should require it when under marching orders, it is necessary that a Captain should go with the detachment order'd to the Eastern Shore, as well to take care of the Men as to command them when on Duty, otherwise they would fall under the command of any Militia Captain they might be call'd on to join for the repelling an incursion of the Enemy, which would be highly improper and probably attended with bad consequences.

I think with you that there are more officers in the Artilery than are necessary, for which reason a regulation would have taken place before this if we had not waited for the determination of the Assembly, as soon as that is had a Board of Officers will be order'd to new

regulate the Corps, but in the mean Time if Capt. Roan is tired of the service he may retire when he pleases & the eldest Lieutenant take command of the Artilery, on this express condition not to advance in rank unless the Company should be fill'd up, which I do not think will be the case. Lieutenant Wyatt may also retire when he pleases. I approve much of the Commodores cruise and desire you will furnish the Men he requires and have not the least objection to your going with him if you think you can be spared from the Garrison.

GOV. HARRISON TO PATRICK LOCKHART, BOTETOURT CO.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 237.*)

In Council 16th. Decem: 1782.

Sir

The Assembly having thought fit to discontinue the War Office, it falls to my Lot to answer your Letter to the Commissioners, of the 28th. of October. Mr Baker's[148] conduct seems to require the strictest scrutiny and I request you to proceed in the enquirey immediately and if you find that you can not procure a settlement or recover any Money that may be due from him to the public in a short Time that you send the accounts to me in order to their being deliver'd to the solicitor General who will prosecute him in the General Court. I am not at this Time inform'd what Military Stores have been placed in Bakers Hands or what Money has been advanced to others as soon as I am I will forward the Accounts to you.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. ARTHUR CAMPBELL.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 239.*)

In Council 16th. December 1782.

Sir

I am refer'd by Mr Patrick Lockhart to you for the reasons why your County has not furnished it's Quota of Beeves cloathing & the waggon and Team required by Law and I beg you to give them immediately that if they are not satisfactory Measures may be taken to force a compliance.

[148]Evan Baker, commissary in Washington County. See "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," III, 361; also Kellogg, "Frontier Retreat," 193-194, note.

GOV. HARRISON TO BRIGADIER-GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 240.*)

Richmond 16th. Decem: 1782.

Sir

I receiv'd yours of the 14th. Instant by your servant with it's enclosure, the contents of which give me the greatest pain.[149] If Gen: Scott had acted as he ought to have done and left my Letter unopened, and would have signified to me by Letter that he expected Mr Forsythe was concerned in an improper Trade I should then have been able to have detected him and to have counteracted his plan by keeping it a secret till a proper opportunity offer'd as it is the Matter is now become public and I fear no effectual Method can be taken to prevent the public's being injured. When Capt. Shelton deliver'd me the packet he inform'd me that you had open'd it suspecting that some improper Business was carrying on, what was I to understand from this but that Gen: Scott had suspected the Governor and had therefore open'd a Letter directed to him in order to his detection: taking the Matter in this light and not having it explained by Capt. Shelton I gave the Letter back to him and desired him to leave it at Mr Hunters Store, not thinking myself authorised to do an act so contrary in my opinion to every Idea that I have of politeness as to open a Letter entrusted to my Care from a person of Major Forsyth's character as it then stood with me.

I thank you for your last Letter and will do it on all similar Occasions for any Information that you may give me by which the public may be saved from Injury and frauds detected, but you will excuse me for saying I hope you will come at the Means by some other Way than opening Letters directed to me.

The contents of the last Letter are known here but to the Council nor will they be till I have it in my power to make the Gentlemen smart for their conduct unless you shall please to make them so.

---

[149]General Scott, stationed at Cumberland Old Court House, had opened an envelope directed to Gov. Harrison by Major Robert Forsythe, deputy commissary of Gen. Greene's army. The envelope contained a short letter to Gov. Harrison and a package of letters directed to the firm of Hunter and Banks, which the governor was requested to have delivered. These letters were written by Major Forsythe and Mr. John Banks, the latter a member of the firm of Hunter and Banks and at that time engaged in large operations in furnishing food and supplies to General Greene's army. Gen. Scott, who had been told by Capt. Shelton, the bearer of the letters, that he suspected illegal trade with the enemy on the part of Major Forsythe and Mr. Banks and possibly others, opened the inner package, also, and made copies of the contents. When the package came to Gov. Harrison, he refused to read the letters directed to Mr. Hunter, but had Capt. Shelton deliver them at Mr. Hunter's store. The present letter is one of reprimand to Gen. Scott for opening a letter directed to the governor. Later, however, he secured from Gen. Scott copies of the two letters and sent them to Gen. Greene. See Harrison's letter to Greene, of Dec. 24, *post*. When this letter reached Gen. Greene, he called Gen. Wayne

GOV. HARRISON TO COMMODORE JAMES BARRON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 243.*)

In Council 17th. December 1782.

Sir

I have received certain Information that an illicet Trade is carrying on from Charles Town to this place in which [James] Hunter and [John] Banks are concern'd and that the Brig Batchelor has sail'd from that port to Turks Island with a double set of papers for a load of Salt, I can not be particular as to the Time of her sailing tho' I suppose it was about the first of last month, in which case she may be expected here shortly I desire you will keep the strictest look out for her and seize her wherever you find her for which this shall be your Warrant, you'l please to make deligint search after her papers, for tho' what I have may condemn her yet I could wish to make the Matter sure. When you have seized her you'l please to bring her to Burwells Ferry or some other secure place till the Court of Admiralty is held on her. The Gentlemen suspitions that I am inform'd of their conduct and will I suppose employ some of the pilots to give Information to the Captain, and order her to some other port which your diligence I hope will prevent. I need not remind you how necessary it will be to keep this Matter the profoundest secret as your success may in great Measure depend on it, I suppose the vessel is too large to go to South Quay yet it may not be amiss to turn your Attention that Way also lest I should be mistaken, and in that case to ride over and secure her—I have also some reason for thinking this will not be the only vessel sent on that errant by these Gentlemen. You'l therefore keep a look out for any that they are concern'd in that come from that port.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2,p. 246.*)

In Council 18th. Decem: 1782.

Sir

In compliance with the resolution of your House of the 2d. Instant, I enclose you such estimates as it is in my power to procure respecting the Military Establishments of the State, which with the general one formerly sent, will I hope give the House some Idea of the expence attending the Troops now in pay, the Gun factory and the Laboratories. Mr Dicks estimate is made on a supposition that his de-

---

and Col. Carrington into consultation and had the whole matter investigated, to the full clearing of his own conduct from suspicion or misapprehension. For a full account of the transaction, see "The Life of Nathaniel Greene," by George Washington Greene, III, p. 459ff.

partment is to be carried on to the extent necessary for putting into repair all the dammaged Arms in the State, a Work that I have much at heart, and which I shall endeavour to prosecute with vigor, till that desirable end is accomplished, at which Time much the greater part of the expence, if not the whole may be saved, as I clearly see that arms in Times of peace may be imported at half the Sum for which they are made here; yet it may not be an improper subject for a future Assembly to take under Consideration, whether it will not be more prudent to proceed in the manufacture rather than depend altogether on other nations for the means of defence, the expenditures of the Laboratories will very soon be greatly lessen'd, as when the Materials at this place are work'd up which they shortly will be the Business will altogether cease here, and such of the workmen as may be necessary will be removed to the point of fork; how long the stock at that place may keep them employ'd I can not yet say, and therefore can only assure you, that every hand not necessary for the preservation of the Stores shall be discharged as soon as the work is finished. I call'd on the Navy Commissioners for an estimate for their department, but have not yet receiv'd it nor have they favor'd me with their reasons for not complying with the request. It will ever give me pain when the Assembly calls on me for estimates, or any other Matters that may seem to be within the Executive department, & which really are so in every other State under the sun, to be reduced to the disagreeable necessity of telling them I am not inform'd and that I have not the means of being so; to a mind truely devoted to the public Service, and wishing to promote it's Welfare and Interests, nothing can be more distressing, yet such is my present situation, I know not the debts of the State either funded or unfunded, nor have I the means of Information but thro' the complaisance of the Auditors and Treasurer; neither of which Boards even were amenable in any manner to the Executive, nor has there even been such an Accompt render'd since the resolution. Immediately after the receipt of your resolution I asked the favor of those Boards to furnish me with estimates & enclose you their answers, which you will find altogether unsatisfactory, yet I can not in Justice to them refrain from remarking, that their not being able to furnish the accounts call'd for, does not originate with them, but with the former Assemblies, who refused to give such Salaries as would enable them to procure clerks of sufficient abilities to keep up their Books.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL SCOTT.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 252.*)

Richmond 18th. Decem: 1782.

Sir

Since I wrote you last, I have call'd on Mr Banks for a sight of the Letters that were enclosed to me by Major Forsyth but think I

have little prospect of obtaining them thro' that channel, as you have seen them you can probably give me the substance of them and will oblige me much in doing it by the Bearer who is sent express for this particular purpose. Your Servant treated me extremely ill in not calling for an Answer to your Letter as he was order'd to do.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL GEORGE ROGERS CLARK.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 253.*)

In Council 19th. Decem: 1782.

Sir

Your Letter of the 18th. October by Express came safe to hand with it's enclosures, as the Assembly was setting I immediately laid them before them, and enclose you their Resolution on the subject together with the Advice of council given me on the Resolution to which you are strictly to conform. I agree perfectly with you that obtaining the Lands from the Indians by purchase if it can be done at a moderate price will be prudent, yet it behooves us to be extremely cautious how the Deed is worded, as we say that this State has an exclusive right to all the Lands within it's charter'd boundary, and if that circumstance is not particularly attended to it may give some right to the extraordinary pretentions set up by some of the united States under Colour of Indian purchases, you'l therefore be very attentive to the subject and suffer no words to be introduced into the Deed that may in any manner countenance such a claim. You'l please also to be careful not to include any of the Lands within the bounds of North Carolina, which Doctor [Thomas] Walker informs me are pretty well ascertained in that Quarter. You know that Commissioners are appointed to meet the Chickasaw and Creek Indians in the Spring to settle a peace with them at which Time I think it will be most convenient to fix the terms of the purchase, yet if you have good reasons for thinking it can be done more advantageously elsewhere I would have you consult your own Judgment and act accordingly but if not I could wish you to attend at the Treaty as well for making the purchase as to assist the Commissioners in the Business of peace. You'l please to advise me immediately after the return of Capt. [Robert] George of his success, and what more will be necessary to bring the Business to a conclusion, whether the Indians will expect cash or Goods, and if the Latter what kind they are to be. If you can so order it cash will be most agreeable to us, as Goods can not be procured nearer than Philadelphia. I have explain'd myself so fully to you on the Subject of your Command in my Letters that had not got to hand when the Express left you, that nothing remains to be said on that subject except to remind you of the necessity there is for establishing the posts at Wheeling and licking as soon as possible, and I request that you let no Considerations withdraw your Attention from those objects. I agree with you that the Command you have is not a proper

one for a Gentleman of your rank and therefore accept your proposal of returning; before you leave it I wish you to regulate the regular Corps and reduce the Number of officers to the number of privates, if the officers can not agree amongst themselves who shall retire you must call on the youngest to do it. If a Talk to the Indians can be prepared in Time for the Express you will have it enclosed, if not it shall be sent to Col° Martin in a short Time who will forward it to you. The desire the people have of revenging themselves on the Savages for the loss of so many valuable Friends I suppose was the Cause of your undertaking an expedition otherwise it was certainly wrong to do it without consulting me. I have some reason to apprehend it will rather prolong than shorten the Indian War, as my advices from the Northward tell that the English have call'd in all their parties and mean no more to act on the offensive. How long they may continue in this disposition is uncertain, but if they are quiet for the next year I am in hopes the settlement will be too strong to be under any great apprehensions from their attacks.

A stop has been put I hope long since to the destructive practice of drawing Bills on New Orleans if it has not I must insist that nothing of the sort in future take place for no such will ever be paid, of this you'l give notice to the several officers under your Command.

A TALK FROM GOV. HARRISON TO THE CHIEFS AND WARRIORS OF THE CHICKASAW NATION.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 259.*)

December 19th. 1782.

Friends & Brothers

Your Talk for peace was transmitted me by our Warrior Gen: Clark: Believe me my Heart was glad to find that the great Spirit who sits upon the clouds has at last cleared the Mist from before your Eyes; & enabled you to see that it is wrong for Brothers to shed the Blood of each other. All the Warriors of the Earth from the rising to the setting Sun are formed by the same wise Hand descended from the same common Father & are commanded to love each other.

It is therefore sinful to sharpen the Tomahawk to spill the Blood of the innocent. He looks down with Anger on such guilty offenders and never fails either sooner or later to punish them for their disobedience. My Soul was grieved when I heard that you had listened to the bad Talk of our former Brothers the English. I knew that they had told you lies. That they hid the truth from you. And confined you in the dark respecting their quarrel with us. Our Warrior Gen: Clark has informed you the Cause of it: Listen to him. Let his words sink deep on your Heart. Let us forget what is past. Let us bury the Tomahawk deep under the Earth that it may never be again raised. Thus will the Cloud which has for some Time past darkened

the path between us blow over, our Corn will grow and our children rise under the sunshine of peace: Whilst the chain of Friendship will continue bright as the Morning Sun.

These are the sentiments of our great Council who are assembled to hear the Talks you have sent. Attend to them yourselves, and communicate them to the Indians who live near you.

Tell them we wish for peace and if they will bury the Tomahawk we will take them by the Hands as Friends & Brothers. But that if they continue to sharpen it, the Blood of our Warriors will cry for revenge; & their Blood shall extinguish the fire which their folly has kindled. Our Warrior Gen: Clark has sent a Talk to you about purchasing a little tract of Country lying between the Mississippi, Tenesse and Ohio Rivers. As we wish to be at peace with you we want to establish a Town for the purpose of supplying you with goods. By this Means your Traders will get a ready Market for their Skins and such other articles as they have to dispose of; and procure in exchange rum, Blankets and such other Things as are necessary for your use. If you consent to this in a little Time all your wants will be supplied. There will be no distress. No nakedness among you. There will be no inducement for you again to go to War as you will have every Thing you can wish for. We shall then like Friends & Brothers trade, drink, & smoke together whilst the great Spirit who sits upon the clouds will look down with Joy upon us and make us one great and happy People.

BY HIS EXCELLENCY BENJAMIN HARRISON ESQUIRE GOVERNOR OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Communications.*)

A Proclamation

Whereas I have been informed that there are in different parts of this State a number of the Subjects of y^e^ King of Great Britian who have presumed to enter it since the declaration of independence and from the mistaken indulgence of the civil & military Officers have been suffered to remain contrary to the Laws and to good Policy, as thereby the Enemy may be enabled to establish an interest and form a seditious & malignant party in the bowels of the State, by whom they may not only be apprised of every Step taken by Government for its protection and safety, but may, if not timely prevented, by calumny and falsehood alienate the affections of the good Citizens from the Government, and retard the Execution of the best of laws: To anticipate these evils and to root out this interest as well as to do justice to the faithful and deserving members of the society I have therefore thought fit by and with the advice of the Council of State to issue this my proclamation requiring & strictly enjoining all civil Magistrates, County Lieutenants and other inferior Officers of Militia to make diligent

search within their several Counties, and to apprehend all such persons as come within the above description (Deserters from the british army having passes from the Officer at the port to which they deserted excepted) and to send them under guard to the Commandg Officer at Richmond in order to their being sent to some british Garrison. Given under my hand & the Seal of the Commonwealth at Richmond this 19 Day of Decr. 1782

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 264.*)

In Council Decem: 20th. 1782.

Sir

I have the Honor of enclosing you a paragraph of a Letter from our Delegates accompany'd with some Resolutions of Congress which I beg the favor of you to lay before the General Assembly. The Council finding it impossible for their present clerks to do the Business lately sent to their Board from the War Office have unanimously appointed Colo Thoms Merriwether a third clerk with a salary of two Hundred a year which they consider as a very moderate Sum compared to the immensity of Business that will be on his Hands. There was also an absolute necessity for the appointment of a Commissary of Military Stores, the Arms, Ammunition and military Stores are at present left without any person to take charge of them or to keep them from embezzlement to forward them to the places where they are to be repaired, to receive them again and to keep a watchful Eye over them and to make proper return to the Executive of the Expenditures and receipts, these with many other duties too tedious to enumerate require a Man of great integrity and diligence we find that one person can overlook this Business and the point of fork and have to save expence so arranged it, and appointed Capt Thos Peyton with an additional salary of five pounds which brings the sum to 25 pounds per Month. I have to request the favor of the Assembly to provide for the payment of these Officers in the same manner that others are paid. The duties of the Commissioner fall to my Lot to execute, I earnestly wish I may be able to discharge them in such a Manner to give satisfaction, but it really appears to me impossible that any one Man can go thro' them with propriety who had before a weight of important Business on his shoulders, the eternal interruptions I meet with by being under the necessity of hearing every Man that has Business either with me as Governor or as Commissioner of War are such as often to take up my Time for several Hours in the Day. The human Mind and body require relaxation and exercise, very little of which have hitherto fallen to my share and I can expect none in future. If I sink under the weight as I probably shall I have the heartfelt satisfaction of knowing

I did not deserve it. The board have had the Accoumpts of M^r^ Pollock under their Consideration on which they have come to a determination as will appear by the Account and report enclosed, to which I beg leave to refer you in order that provision be made for Payment.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 269.*)

Richmond Decem: 21^st^. 1782.

Gentlemen

Your favor of the 10^th^. Instant came safe such parts of it as were necessary for the Consideration of the Assembly have been laid before them and I hope will have a good effect, it has always been a surprise to me that R. Island[150] should act as she has done, the necessity of a fund to pay off the Interest due from the Continent is so very obvious that where sense is not wanting, I should be very apt to think the Man a bad one who refused to comply with the requisition of Congress on that subject, or that should in any Manner attempt to wound the little credit that is left us. Morris's old Friends have again been at his Notes[151] the avowed reason was their being counterfeited, their secret ones such as I will not undertake to give you tho' I believe them of the worst kind.

You give me great pleasure by your Communications on the subject of our expectations from beyond the Water, and the Intentions of Gen: Lincoln, there is now no occasion for your taking any more trouble on either of these subjects both of them being in as fair a way as I could expect. I have no News to give you but that from the reports circulating I fear Charles Town is not evacuated at this Time, if they should prove true I think that event will not take place till Shelburn has try'd his strength in parliament. The compliments of the approaching season wait on you and may you see as many of them as you can enjoy with Health and Liberty.

---

[150]Rhode Island had refused to permit the Continental Congress to levy duty on goods imported into Rhode Island. Virginia had at the May 1782 session of the General Assembly passed an act allowing it, but at the October session, the session drawing to a close as Harrison was writing this letter, had, on hearing of the attitude of Rhode Island and, also, Georgia, repealed the act. It was passed again, however, at the October 1783 session.

[151]These were the notes of the national bank chartered by Congress April 1, 1782. Morris's principal enemy in the Virginia General Assembly was Dr. Arthur Lee. For the bank and the enmity between Morris and Lee, see W. G. Sumner's "The Financier and the Finances of the American Revolution." Consult the index under "Lee, Arthur" and "Bank."

GOV. HARRISON TO SIMON NATHAN.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 271.*)

In Council Decem: 24th. 1782.

Sir

I laid your Memorial before the Council as requested, and am to inform you that the same Terms of arbitration are now offer'd you that were formerly proposed by our Delegates in Congress, which are that you shall make choice of a Gentleman learned in the Law, and the Executive of another, to settle the dispute and if they can not agree that they shall chuse an umpire: if this proposal meets your approbation let me know it and we will proceed to the appointment.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC MAGAZINE OF MILITARY STORES. [A FRAGMENT]

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

[Richmond, Decr. 24th. 1782.]

You will also deliver to the above Benja. Harrison & Co. Sixteen Stand of Arms at present out of repair, to be valued before Delivery, & to be repaired by the said Benjamin Harrison & Co. and returned in good order when required.[152]

GOV. HARRISON TO THE REVEREND ROBERT ANDREWS AND MAJOR JAMES SOUTHALL.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 272.*)

In Council Decem: 24th. 1782.

Gentlemen

I have receiv'd Information that the public Lands near Wmsbg. have been pillaged of some of the Timber, and that daily Trespasses are committed on it, and that the property in the Town has been much embezzled. I know of no way to put a stop to such practices for the future and to punish past offenders, but requesting the favor of some Gentn. attached to the Interest of their country to take care of them, I have these sentiments of you and therefore put the public property in and about Wmsburg into your care and beg the favor of you not

---

[152]A certificate which seems to relate to this order is as follows:

This is to Certify that I was called upon by Messr Benj. Harrison & Co. & the Keeper of the Public Magazene of Military Stores to Value 16 Musquets out of repair & have given it as my Opinion that they are worth forty Shillings each

W. Pennock

Richmond Decr. 24th. 1782

only to save them from Injury in future but to call all persons to the strictest account who have possessed themselves of any part of it: if you should be subject to any Expence in the prosecution of this Business it shall be returned you with many Thanks.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMANDING OFFICER AT YORKTOWN.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 274.*)

In Council Decem: 24th. 1782.

Sir

I am inform'd by Mr Reynolds that there is in York Town a British subject named Waterman who is permitted by the Magistrates to go at large in the Town which is so contrary to their Duty that I must beg you will take him up and send him to this place. I have also heard of one other at Mr Lowreys in Elizabeth City whose name I do not know, you'l please to make a strict enquirey into the circumstances attending this man, and if you find that he comes within the description of my Proclamation, I desire you will forward him also. I need not recommend caution to you in the transaction of these Trusts not to exceed the Laws you are too good a citizen to need it the safety of the people require strictness but oppression must be avoided.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL GREENE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 275.*)

Virginia In Council 24th. Decem: 1782.

Sir

The enclosed Copys of Letters from Mr John Banks and Major [Robert] Forsyth discover a dangerous partnership enter'd into by those Gentn. with others to carry on an illicit Trade within the Southern States extremely injurious to them, and contrary to the strongest recommendations of Congress, and the good Faith so solemnly plighted to our good Allies the French that I look on it as a Duty incumbent on me to acquaint you with the particulars in order that such steps may be taken as well to prevent the schemes being carried into execution as to call to account the Officers of your Army who have so imprudently enter'd into a connection derogatory to their Characters as officers and abusive of that confidence you have been pleased to place in them, the Letters will so fully explain the whole transactions that I need not trouble you with any comment of mine further than to observe that Mr Banks has endeavour'd to involve you in the Business by hinting a desire in you to become a partner, and that he has Liberties granted him by your connivance that can be obtain'd by no other person, these insinuations I assure you Sir have made no impression to

your disadvantage either with me or any Member of my Council, your character stands in too exalted a point of view with us to be lessened by any Thing that can fall from so triffling an Individual, yet it may not be amiss to let him feel the weight of your resentment for his presumption, lest the uninform'd may differ with us in Sentiments. You will see that the Letters are public here and by what means they became so. I have enclosed you the diposition of Capt William Roff respecting a very valuable stud Horse call'd Romulus impress'd in a most illegal and oppressive Manner by Capt Gunn[153] from M^r^ David Deardin. The Horse was first taken by Lieut. Rudder and return'd by him in consequence of an order of yours and afterwards taken by Capt. Gunn and exchanged by him or some other Officer with Capt. Glascock[154] in whose possession he now is. The Executive of this State looking on the impressment as illegal and moreover contrary to the meaning of your order, insisted on the Horse being returned, but Capt. Glascock has not thought fit to obey the Order. I have therefore to beg the favor of you to interest yourself in the Affair and to give orders for the Horse being deliver'd to his Owner whose ruin is inevitable if he does not get him he being a poor Man and not able to pay £500. for him which was the sum he gave, and can only receive £100. from the Country. I can not help thinking that Capt Gunn or any other officer that exchanges the public Horses ought to be called to a severe account for their conduct, as it is certainly taking a Liberty to say no worse of it that they have no right to take. There is another Stud Horse taken & exchanged or sold by one of your Officers which is now in Georgia the Owner has been with me but by some Mistake has neglected to leave his papers, I hope this will be of no disadvantage to the Man, as he will soon be with you and will point out the Horse and the person that has him. I shall take it as a favor if you will order restitution to be made to him also.

---

[153]James Gunn, private and sergeant 1st Continental Dragoons, January, 1777, to February, 1779; lieutenant, February, 1779; captain ———; retired 9th November, 1782.

Gen. Greene ordered a court of inquiry on the conduct of Capt. Gunn and the case was finally referred to Congress, which endorsed Gen. Greene's views of condemnation. After the war Gen. Greene was challenged to a duel by Capt. Gunn, but the challenge was refused. See Greene's "Life of Nathaniel Greene," III, 455ff.

[154]Thomas Glascock, of Georgia; 1st lieutenant Georgia Regiment, 1st July, 1777; 1st lieutenant 1st Continental Dragoons, ———, 1777, to 10th November, 1782.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 281.*)

In Council 24th. December 1782.

Sir

I enclose you the accounts of the late Agents Ross and Hay as settled by Gentlemen appointed with advice of Council which I beg the favor of you to lay before the Gen: Assembly together with the advice now given me for sending them down which will explain their reasons for the Advice.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COUNTY-LIEUTENANT OF MONONGALIA.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 24.*)[155]

Council Chamber Dec 24 1782

Sir

I am directed by his Excellency The Governor In Council to inform you that you are empowered to call upon the Coty. Lieutent. of Hampshire for a Lieutenant & Thirty two men of the Militia of that County, for the defence of Tygers Valley in the Spring if it should be found necessary.

I am &c Signed Thos. Meriwether.

Counter Signed, Benjamin Harrison

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COUNTY-LIEUTENANT OF HAMPSHIRE.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 24.*)

Council Chamber Dec 24 1782.

Sir

I am directed to inform you that upon the requisition of the County Lieutent. of Monongalia you are to furnish him with a Lieutenant & 32 men of your Militia for the defense of Tygers valley, I am &c

Signed, Thos. Meriwether

Counter Signed
Benj. Harrison.

---

[155]By law passed at the November session the war office and the office of the State trade agent were done away with and the duties of the former transferred to the governor. The letter-book of the commissioner of war was continued by the governor. Such of the letters of Gov. Harrison as are in it

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPTAIN NATHANIEL BURWELL,[156] OF THE ARTILLERY.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 27.*)

Richmond Dec^r. 25^th. 1782

Dear Sir

The bearer Lieuten^t. Langham[157] of your Regiment goes your way in order to assist you in the recruit^g business; I wish you to furnish him with as much money from time to time as you may think necessary for the service and to give him a Copy of your Instructions.[158]

GOV. HARRISON TO BRIGADIER-GENERAL MUHLENBERG.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 2, p. 282.*)

Richmond 28^th. Decem: 1782.

Sir

I enclose you the paragraph of a Letter received from our Delegates in Congress giving an account of a Traytor that they suppose is in or near Winchester, I do not know the character or abilities of the Man, but think it necessary he should be secured let them be what they may, as he is bound to a part of the Country where he may do much Mischief amongst the lower class of people even if he should be one of them. You will much oblige me by making the most diligent enquirey after him and by securing him if within your reach till he can be confronted before a Magistrate by his Accuser; if he should be at too great a distance from you to do this necessary Work yourself I shall take it as a favor if you will forward this together with its Enclosures to some active Magistrate or officer that will do the service.

---

have been copied and appear in this volume and the next. The title given the letter-book years ago in the Virginia State Library was "Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86," which is retained here, though not absolutely accurate.

[156]Nathaniel Burwell, ensign 1st Virginia, 18th September, 1775; captain 1st Continental Artillery, 30th November, 1776; major, and aide-de-camp to General Howe, 19th May, 1779; retired 1st January, 1783.

[157]Elias Langham, served as private, corporal and sergeant, 1st Continental Artillery, 19th February, 1777, until appointed 2d lieutenant 1st Continental Artillery, 7th February, 1782, and served to June, 1783.

[158]From this point on most of these letters are signed merely "Benjamin Harrison" in the letter-book, and signed in the handwriting of the clerk—Mr. Thomas Meriwether.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COUNTY-LIEUTENANT OF FAUQUIER.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 24.*)

Council Chamber Dec^{r}. 30th. 1782

Sir

You will please to report to me as early as possible the names & rank of the Officers of the Militia of Fauquier who have refused to attend to the execution of the Act of Assembly pass'd in May Last for recruiting the States quota of Troops to serve in the Continent^{l} Army.

GOV. HARRISON TO COLONEL WILLIAM PEACHY, OF RICHMOND COUNTY.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 24.*)

Council Chamber Decem 31st. 1782.

Sir

You will please to send to Mr. Charles Dick of Fredericksb^{g}. for Sixty stand of Arms which he is directed to deliver for the use of the Militia of Richmond.

GOV. HARRISON TO COLONEL CHARLES DABNEY, OR THE COMMANDING OFFICER AT YORKTOWN.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 24.*)

In Council. Jan^{y} 1st. 1783.

Sir

If you have not sent over the detachment of horse that were ordered to the eastern shore, you'l please to countermand them 'til further orders, and forward the inclosed as soon as possible to stop the coming over of the vessel that was to carry them.

GOV. HARRISON TO COLONEL JOHN HARMANSON, NORTHAMPTON

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 24.*)

In Council January 1st. 1783.

Sir

The horse ordered to the Eastern Shore being countermanded it will be unnecessary for you to send a vessel for them, you'l please therefore to act accordingly.

GOV. HARRISON TO COLONEL GEORGE BAYLOR, CAROLINE.

(From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 25.)

In Council Jan^{y} 1st. 1783.

Sir

I have determined with the advice of Council to permit the whole of the Troopers except Six in the State Legion to enlist into the Continental Service and send the bearer express to give you notice of it, that you may send an Officer to recruit them. You'l please to order him to take this place in his way to receive the bounty money and to give security for the disposal of it which the act of Assembly now requires. The more expeditious you are the better as the State is at a great expence in supporting them and I wish to have them taken off our hands as soon as possible. Will it not be worth your own while to do this business as it will probably put a considerable sum into your pockett.[159]

GOV. HARRISON TO COMMODORE JAMES BARRON.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 1.)

In Council Janury 1st. 1783.

Sir

I shall be oblig'd to you to keep the strictest look out with the Boat Liberty, and diligently to search all Vessels that come in your way bound to this State whether Merchantmen or Flags of Truce for British Subjects, and if you find any in the former that come within the description of my proclamation of the 19th of Decem^{r}. that you secure them till further orders, and if there are any in the latter other than the Mariners that you caution them against coming on shore assuring them at the same Time if they presume to do it they will be committed to Prison, which Threat you are hereby empower'd and requir'd to cary into immediate execution if they should disobey the order. There is a practice now prevails of British Merchants coming from the West Indies under a pretence of being Danish or Dutch subjects, these you are to treat as British. The service I have entrusted you with is an important one to your Country, and I doubt not your executing it with that punctuality that has hitherto marked your conduct.

---

[159]At this time the officer enlisting a man was paid forty shillings in specie. See Hening, XI, 17.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. JAMES HAYES, POST-MASTER.[160]

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 1.)

In Council Janury 2nd. 1783.

Sir,

I am surprised at the Information given me by the Doorkeeper to this Board that you withhold the public Letters in your Office till the Postage is paid this is such an affront not only to the Executive but to the State that it becomes my Duty peremptorily to demand them and to insist that you immediately send them up. It has been always a custom to pay the Postage once a quarter, and if you have not received it, it is your own fault in not sending in the Accompt, whenever you shall please to do it, orders shall be given for payments.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE STATE AUDITORS.

(From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.)

In Council Jany 2. 1783

The board having examined Mr. Charles Gratiott's Accounts and there appearing to be due to the Said Gratiotte the Sum of eight thousand two hundred and twelve Dollars & ten nineteenths of a Dollar Specie, They do advise his Excellency to direct the Auditors of public accounts to issue their Warrants in favor of the said Gratiotte for One thousand pounds Specie for his present relief, and Certificates for the balance agreeable to the resolution of assembly the 27th ulto relative to the said Gratiots accts. taking in the sd. accts & Vouchers and Bills of Mr Gratiote[161]

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. EDWARD HILL, KING AND QUEEN.

(From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 25.)

In Council Jany 2d. 1783

Sir

I have reced your favor of the 24th Ultimo and have given orders to Capt. Young to send immediately for the cattle that are in King Wm., you'l please to give orders for their being delivd.—You must again make a demand on the County of Gloucester for their cattle and if they refuse let me know it that ways may be fallen on to compel them to comply with the Law; other counties have suffered as much as that

[160]Mr. Hayes was also public printer and published the "Virginia Gazette."

[161]Copy of the action of the Council was sent the auditors by the governor in lieu of a letter.

did, and yet have found the beeves required. Capt. Young the S. Q. M^r^. at this place will receive the Waggon & Team, and cloaks whenever you please to send them—

GOV. HARRISON TO VARIOUS OFFICERS (CIRCULAR LETTER.)

(From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 25.)

In Council January 3^d^. 1783

Sir

You are hereby authorized to advance out of the Public money in your hands, so much as will procure Provisions for your Recruits at Sevenpence halfpenny per Ration, to serve them upon their march from the district to the general rendezvous; Taking care to keep an exact account of the money so expended, and to render a monthly return thereof to me.

To

Major Jn^o^ Poulson, Cap^t^. Mountjoy
Cap^t^. T. Minnis, Cap^t^. Tho. Boyer,
Cap^t^. Ja^s^ Williams Cap Jn^o^ Gillason,
Cap F. Cowherd, L^t^. Jas Holt, Cap^t^ T. Edmunds
L^t^. David Walker, Cap Jn^o^ Stith, Cap T. Parker,
Cap^t^ B. Grymes, L^t^. Rhea, L^t^. Miller, Cap^t^ N. Reid,
Cap^t^ H. Morton, Cap^t^ N. Burwell, Cap^t^. J. Anderson,
Cap Woodson, Cap^t^ J. Pendleton.

GOV. HARRISON TO BRIGADIER-GENERAL MUHLENBERG.

(From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 25.)

Council Chamber Jan^y^ 4^th^. 1783.

Sir

The deserters you formerly gave me notice of have not been advertized tho' it was immediately ordered on the receipt of your Letter; I will take care to see it done in the next Paper and will add the Sergeant to the List, the men he took with him are neither named nor described, which puts it out of my power to say any thing respecting them. You will receive herewith directions to Major Poulson to provide for the subsistence of the recruits til they get to the general rendezvous out of the money in his hands and similar orders will be dispatched to all the other Recruiting Officers in the State; I am sorry to find that business going on so slowly in most parts of the Country. A new regulation must take place the money now in possession of Officers that meet with success will be put into the hands of the more active, and

they sent into parts of the Country where men may be obtained. I wish you to point out to me the Officers & places most likely for their meeting with success. The fitting up our Battalions is really a matter of serious moment to us, for I see clearly the war will not be over soon and that we shall have full employment for our Army; my endeavours shall not be wanting to procure the men, or to bring back your deserters, tho there is such a strange inactivity or rather backwardness in the Militia Officers to do their duty in this respect that my expectations from them are not very great, however I will call on them again in the most pointed manner to carry the Laws into execution, and where I can prove neglect will punish as far as my power goes, without respect of persons. I have inclosed you such returns as I have received; you will find them very imperfect and such as will not answer with the Secretary at War. The Arms you lent to Col°. Armand certainly belong to this State and I am really sorry he got them as we are in a dangerous situation for want of Arms to put into the hands of our Militia in case of invasion, I beg of you therefore to recall them. I am perfectly satisfied that Cap^{t} Fox is innocent of the charge laid against him and would by no means have the matter go farther; The notice I received of it was official and it was my duty to have an inquiry made, the result of which gives me great pleasure, as it will always do when I find the deserving Officer restored to the good opinion of his Country.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 2.*)

In Council Jany: 4th. 1783.

Gentlemen

Your favors of the 17th and 24th of last Month came to hand by Post one of them was not franked, and of course Postage was demanded on it this was as usual but there were two other packets from General Washington and the Secretary of foreign Affairs that were both franked, and yet Postage was demanded on them, is this a regulation of Congress? if it is, is it right, that States at such a distance who must necessarily correspond with your public Officers should be at so much greater expence than those that are nearer. You have herewith several resolutions of the Assembly which relate to you one of them respects the Tobacco for which M^{r} Thomson[162] granted a passport, you will find his Letter to M^{r} Clark has been laid before the Assembly but that it is by no means satisfactory, they granted the Indulgence of exporting 685 Hhds: of Tobacco at the request of Congress with great reluctance and to accommodate the financier who had received the Money for it,

[162]Charles Thomson, secretary of Congress.

The Mr. Clark mentioned in the same sentence was Daniel Clark, attorney for Oliver Pollock.

but this seems to be a private affair between the Secretary and the Shipper in which the public had no Interest and therefore requires explanation, and in this more so as the manner in which it was done by the Agent here seems to justify a suspition that it would not bear examination. I mean not to reflect on your Secretary I know him well and have a very high opinion of him, yet I fear he has been taken in; if such Things are permitted to be done by the servants of Congress, how shall we be able to put a stop to the illicit Trade so much complained off. I have the Mortification to send you an Act pass'd the last session of Assembly repealing the former one giving Congress a Duty of five per centum on imported articles &ca. Their reasons for doing it I only know from the preamble, having never heard a word of it till the Bill was laid on my Table after the rising of the Assembly. I dread the consequence of the Measure but it being my province to acquiese in it I shall drop the subject.

Nathan has agreed to an arbitration of his demands against the State, I shall therefore again trouble you with the papers either by this or the next Post and beg the favor of you to have the Business settled in the Manner formerly proposed that is of submitting it to the Gentlemen of the Law; the acceptance of the Bills will otherwise be looked on as binding the State which from what I have heard will not be doing it Justice. I beg the favor of you to send us the Journals of Congress for the year 1780 which will complete our set.

GOV. HARRISON TO COLONEL CHARLES DABNEY OR THE COMMANDING OFFICER AT YORK.

(From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 26.)

Council Chamber. Jan^{y} 6th. 1783

Sir

Having taken into consideration the situation of the Militia at York destitute of barracks at this inclement season of the year, you are desired to dismiss those now on duty as well as such as may arrive under the orders of the 13th. of November last.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COUNTY-LIEUTENANTS OF YORK, GLOUCESTER, JAMES CITY, ELIZABETH CITY, NEW KENT.

(From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 26.)

In Council Jan^{y} 6th. 1783

Sir

The inclement Season of the year & the want of barracks rendering the Situation of the militia at York very unhappy I have with the

advice of Council directed the commandg Officer at that Post to dismiss them; should your Militia not have reached there you will please to countermand their marching til further orders.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JOSEPH MARTIN, INDIAN AGENT.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 4.)

Council Chamber Janury: 6th. 1783.

Sir

I am sorry to find by your Letter of the 6th. of last Month that you have not sent forward to Mr Donelson to fix on the Time and place of Meeting the Creeks and Chickasaw Indians, which it was intended by your Instructions should have been immediately done, I request of you now to do it, what goods we have and the necessaries that will be wanted at the Treaty are getting ready, and we shall send one Hundred and seventy five pounds cash when we can get a proper Hand to send it by, to be laid out in powder whiskey and the other articles that it is said will be wanting, which with pack Horses and provisions you'l agree for against the Spring: I send you the Estimate we have made for your direction—The waggon with such necessaries as go from hence will set out the last of this week or the beginning of the next. The person who delivered your Letter seems to think the Indians are by no Means friendly disposed to us in which I hope and believe he is mistaken, or why would they send a deputation to ask for peace. You have acted with great propriety in detaining the Cherokees. we have nothing to give them and if we had the State is too much involved in difficulties to bestow it on them in whom so little confidence can be placed. Your directions as to them is only to renew the Peace on which subject you have had full Instructions. The Governor of North Carolina is much disposed to put a stop to the encroachments on their Lands, and will lay the subject fully before his next Assembly who I doubt not will concur with him.

I have it not in my Power at present to make use of the services of Mr Rogers but if you think he will be useful and has an Influence with the Indians you have sufficient power to employ him either as an Interpreter or Messenger, and I shall be glad you will do it. Gen: Clark has received a friendly Talk from the Chickasaw Indians and has sent Capt. George to invite them to a Treaty for the sale of a small part of their Lands if he succeeds it may perhaps save the expence and trouble of sending a second Message to them but this you will know from him as Cap: George will be returned by the Time your Messenger gets out, you'l therefore write to Colo Donelson to consult the General on the expediency of sending again to the Indians. Your Commission and full Instructions shall be sent by the Waggons.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE MAGISTRATES OF THE COUNTY OF NEW KENT.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 6.*)

Council Chamber Janury: 7th 1783.

Gentlemen

The County Lieutenant, the Lieutenant Colonel, the Major and four Captains of the Militia of your County being justly suspended by the sentence of a Court Martial, and that sentence being approved by me, I take this Method to inform you of it that you may immediately proceed to the nomination of proper persons to supply their places as the County must not be left without Officers in a Time of War, your own good sense will suggest to you how necessary it is to appoint Men that are obedient to the Laws, and who will do their Duty, such have not of late had command in your County, The most shameful Neglect of every species of discipline has taken place and ways and means have been found out to evade the Militia Laws and screne Offenders even from their muster fines, as these observations can not have escaped you I have too good an Opinion of your regard for your Country to suppose the least inattention in the present Instance in the choice of your Officers.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JOSEPH MARTIN, INDIAN AGENT.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 7.*)

Council Chamber Janay: 8th. 1783.

Sir

I have sent by Colo. Mathews one Hundred and eighty pounds in cash to be by him forwarded to you, which he will do by express the expence of which will be taken out of the sum sent. The enclos'd estimate will be your guide for the expenditure of it, the supply is not as ample as I could wish but it is full as much as our circumstances will admit of, and may with Oeconomy be made to answer the purpose, when you return you'l please to dispose of the pack Horses for the Benefit of the Country. I expect the Waggon with some goods for the Cherokees, and the promised necessaries for the Treaty will set out the very first of the next week as promis'd in my last, you will receive herewith your Commission and Instruction for the management of the Treaty which will close my correspondence on this subject and enable you to proceed with all the dispatch possible.

When you were here last you mentioned to Mr Hardy a Letter you had received from Colo Arthur Campbell advising you to decline any farther Business with the Indians, and to let them break out on the Inhabitants with some reflections on the Executive for their inattention to you and to the Indians; this is of too much consequence to be over-

look'd by us, and ought to have been communicated to me, that Col. Campbell might have been call'd on to explain himself, if he goes unnoticed he will very probably carry it much farther and inculate such an Opinion amongst the back Inhabitants to the great Injury of the State and of Government, and may forward the dark designs[163] he has in hand, and give the people some pretext for joining him in his favorrite scheme of a separation, than which nothing can be more injurious to the Commonwealth for tho' I have no cause to dread Col: Campbell, or suppose him capable of carrying his designs into execution yet he may poison the Minds of some of the good people, and create a division that may be attended with great inconvenience. After what I have said you will easily see the propriety of the request I have to make which is to forward to me by the return of this express or by any other safe hand his Letter to you taking care to keep a copy of it by you for fear of its miscarrying attested by some friend who you can trust with a knowledge of its contents.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE TREASURER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 9.*)

Council Chamber Janay. 10th. 1783.

Sir

I am so perfectly sensible of your disagreeable and perplexing situation, that I hope you will believe me when I tell you it is with great concern I address you on the subject of Money, but I can not get rid of the importunity of Mr Pollock in any other Manner than by requesting you if possible to make him a payment of the sum due him on the Assumpsit of the Executive. He tells me his situation is such that unless he obtains it he can not return to Philadelphia; your willingness to oblige as far as in your power is such that I have ventured to assure Mr Pollock the money will be paid him if you have so much in the Treasury and that any farther solicitations of mine will be unnecessary. I beg the favour of an answer that I may be enabled to satisfy that Gentleman that neither you or I intend him an Injury.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 10.*)

Council Chamber Janay: 11th. 1783.

Gentlemen

Your favor of the 31st. of last month is before me the contents of it were in some Measure answer'd by the last post. Why the

[163]To join Washington County with the territory that is now Tennessee and form an independent State.

Bill laying an impost of 5 per cent on imported articles was repealed is left to conjecture, other than is declared by the preamble, the Assembly had your Letter as you suppose and therefore could not be ignorant of the disagreeable consequences that would flow from a repeal of the Law.

You have enclosed such papers as are necessary respecting the arbitration with M^r^ Nathan, I have no other directions to give but to request you to persue the same methods for having the Matter adjusted as were proposed by Governor Jefferson. I give you Joy on the long expected event of the evacuation of Charles Town's taking place you will know the particulars before this reaches you from Major Burnett[164] who is gone on; will not the going of the French Troops more than counterbalance this? I confess I have my fears it will. Will it not be proper to call on M^r^ Nathan to swear he paid the full sum mentioned in the Bills in Gold and Silver for them.

GOV. HARRISON TO JOSEPH MARTIN, JOHN DONELSON, AND ISAAC SHELBY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 11.*)

Council Chamber Januy: 11^th^. 1783.

Gentlemen

You are appointed to conclude and settle the Terms of peace with the Chickasaw and Creek Indians who I am informed have sent deputies into Kentuckey to propose a meeting for that purpose, the place of holding the Treaty is left to you, tho' from what passed between their Messengers and Col. Donelson, I have reason to think the French lick on Cumberland river will be most agreeable to the Indians, yet if you find they can be prevailed on to come to any place more convenient you'l please to fix on one, as shortening the distance will save expence. In your Talks to those people you are to use your endeavours to impress on their Minds the great power of the United States, and to prove it by the many advantages they have gain'd over the English, that our wish to conclude a peace with them arises from a Benevolence of Heart, and a desire to promote the welfare of the Indians and to free them from the yoke of slavery the English were preparing for them and us, that they are now driven from all the United States except the Town of New York where they are shut up and dare not move but by water, and that we shall soon be able to drive them from thence also.

A M^r^ Rogers from the Chickasaw Country informs me of a number of whites from the Natchez[165] that are settled amongst them, who are plundering the Boats and taking the people prisoners that navigate the

[164]Robert Burnett, aide-de-camp to General Greene.

[165]Natchez was usually called The Natchez up to a later period than this, in the French style.

river Mississippi. I wish you to endeavour to have them deliver'd up or at least to have them driven from that Country, as no peace can be lasting whilst such vagabonds remain amongst them. You'l also insist on the prisoners they have taken being restored to us. General Clark has sent Capt George to the Chickasaws to purchase a Tract of Country from them lying between Missisippi Tenesse and Ohio rivers, which is within the chartered Boundary of this State, I laid his Letter on the subject before the Assembly and enclose you a resolution of theirs, for your Guide in case the purchase has not taken place before you meet them, if it has, or you find the Indians averse to the sale I would not have you say any thing on the subject, as it may be prejudicial to us to shew any anxiety about it, but if the Treaty should be going on, and you find them inclined to sell, you are to take up the subject, and either conclude the Bargain, or give Gen: Clark your assistance as may appear best to you & him, if you succeed you are to be extremely guarded in wording the deed, that no expression be introduced from which a plea may be made of our quitting the claim we have to the Land as laying within our Charter, and resting it on the Indian purchase, which purchase is only intended to quiet the Minds of the Indians, and give them a mark of our Friendship and esteem, your utmost caution is necessary in this lest you give some force to the strange plea some of the Northern States have set up to a large Tract of our Country, as being contained in a purchase made by them from the six Nations of Indians. You have a paragraph of my Letter to General Clark enclosed by which you will find he is not to exceed seven Hundred Pounds in the purchase, and by all means to avoid including any of the Lands within the charter of North Carolina. Your Commission also extends to the Cherokees with whom I desire a firm Treaty may be concluded, particularly with the Tribe called Chickamaugers as they are the most troublesome and hardest to come at. If you find that nothing conclusive can be done with them, I think it will be no hard task to prevail on the other Towns to force them to peace but of this you will be better able to Judge when you meet them, which I hope will be either before or after your meeting with the Chickasaws, it would be improper to have it at the same time as your Language to the Cherokees will I suppose be in a much higher Strain than to them for which reason I think it might be of advantage to postpone the meeting till you have finished with the Chickasaws, as a peace being concluded with them, will certainly have a very good effect, and awe the Cherokees into your own Terms. Yet as this is mere conjecture, I do not press it but leave it to your own Judgment to act for the best. It has been conjectured that the late blow struck by Gen: Clark may induce the Shawnees and Hurons to wish for peace, if on consulting the Gen: he should be of opinion it can be brought about without lessening the Honor of the State or giving the Indians room to suppose we are anxious about it. I would have you make the attempt in conjunction with the General, any moderate expence you may incur on this Business shall be immediately paid. I have thus laid down to you the great out Lines of your Con-

duct, which I have no doubt of your strictly attending to, yet as it is highly probable many circumstances may occur in the discharge of your Commission that could not be fore seen at this distance. I shall in such cases leave you to your own Judgment and Discretion in full Confidence of your not abusing the Trust.

I wish you a good Journey.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. WILLIAM BROWN OR THE COMMANDING OFFICER AT YORKTOWN.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 27.*)

Council Chamber Jan^{y} 13th. 1783.

Sir

I received your favor by express and wish it was in my power to find provision for the horse of your Legion nearer than this place but as it is not you'l please to order an Officer & Ten of the Dragoons to bring them all up with their accoutrements except three which with their riders are to be kept at Hampton & York Town to serve as Expresses. The remainder of the Troopers are to be kept with you and you'l please to suffer them to enlist with any of the Continental Foot Officers that can prevail on them so to do. Or if any of them will enlist to serve in the State Vessels they will be useful and I beg the favor of you to encourage that service. Cap Young the Quarter Master will order Forage to support the horses on their way and will advise you at what Stations it will be left.

[P. S.] You will please to send up the Waggons and Teams of the Cavalry as well as the Horses.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. PHILIP SANSUM,[166] YORK.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 27.*)

Council Chamber Jan^{y} 13th. 1783.

Sir

It being determined in Council that any of the Dragoons now in the State Service that incline to enlist into the Continent^{l}. Regiments may have the Liberty of so doing, I give you notice of it that you may use your endeavours to procure them. If the men should keep back in expectation of being permitted to inlist into the horse you may assure them it will not be granted we having received information from Gen^{l}. Washington that those Corps are not to be filled up.

---

[166]Philip Sansum: sergeant 1st Va., Feb. 1776; ensign, Sept. 1776; 2d lieut. 28th Nov. 1776; 1st lieut., 15th Sept. 1777; capt-lieut. 4th Oct. 1777; capt. 4th May, 1782, and served to close of war.

GOV. HARRISON TO JOHN HARMANSON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 15.*)

Council Chamber Januy: 13th. 1783.

Sir

I beg the favor of you as soon as possible after the receipt of this to send over to York Town a Thousand Bushels of the public Oats that you have on Hand, the freight you may pay out of the Money due from you to the State.

GOV. HARRISON TO COMMODORE JAMES BARRON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 15.*)

Council Chamber Januy: 13th. 1783.

Sir,

I have given direction to the Officer commanding at York Town to suffer you to enlist for the purpose of maning the Navy any of the Troopers, that may be inclined to go into that Service. If it shall be determined by the Board hereafter to give the same Liberty to the foot you shall have early Notice of it.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL GEORGE ROGERS CLARK.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 16.*)

Council Chamber Januy: 13th. 1783.

Sir

I received your favor of the 27th. November and very sincerely congratulate you on the success of your expedition agst. the Indians the Officers and Men under your command deserve the highest praise from their Country for their spirited conduct in the Affair. Thro' you Sir the Executive desire their thanks may be given them and that you assure them they will ever remember with gratitude the services they have rendered the Blow was well timed, and if it had been seconded by Gen: Irvine would perhaps have quieted the Indians for some Time; I have not heard from that Quarter lately, tho' I am inclined to think the General has been kept still on receiving Information that the British had called in all their scalping parties and intended no more to carry on that kind of war against our back settlements, whether they really mean as they say Time will discover; but be as it may, your Expedition will be attended with good consequences; it will teach the Indians to dread us, and convince them we will not tamely submit to their depredations. It has ever been my Opinion the attacking them in their own country was the only way to keep them quiet and save expence but I have unfortunately differed in sentiments from

those to whom I am amenable and have been under a necessity of obeying their injunctions, had this not been the case it is more than probable we should not have depended on the Continent altogether on our North Western frontier. The Commissioners appointed to settle the Terms of peace with the Chickasaws will be with you soon after this gets to hand, if you have not finished the intended purchase of Lands they have Orders to assist you in it if you think it necessary and I shall be obliged to you to do the same friendly Office by them. It has been suggested to me that it is probable the Shawnees and Hurons are so humbled by your success that they may wish for peace, the Commissioners are therefore empowered to make one if you shall advise it, which I expect will not be the case unless you can draw the proposals first from them for tho' such an event is desirable yet great circumspection must be used or the Indians will construe our situation as proceeding from fear and become less tractable than heretofore. But as you are much better acquainted with the Temper and disposition of those people than I am I shall leave you to judge your self, without paying very strict attention to what I have said on the subject. I have now Sir to return you my particular thanks and those of my Council for your spirited and juditious conduct thro' the whole course of your expedition and to assure you that we shall ever entertain the highest sense of the important services you have rendered your country, in subduing an enemy who have so long infested our frontiers with impunity and destroyed such numbers of our valuable Inhabitants.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. BENJAMIN LOGAN.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 18.)

Council Chamber Januy: 13th. 1783.

Sir

Gen: Clark has given me Information of his success in a late expedition against the Shawnees Indians and of the spirited and active part you and the Militia of Kentuckey took in it and the obligations he and your Country in general are under both to you and them in thus manfully stepping forth and correcting a Tribe of Indians who have manifested such an inveterate hatred to us, and who have hitherto been too successful in their expeditions against our frontier Inhabitants.

Be assured Sir that the Executive entertain the highest sense of your conduct and services and I beg you to accept of our warmest Acknowledgments for them, and that you will communicate both to the Officers and Men under your command our thanks, and assure them we shall ever entertain a proper sense of the important services they have rendered their Country in thus manfully stepping forth to revenge the Blood of their Country men, and correcting the Insolence of a blood thirsty and vindictive Enemy, who have so long triumphed over us, and desolated our frontiers. The Blow was so well timed and so

happily executed that I hope it will put such an effectual stop to their hostile Intentions against your Infant settlement, as will give you time so to strengthen yourselves, as to render fruitless any of their future attempts to disturb you.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE CHEROKEE, CHICKASAW AND CREEK NATIONS OR TRIBES OF INDIANS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 19.*)

January 13th. 1783.

Friends & Brothers

I received your Talk proposing a meeting to settle the terms of peace between you and your Brothers of this Country from the Hands of our Warriors Col: Logan and Col: Donelson. I call on the Great and good spirit above who directs the Motion of the sun and moon and all Things under them to witness, the great pleasure it gave me to find that the mist cast before your eyes by the evil disposed or dark spirit and his Children the English was removed, that you now saw clearly and were ready to follow the Laws of the good Spirit which teach us to love one another like Brothers and forbids our spilling each others Blood. To obey this Great and good Spirit, my Heart has been always inclined to listen to Terms of peace whenever they should be proposed with sincerity for tho' I fear not war and have Warriors as numerous as the oaks of the Forest who are ready to sharpen the Tomahawk and strike when and where I bid them, yet I had rather have peace and to shew my Brothers the Chickasaws and Creek Indians that my Heart is right and that I do not lie, I have sent three Warriors Col: Martin, Col: Donelson and Col: Shelby to meet the Warriors and head Men of our Brothers the Chickasaws and Creek Nation to make a firm and lasting peace, hear what they say they will tell you truth they will not lie like the English who call you friends and give you good talks and Gifts with design to cause you to strike your Brothers the Americans who they well know will return the Blow, and when we have redden'd the streams with each others Blood and have weaken'd ourselves they step in and strike us both and take our lands from us. Believe me Brothers these were their intentions but the great and good Spirit above who rules and governs every Thing on Earth has so strengthened the arms of our Warriors and embolden'd their Hearts that for every Blow the English have given us we have return'd two till their Warriors have most of them perish'd and the few that remain have been driven into our Island where they are surrounded by Water from whence they dare not move but in their ships, in which they will soon be obliged to fly beyond the great Water for safety.

Brothers

I again call on you to listen to the talks of the Warriors I have sent to you they are good Men that will not lie they will clear the

paths of Briers and Thorns that have overgrown them they will smooth the way and level the rugged mountains that have long separated us and will with you dig a deep Hole and bury the Tomahawk so deep that it will never rise again they will take you by the Hand in my Name and in the Name of the great Council and all the Warriors of Virginia and the rest of America they will smoke with you with the pipe of peace, and will lead you in the right way that will bring you to peace and Happiness, your Children and ours will grow up together like the strong & tall Trees of the Forrest, which will remain firm and resist the strongest Winds and Storms, we will be one people. The Great and good Spirit will smile on us and bless us, and give us an abundance of good Things of the Earth, and the dark spirit that causes Brothers to spill each others Blood will be driven into the great deep never more to rise.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMANDING OFFICER OF LOUISA COUNTY.[167]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 25.*)

In Council Januy: 14th. 1783.

Sir

You will immediately on receipt of this order a Sergeant and one Man of your Militia to take into Custody Mr Alexander McCaulay a British subject and convey him to York Town and deliver him to the commanding Officer at that post taking his receipt for him, you'l please to give orders that he be treated with civility and that his Lady be permitted to accompany him if she should desire it. I can not help reminding you on this Occasion of your unofficer like behavior in not securing Mr McCaulay and sending him to this Place agreeably to my Proclamation without waiting for other orders be assured I will never more over look a like neglect of Duty.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMANDING OFFICER AT YORKTOWN.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 26.*)

In Council Januy: 14th. 1783.

Sir

Mr Alexander Macaulay a British subject will I expect be sent to you under a Guard from the County of Louisa you'l please to receive him and place him under Guard till further orders or an opportunity offers for his going in a flag to New York, in which case you'l please

[167]This was Colonel William White, who on the 17th of January wrote the governor that he would have arrested Alexander McCaulay but for his having fled the country. "Calendar of Virginia State Papers", III, 419.

to send him to that port. As this Gentleman has in some instances treated American Prisoners with kindness it is my desire that he may be treated with every civility that his situation will admit of, and that if his Lady should accompany him to York she may receive the civilities due to her as a Virginian, and to be under no restraints.

GOV. HARRISON TO MAJOR ALEXANDER DICK.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 26.*)

Richmond Januy: 14th: 1783.

Sir

Before your favor of the 11th. reach'd me I had procured your appointment which I now enclose you. I am unexpectedly call'd away for a few Days. As soon as I return the Business of the factory shall be taken up and such sums furnished for it's support as our wretched circumstances will admit of. Your Father had twenty eight Hhds. of Tobacco put into his Hands for the public use a little Time before his Death which you'l please to dispose of and carry to the credit of the State.

GOV. HARRISON TO COMMODORE JAMES BARRON, HAMPTON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 21.*)

Williamsburg Januy: 21st. 1783.

Sir

A number of prisoners that were taken yesterday and sent to York Town are ordered down to be sent to Bermudas in the Flag Brig you'l please to ship them off and take a receipt for them. I have ordered the Contractor to furnish provisions for them during the voyage.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMANDING OFFICER AT YORKTOWN.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 22.*)

Williamsburg Januy: 21st. 1783.

Sir

I have just received Information of a number of Prisoners taken in the Bay being landed at York. You'l please to send them all down to Hampton except Capt. Henly who must be detained and safely kept till further orders to be sent out in the Flag Brig to Bermudas. You'l give orders to the Contractor to furnish them with provisions for their voyage.

I am so well satisfied that Doc^r^. Middleton[168] who came in the Mentor ought not to be suffer'd to remain in the State that I repeat my former request that he may be sent out in the Flag with the rest, and I would by no means have him indulged with going about the Country.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE CONTRACTOR FOR THE TROOPS AT YORKTOWN.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 22.*)

Williamsburg Januy: 21^st^. 1783.

Sir

You'l please to lay in a sufficient stock of provisions for the Prisoners now at York Town that are to be sent to Hampton to the Flag Brig bound to Bermudas to last them on their Journey by Land and their voyage by sea.

GOV. HARRISON TO COMMODORE JAMES BARRON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 23.*)

Williamsburg Januy: 21^st^. 1783.

Sir

I received your Letter of the 17^th^. by Express. The goods brought in by the Bermudian brig are such Trifles that you'l suffer the Captain to dispose of them for provisions under such restrictions as I formerly gave you in a similar Instance, but you'l please to let the Captain know and desire him to make it public in Bermudas on his return that no such Indulgence will be granted in future except for salt, as much of that as may be necessary to furnish live stock for a vessel's return will be allowed and no more. You have acted with great propriety in seizing the Mentor, and the goods landed for Lowrey, you'l please to act in the same manner by every flag belonging to this Country whether they report the Goods or not if they have more than are really necessary for their Stores; the landed goods must be sent up to the Court of Admiralty they will assist in the Condemnation, which I wish to take place as if my Information is right much more Tobacco was sent out in her than she ought to have carried. Captain Hart has behaved so much amiss that I have order'd him to be secured at York, if he is gone from there you'l please to secure him and send him and those that were with him to Bermudas, let him know my orders are peremptory and I will suffer no solicitations on the subject. If he should be at York I shall order him down with Doc^r^ Middleton if I can get him in

[168]Dr. Alexander Middleton, who claimed to have been taken prisoner by the British and confined aboard a prison ship, where he acted as surgeon to American prisoners. "Calendar of Virginia State Papers", III, 420.

Time, who is also to accompany them unless he had leave in writing from the then Governor to go to Scotland in which case I shall agree to his staying.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMANDING OFFICER AT YORKTOWN.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 24.*)

Williamsburg Januy: 21st. 1783.

Sir

If Captain Hart and those that were with him at Hampton have been sent to York Town you'l please to send them back and cause them to be sent off in a flag Brig that is arrived at that port from Bermudas. Captain Gibbons of the flag Brig Mentor has imprudently brought with him a Doctor Middleton who landed at Hampton and immediately set out for your Garrison, if he has got up you'l please secure him & send him also to Hampton [to] be sent out in the Brig unless he can shew that he had the Liberty of the Governor of this State in writing to go for Scotland, in which Case he will be permitted to stay. If he should have a desire to see me you may permit him to come up on his giving his parole to return immediately if he is not suffer'd to remain.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE MAGISTRATES OF SUSSEX.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 27.*)

In Council Januy: 25th. 1783.

Gentlemen

I have received certain Information that several slaves the property of Mr Joseph Wigfall an Inhabitant of South Carolina have during the Invasion of that State escaped from their Master and been by certain ill disposed persons sold in Sussex and other Counties in this Commonwealth. The Gen: Assembly impress'd with a full conviction of the necessity of preventing a Practice so injurious to the Honor of this State, pass'd an Act in the Spring Session 1782 empowering the Magistrates to restore to their owner in a summary manner slaves who have thus escaped from their Masters. I now require and enjoin you to take such Measures as that Law authorizes to do Justice to Mr Wigfall and repossess him of his Slaves.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE TREASURER, MR. JACQUELIN AMBLER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 28.*)

In Council Januy: 25th. 1783.

Sir

Enclos'd you will receive a Letter from Nelson Heron &co and Duncan Rose. The Council are consenting that you should in this, as well as in all other cases where the public Creditors wish it or your own discretion may conceive it necessary, make an exchange of James River Tobacco for the Tobacco on other Rivers making the necessary deductions.

By the revenue Law passed the last Session the specifics are put solely under your direction; the Council are therefore decided in their opinion that no prices which they had affixed are obligatory on you, you will therefore either in the exchange or Sale of them exercise your own Judgment; as to the price without regard to the former order on this subject.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. CHARLES DABNEY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 28.*)

In Council Januy: 25th. 1783.

Sir

I have received Information that some of the Officers now in your Legion, or that are supernumerary are in possession of public Horses, you'l please to make the strictest inquirey into this Abuse and call on all such to deliver them up to you immediately, and when you have received them to send them to this place to the Quarter Master, should any of them refuse to comply with this Order it will be necessary that you report their Names to me. I am sorry to be again under the necessity of troubling you on the subject of Doc: Middleton who I have sent down to you in the custody of two Dragoons, his behavior in coming to this place without leave and his whole conduct since his arrival has been such as to merit Punishment, however I shall inflict no other than to desire you to keep him confin'd till the Flag Brig sails for Bermudas, and at the Moment of her being ready to ship him off in her, if she should be gone before he gets down you will be pleased to keep him in the Guard House which appears to me the properest place for him.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JOSEPH MARTIN, INDIAN AGENT.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 29.)

In Council Januy: 25th. 1783.

Sir

I received your Letter of the 16th. ultº. together with one of the same date from Col: Christian, and feel myself distress'd at the miserable Picture drawn of the poor Cherokees you well know it is not in my power to assist them but with very trifling and partial supplys, all the Goods we had are sent on, but I confess myself at a loss to assign a reason for your continual disappointments in the Ammunition that has been so repeatedly ordered out; there must be some obstruction that I know not off, and I request you to develop it if you can, and point out the Person from whom it comes; I am so sensible of the relief that article would give them that I have sent you by the Waggon five half Barrels of Powder, and have directed Capt. Peyton the Commissary of Military Stores to send from the lead mines a thousand wt. of Lead to your station from whence you must find Means to get it on, which I expect you can do by the peltry you will obtain from the Indians; if this supply should be found insufficient and you see no signs of the Indians breaking out, you must make use of some of your skins to procure Powder in your back Country where it may be had on better terms than at this Place, Lead shall be ordered from the Mines as you may have occasion for it of which you'l please to give me timely Notice. It may be well perhaps to advise the Indians to apply to South Carolina for a trade, that country is at present full of Goods, and I have no doubt that if the Matter was fully stated to Governor Mathews but that he would take Measures for their being furnish'd. The weather has been so extremely bad that the waggon with your necessaries for the Treaty is not yet set out but you may depend on its going tomorrow or next day, and as it will be well provided I hope there will be no stop by the Way.

The plan proposed by Col: Christian for your removal to Cumberland Gap or to Martins Station is a juditious one and is therefore approved; the sooner you take your Measures for it's Accomplishment the better as there is certainly a great impropriety in the Agent of this State's living in Carolina even if there was no other cause for your removal, but as there are many other weighty reasons to be assign'd such as your being more at Liberty to consult the Interest of the State & better enabled to protect the Indians that may resort to you for trade or other Business, I am anxious for your setting about it with all convenient dispatch and that you may do it with the greater Expedition and safety you are hereby empowered to engage ten Men to assist and Guard you, they are to be enlisted for nine Months tho' to receive no Bounty or cloathing, but are to be fed and paid as the regular Troops, and to be subject to your orders, either to hunt for the

support of you and the Garrison or to do such Military Duty as you may employ them in. If you keep a party of them always in the Woods, I hope they will be able to supply you with a sufficient stock of flesh and thereby save a considerable expence to the State a Circumstance which you are never to loose sight off. You will observe that you are left to your own Judgment which of the two places to fix at, Col: Christian thinks the Gap the most proper and I am much inclined to be of his opinion yet I leave you to think for your self when you shall fully have examined into the situation of both Places, and have only to direct that your settlement be within the bounds of this State.

You have a copy of my Letter which the Express neglected to deliver, and for which breach of orders he deserves punishment if you can bring it about when you get to Kentuckey I shall be obliged to you, his Name is Netherland. From what Col: Christian has said of the shortness of the crops in the Cherokee Country I am led to think you will be frequently visited by the distress'd and starving Indians which will necessarily bring on you a considerable expence and which I think you ought not wholly to bear, you will therefore buy up on account of the State about two Hundred Bushels of Corn to be apply'd to their relief.

GOV. HARRISON TO MAJOR ALEXANDER DICK.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 33.*)

In Council January 28th. 1783.

Sir

A Warrant issued yesterday in your favor for three Hundred pounds which is now ready for you and will be paid when called for this Sum with the twenty eight Hhds. of Tobacco put into your Father's hands and not disposed of at his Death will I hope enable you to enter on the necessary work of repairing our arms with spirit, further supplies will be granted as they may be wanted. You are too good a Judge of our situation, to require any arguments from me to stimulate you to the most vigorous Exertions; with good arms we may defend ourselves without them we may again feel the distresses of an invading Enemy. I observe in your return there are eighty seven riffle Barrels at the Works, which will produce you some Money if clean'd up and sent to Winchester, I therefore desire it may be done immediately, and if there are any Locks that are only proper for them they also should be sold, so many of these kind of Guns can be drawn from the back Country at a very short warning that it can never be worth our while either to repair or mount any we may have on Hand.

I have called on the Contractors to furnish you with provisions and expect they will do it if they should not comply with their engagements you'l procure them on the best terms you can and care shall be taken to stop the Money out of their first Payment.

GOV. HARRISON TO RICHARD YARBOROUGH.[169]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 34.*)

In Council Januy: 28th: 1783.

Sir

I laid your Letter of the 13th: Instant before the Council respecting the public Beeves that are in the Hands of Capt. Maclin, his charge for Pasturage is so enormous and so contrary to every Idea of common Justice, that you will please to demand in the most peremptory Manner so many of them as any two worthy Men shall say on oath ought to be return'd, and in Case of refusal, you'l state the Matter fully to me in order to his being prosecuted in the Gen: Court. In the settlement give credit for the Pasturage of the Cattle till the Day they were demanded and no longer, he has brought the feeding of them on himself and therefore has no right to Payment but to that day. You will deal by every other person possessed of public cattle in the same manner.

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 35.*)

Virginia In Council Januy: 31st: 1783.

Dear Sir

I was in hopes General Chatilieux [Chastellux] would have furnished you with the quantity and Price of his Claret that was carried off from Hampton road that the disagreeable Correspondence enter'd into with Sir Guy Carleton on that subject might have been closed; as he has not done with it and I know the Count expects Payment and looks to me to procure it, I am under the necessity of renewing it and again asking the favor of you to send in the enclosed Letter, and to order the Money when received to be paid to the Order of General La Valetee to whom I have written to forward the Account to you. I am sure you will obligingly excuse my giving you so much trouble on this trifling affair when you consider that my Honor is in some manner engaged to settle it to the satisfaction of the Count. I have not had a late return of the number of recruits in this State tho' I fear it is not very considerable, some Men are picked up in the upper parts of the Country which will induce me to turn my attention that way and double the Number of recruiting Officers. What are your Expectations of a Peace? shall we have one before the next Campain? if we have not may we not expect another set of plundering Visitors in this Quarter? these are interesting Questions and I could wish to have them answered if there is no Impropriety in doing it.

---

[169]Commissioner for a district composed of Prince George, Dinwiddie, Brunswick, Greensville, and Mecklenburg. He lived in Dinwiddie.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 36.*)

Richmond January 31st. 1783.

Gentlemen

My being absent from this Place attending a beloved and dying Sister occasioned your receiving no Letter from me by the two last Posts, tho' it was of very little Consequence as nothing worthy your notice has occurred since I wrote last. Your favors of the 7th. and 14th. Instant came safe but I have no Letter by the last post which appears strange as I observed Col: Munroe had one from Mr Jones [Joseph Jones], if you wrote which I suppose was the case it may not be amiss to enquire whether it was sent from the Philadelphia Office or not, a practice seems to be creeping into the post office of peeping into the public Letters for news which I think originates with the Speculators, there is an alarm of Peace amongst our Merchants and it is not impossible that your Letter has been taken out to see what the advices of Congress are on the Subject. The memorial of the Officers and the deputing Men of such high rank in our Army to deliver it will I fear be attended with very serious consequences both here and beyond the water, I know their sufferings are great and I feel very sensibly for them, but as their Situation is not worse than it has been it would have immortalized their Names to have struggled on to the end of the War, when it would have been in the power of the United States to have done them ample and complete Justice at present it is absolutely out of our power, I speak for this State in particular which is so drained of Money, that tho' Tobacco is very scarce no quantity of it can be sold at any Price for cash, the Merchants have it not nor can they procure it and the Planters are so totally without it that the Sheriffs from many Counties have declared it impossible to make their collections.

GOV. HARRISON TO MR. JAMES BELSCHES[170] OR MR. JAMES SIMMONS, STATE CONTRACTOR, CABIN POINT.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 28.*)

Council Chamber Jany. 28th. 1783.

Sir

It is represented to me that you have not yet furnished any Provision at the Post of Fredericksburg, and that it is in immediate want; I beg that you will not delay a moment sending the necessary supplies, and that you will take care to prevent any future want.

[170]This name is spelled "Belshas" in the letter-book.

GOV. HARRISON TO EDMUND RANDOLPH, ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Papers.*)

Council Chamber Jan^{y}. 31st. 1783

The Att^{y}. will be so obliging as to give his opinion on the above Letter.[171]

GOV. HARRISON TO GENERAL LA VALETTE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 38.*)

Virginia January 31st. 1783.

Sir

I expected Count Chetelieux [Chastellux] would have sent the account of his Claret to me or to Gen: Washington in order to his being paid for it by General Carleton, which would have been done long ago if the Quantity and Quality had been Known, there were four boxes of it but I know not their contents. You'l please to forward an Invice of it to Gen: Washington to whom I have wrote on the subject and at the same time advise him to whom the Money must be ordered when received.

P. S. The enclosed Account for necessaries furnished your sick soldiers just came to hand. You'l please to order payment when convenient.

---

[171]This was written at the bottom of a letter from William Snead to Governor Harrison, as follows:

Accomack County Dec^{r}. 15th. 1782

Sir

Agreeable to an Act of Assembly requiring Escheators to be appointed for the purpose of sequistering Estates belonging to British Subjects, I was appointed by the Court of Acco: County at a Court held Sept^{r}. 29th. 1779. An Escheator and qualified under that Act agreeable to the same; since which there hath not any property come to my knowledge which I conceiv'd was within the purview of that Act. But now so it is may it please your excellency, a certain James Berry Dec^{d}. hath bequeathed an Estate to the amount as is suppos'd of three thousand pounds to persons living in Ireland & consequently subjects of his Britanick Majesty. If this Estate comes within the purview of this Act of Assembly I shall proceed to do my duty, but beg your excellency will inform me whither or not, or give any instructions you may judge necessary respecting my duty in that department.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COUNTY-LIEUTENANT OF KING GEORGE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 38.*)

In Council February 3d: 1783.

Sir

You'l please to pay the Balance of the recruiting Money now in your Hands to Mr Thomas Mountjoy of Stafford County or his Order, and furnish me with an account of the whole that you have received as soon as possible.

[The same was written to the County-Lieutenant of Westmoreland.]

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. THOMAS MOUNTJOY, STAFFORD.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 28.*)

In Council Feby 3d. 1783

Sir

The money left at this place for the purpose of recruiting Men under the act of Assembly was all expended before your Express came down, you must therefore have the additional trouble of sending the inclos'd Letters, which will furnish you with as much as you will want the ballance if any you will please to forward to this place with your Accot. and Vouchers by the first monday in May next in order to a final settlement.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. THOMAS PARKER,[172] WESTMORELAND, AND BENJAMIN GRYMES, KING GEORGE.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 28.*)

In Council Feby. 3d. 1783.

Sir

You'l please to pay to Mr. Thos. Mountjoy or Order any Recruiting money that may be left in your hands at the time this gets to you and to forward to me your Accot. of men inlisted by you for the Continental Army as soon as possible: The Receipts of the Men and of the Officer that received them will also be necessary for a final settlement.

[172]Thomas Parker was the son of Richard Parker, of Westmoreland Co., noted for his zeal as a patriot and for his legal attainments. He was appointed a judge of the General Court in 1788 and later in the same year a judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals. Of his five sons four rendered distinguished Revolutionary service, the eldest, Richard, lieutenant-colonel of the 1st Virginia Regiment, being killed at Charleston. Thomas Parker, the third son, was 1st lieutenant, 9th Virginia Regiment, July 4, 1776; captain, 3d Vir-

GOV. HARRISON TO JAMES HAYES, PUBLIC PRINTER.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 39.*)

In Council February 4th. 1783.

Sir

The printing the Laws of the last session of Assembly without delay is an Object which Government have much at Heart. The Revenue Act with several others are indispensably necessary. You will therefore inform the Executive what progress you have made in the Business; and what prospect there is of its being immediately accomplished.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. CHARLES DABNEY OR THE COMMANDING OFFICER AT YORKTOWN.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 28.*)

In Council Febʸ 5th 1783.

Sir

We are much in want of Artificers at the Point of Fork, as well for the repairing & cleaning the Public Arms as for fixing up the necessary Shops &ca. at that Post; if there should be any Tradesmen in your Legion that will answer these purposes You'l please to send them up to Captᵗ Peyton the Commissʸ. of Military Stores who will write you more fully on this subject, as to the number & kinds of workmen he may have occasion for; They will be punctually paid and a suitable addition made to their present Pay. As your Legion will be considerably reduced by the above draught & the Dragoons going into other Services I request that you will immediately hold a Board of arrangement and reduce the number of Officers to the number of Men that may be left; If they cannot agree amongst themselves who shall retire you'l please to proceed in the usual manner by fixing on the youngest, and favor me with the arrangement as soon as it is made.

GOV. HARRISON TO BRIGADIER-GENERAL MUHLENBERG.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 29.*)

In Council Febʸ 5th 1783.

Sir

Your favor of the 28th Ultᵒ. by Express[173] did not reach me 'til this morning; the cause of the delay can only be accounted for by the Rider.

---

ginia, April, 1778. In the war of 1812 he reached the rank of brigadier-general. At the time of his death (1820) he lived in Frederick (now Clark) County. See *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, VI, 87, 88, 195.

[173]This letter has not been found. It is known, however, that Gen. Muhlenberg, at this time in command of all troops in Virginia and particularly engaged in the work of securing troops with which to fill up Virginia's quota in

Your proposal of marching the men now with you to Frederick Town is the only expedient that can be fallen on for their Support, the State being altogether unable to furnish Provisions. I am uninformed of the Financiers reasons for entering into no more Contracts, tho I cannot think they can be good ones as the State has made a considerable payment, and will very soon be able to make a second. To him you must look for payment for whatever contracts you have made & not to us, he having positively declared that he will not give the State credit for any money advanced, unless it be to his order.

The recruiting this States quota of Troops is so necessary for the support of the common cause that the Executive will run the risk of being paid for the subsistence of such of them as may be sent to Winchester after you have marched what you now have to Maryland, provided you will send them on as soon as you collect 30 men & will continue to do so from time to time as you shall receive that number. We have at present no money in the Treasury but shall certainly obtain a supply in the next month, out of which any Contract you make for the support of Recruits as above for one month shall most punctually be paid. The State Troops and Posts are now supplied by contract at Ten pence the full Continental ration, in the calculation for which apenny halfpenny is allowed for Liquor; As there can be no reason assigned for that articles being given to Recruits who are not doing duty, you will please to exclude it from your contract, and not to exceed 8-1/2^{d} for the remainder; higher than this we cannot go, but as much lower as you please. The Contractors here make money at the above price which leads me to think it can be afforded much lower with you, where provisions are to be had on easier terms than with us; of this you will be the best judge, to whom I leave it in full confidence of your doing for the best. I propose writing to our Delegates in Congress on the subject of supporting your Post, and request them to communicate to you the determination of Congress on it.

You are extremely welcome to the lent of as many of the Arms belonging to the State that are at Winchester as you may want, provided you will return an equal number & of the same quality at Cumberland old Court house; when you send the order for them you'l please to include those you lent to Col^{o} Armand; you will please excuse me from being thus particular when you consider our situation with respect to Arms, and the considerable number that have been heretofore lent the Continent that have never been returned. A supply of money shall be ordered to the recruiting Officers you have pointed out as soon as that business can be arranged which will be in a few days.

---

the Continental Army, had, when it was known that Charleston would surely in the near future be evacuated by the British troops, moved his head quarters from Cumberland Old Courthouse to Winchester, it being thought that the new recruits, in case peace was not shortly declared, would be needed for the Northern rather than the Southern army. See Henry A. Muhlenberg's "Life of Major-General Peter Muhlenberg," p. 286. See also letter of Harrison to the Virginia Delegates in Congress, dated February 7, 1783, *post*.

THOMAS MERIWETHER TO LT. ——— SPENCER. (BY ORDER OF THE EXECUTIVE.)

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 30.*)

Council Chamber. Febʸ. 6th. 1783

Sir

I am directed by His Excellency the Governor in Council to require of you That you immediately deliver up two Public horses which it is alleged you detained in your service when you retired from the State Legion, and to acquaint you that if the horses are not returned or an immediate compensation made for them a Court Martial will be ordered on your conduct. The horses I beg may be sent to Capt Young the State Q. Master.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. JOHN PEYTON.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 30.*)

Council Chamber. Febʸ. 6th. 1783

Sir

You are appointed to take under your charge & direction the general Superintendance of the Military Stores, Arms, Ammunition &c together with the improvement and repair of the Arms & other accoutrements necessary to equip men for the horse, Artillery or Infantry Service, either at the places they are at present lodged or wheresoever they may be collected by order of the Executive. The more effectually to perform the duties of this appointment you will immediately procure information what number of Arms belonging to the State are lodged in the Several Counties? In what Counties? together with the State and Condition of those Arms as well at Fredericksburg as elsewhere.

The Point of Fork you will consider as the grand repository of Military Stores, where those Arms & Stores not necessarily vested elsewhere, are to be collected and repaired and kept deposited for the Public use as occasion may require. For this purpose you will engage so many Artificers as may be necessary on the best terms you can and keep them constantly employed in the said duties. These men will be supplied with Provisions by Agents under the direction of government over whom you will have no controul, but of whose supplies you will keep a regular Account & transmit it monthly to the Quarter Master for the inspection of the Executive.

A number of damaged Arms being collected at the Public works at Fredericksbᵍ. you will therefore give Instructions that so many Artificers as will be able to repair them in a few months be employd under the direction of Major Dick (observing that no more be ordered there) The progress and conclusion of which business you will attend to and communicate to the Executive. Those Tools and Utensils

at the said Works not necessary for the above purpose you will have removed to the Point of Fork, for which you will procure Waggons from the Quarter Master.

To enable Government to avail itself upon a sudden emergency of the service of a respectable force, in addition to that which the Arms lodged in each County will admit of, the Executive think proper that 1200 stand of Arms be lodged in Richmond with the usual proportion of fixed Ammunition, and this particular duty you will have performed as soon as possible. To prevent the injury of the Arms &c in moving them as occasion may require from place to place you will immediately have boxes made for this purpose. You will possess yourself of the quantity of lead at the Mines and have it immediately moved down to the Point of Fork.

Your correspondence upon the subject of the Arms, Stores &c to be possess'd with their State & condition as well as with respect to their numbers, will constantly be with those to whom they are confided, viz, The Manager at Fredericksburg, The County Lieutenants &c from whom you will immediately procure a Return severally of those they are now possess'd of, and constantly in future of those which may be distributed among them, of which you will keep yourself a regular Register & transmit a Copy thereof to Col° Meriwether the Clerk of Council.

You will correspond every fortnight with the Executive thro' Col°. Meriwether.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. CHARLES DABNEY OR THE COMMANDING OFFICER AT YORKTOWN.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 31.*)

In Council Feb^{y} 7th. 1783.

Sir

You are desired to direct that Sixty stand of Arms, 1200 Cartridges & 120 flints be delivered to Col°. Roe Cowper County Lieutenant of Elizabeth City on his order, out of the Public Magazine at York.

THOMAS MERIWETHER TO COL. ROE COWPER, COUNTY-LIEUTENANT OF ELIZABETH CITY.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 31.*)

Council Chamber Feb^{y} 7th. 1783.

Sir

I am directed by His Excellency the Governor In Council to inclose you an order on the Command^{g} Officer at York for 60 Stand of Arms, 1200 Cartridges & 120 flints for the use of your Militia.

GOV. HARRISON TO SIR GUY CARLETON.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 39.)

Virginia February 7th: 1783.

Sir

The account of Count Chatilieuxs wine not being forwarded as I expected when I had the Honor of writing you last lays me under the disagreeable necessity of again addressing your Excellency on so trifling a subject and desiring you to order Payment to be made for it to such person as General Washington shall appoint to whom the account will be forwarded by Col. La Valetee.

The sum you formerly ordered was perfectly right.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 40.)

In Council February 7th: 1783.

Gentlemen

Your favors of the 21th & 28th of last month came together by Post, we had some reason to expect from advices received here you would have been able to have inform'd us with certainty whether we were to have Peace or War for the next year, the Ultimatum of Great Britain has been gone over so long to France that I think the next Packet from England will put the Matter beyond a doubt, tho' I confess I have no expectation of Peace till Lord Shelburne has seen the Temper of the Parliament, and tried his strength in it. A late Letter from General Muhlenburg informs me that the Financier has discontinued his Contracts for the Support of the Post at Winchester and that he has now no means of subsisting the recruits that are daily going there but from this State. This conduct appears altogether strange to me as the Financier well knows we are restricted by him from furnishing any necessaries to Troops or Post of the Continent, or what amounts to the same Thing has declared he will not give us credit for a shilling so expended, out of the Quota demanded by Congress; the Matter standing thus is it not surprising that he either has not continued his contracts or taken of the restriction and suffered us to support them out of the Money called for, surely it can not be expected that we should not only find Troops but that we should support them also if it is, more is expected than will be comply'd with. Muhlenburg tells me he understands the States who pay in their money fastest are to be first attended to and eased from Burthens of this Kind, which might be just if all had been alike circumstanced, but this is not the Case, every State to the Eastward

of us has been free from Invasions for several Years been in perfect security and carrying on an extensive and lucrative Trade by which Money flowed into them from every Quarter the very reverse of which has been the situation of the Southern States, what little Money they had has been carried away to those happier Climes for the Necessaries of Life, nothing proves this plainer than our present Situation, for tho' the last Crop of Tobacco was the shortest ever known Money is so extremely scarce that not a Hh^{d}. even of the best kind can be sold for cash; but I will give you no more trouble on this disagreeable subject as you have been fully possessed of it long ago. The above digression has led me a little out of my subject which I trust you will pardon, and that you will excuse me for adding a request that you either lay the subject before Congress or the Financier as shall appear to you most proper, and that you endeavour if possible to obtain an order for the support of the Post at Winchester in the usual Mode, or if that can not be done that you obtain an explicit Declaration that we shall receive Credit for what we shall expend in the support of it without which the recruiting Service will very soon be at an end, for men will not enlist when they see those that have done it starving a consequence which will certainly flow from the rejection of the propositions. We have directed General Muhlenburg to contract for the next Month for the feeding such recruits as may be sent him provided they are forwarded on to Frederick Town so often as their number amounts to thirty further than this we can not go, and therefore wish for the determination of Congress as soon as possible.

GOV. HARRISON TO MAJOR GENERAL GREENE.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 43.*)

Virginia In Council February 8th: 1783.

Sir

I received your several favors of the 28th Decem: by Major Burnet and most sincerely rejoice with you on the great Event of your getting possession of Charles Town, that the Southern States want a breathing spell is most certain, for never were finances so deranged as theirs nor never countries more in want of Money, we feel it so sensibly in this State that every thing seems to be at a stand.

That Mess^{rs}: Banks and Company deserve your thanks for the Assistance they have afforded you I dont in the least doubt; and on that score I should be ready to grant them any Indulgence not inconsistent with my Duty, which giving a license to export Tobacco to the Enemy would most certainly be, our Treaty with France the Declarations of Congress and of this

Assembly being most pointedly against it which being considered will I am certain sufficiently apologize to you for my refusal, indeed by Mr Banks' intercepted Letter which I forwarded to you some Time ago I am led to think his fertile Genius will not stand in need of my Assistance, being already provided with passports and double sets of papers sufficient to carry on that or any other illicit Trade.

I must now Sir beg your excuse for opening Gen. Muhlenburg's Letter to you which I assure you was altogether accidental, & in the hurry of Business, I know nothing more of it's contents than its being a copy of the proceedings of a Board of arrangement for the army.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE NAVY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 44.*)

In Council February 10th: 1783.

Gentlemen

The Executive are altogether ignorant of your Proceedings as Commissioners for the Defence of the Bay having never yet received any regular Information on that subject, the Object is great and the Expectations of the people who inhabit the Shores and rivers leading into it of being defended by a naval force are almost worn out, and will certainly soon break out into open clamour if they do not see something done in this Way for their protection, you may readily judge how necessary it is that we should be constantly and regularly inform'd of your Proceedings and the Objects you have in view and the force that you will be able to employ in this necessary Work that such Assistance as comes within the reach of the Executive may be afforded to render your Endeavours more effectual, if this is not done a solecism in Government will be introduced never yet heard of, that of two Executives acting at the same Time independent of and inconnected with each other, and of course often counteracting each other, the Impropriety of which and the evil Consequences that will flow from it are so glaring that I doubt not your immediately giving me full Information what Vessels you have ready, what you have contracted for and what will be their force, what prospect you have of Manning them, and when they will be sent on a cruise, you will also furnish me from Time to Time with a copy of all Orders you shall give to the commanders of the vessels, which alone will enable us to determine whether they are properly employed, and how best to afford them Assistance. You will also send me immediately a regular account of your receipts and disbursements of the public money, and con-

tinue to do it quarterly in Order to their being examined and fully laid before the Assembly. Cap^{t}. James Barron being stationed at Hampton has induced the Executive to give him a general superintendence of all Flags of Truce coming into this country and to regulate their conduct to keep a watchful Eye over them as well to prevent their bringing in british Subjects as to put a Stop to the illicit Trade they are forever attempting to carry on these with some other Duties required of him will make it necessary that the Boat Liberty or some other Vessel should be constantly with him to enable him to execute his Trust and I wish it to be so ordered. But it is by no Means intended by this regulation to take the Captain out of his Line, if you have occasion for him on any other Duty you'l please to give me notice of it that some other person may be appointed to supply his place.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. TURNER SOUTHALL, HENRICO.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 32.*)

Council Chamber Feb^{y} 10th. 1783

Sir

I confirm the several sentences of the General Court Martial held on the 18th. day of December last, whereof you were President and as the business of the Court is ended, it is hereby dissolved.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE STATE SOLICITOR.

(*From Virginia State Archives, Executive Communications.*)

In Council February 11th 1783.

Sir

Enclosed[174] you have the directions of the Executive respecting fines and Seisures, which I beg you will attend to as soon as possible. I am advised of their being considerable Sums due to the State in these ways, and her necessities are such as render

[174]The enclosure was the following excerpt from the Journal of the Council for Feb. 8, 1783:

The Governor having suggested to the Board the propriety of directing the Solicitor to enquire what Sums of Money may be due the State from the different Seisures that have been made and the different Condemnations that have taken place in the Court of Admiralty and also what the State is entitled to from the different fines that have been imposed by the Gen: Court.

It is advised that a Letter be written to the Solicitor directing him to make the said enquiry and take the most speedy measure for the recovery of such Sums as he may find due.

it an indispensable duty in every public officer to exert himself to recover whatever she may justly have a right to.

I would recommend it to your consideration whether the Public Interest does not require a more constant attendance at this place than you have lately given.

GOV. HARRISON TO MUSCOE LIVINGSTON.[175]

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 50.*)

Council Chamber Februʸ 11th 1783.

Sir

I received your favor of the 6th Instant and would with great pleasure render you any service not incompatible with the Trust reposed in me, which granting a flag for the purpose of bringing your effects from Jamaica would most certainly be; It behooves us much in the situation we now are, to cut off all intercourse with the Enemy, and both Congress and our Assembly have strictly prohibited the Introduction of any Thing from them, these reasons Sir compel me much against my Inclination to refuse your request; indeed I am confident If I should grant it no respect would be paid to a Flag going on such an errand unless she should carry Provisions which you I am sure would never send, tho' the Captain would very probably carry them and thereby bring a lasting Stain on my Reputation. I hope the Time is not far distant when you may have the pleasure of seeing your Family without infringing the Laws of Congress or any of the United States.

THOMAS MERIWETHER TO COL. CHARLES DABNEY.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 32.*)

Council Chamber Febʸ 14th. 83

Sir

I am directed by His Excellency the Governor to inform you that Lieutenant John Hardyman is to be considered in the arrangement of your Corps as having become supernumerary the 6th. day of Febʸ 1781.

---

[175]There are two letters from this gentleman in the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," vol. III. From these it is learned the writer claimed to be a lieutenant in the navy—whether the Virginia navy or the Continental is not clear. At the outbreak of hostilities he was residing in Jamaica, whence he now wished to have his family brought.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 48.*)

In Council February 15th 1783.

Gentlemen

You will receive herewith an authenticated copy of the Certificate of Gen. Clark and Col. Todd which was omitted by a Mistake of the Clerk when Nathans other Papers were forwarded to you, I hope they will get in Time to prevent his obtaining an Award in his favor which appears to me manifestly unjust. Surely the Arbitrators will never proceed to a final settlement without a Paper of such Consequence which they are assured is in being and will soon be sent them. A Baltimore hand Bill gives some people an Expectation that Peace is certainly proclaimed in Europe, I am not so sanguine, tho' I wish it as much as they do, but think the whole report originated from Townsends [176] Letter to the directors of the Bank.

You were formerly so obliging as to favor me with the News Paper, if it is not inconvenient I wish a renewal of the favor, and that you would frank your Letters.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. THOMAS NEWTON, JR.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 49.*)

In Council February 18th. 1783.

Sir

Enclosed you will receive an order of Council respecting the public Beeves in your possession. You will therefore furnish the Contractors with so many of them as they may call for.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JOSEPH HOLMES.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 49.*)

Council Chamber February 19th 1783.

Sir

Your favor of the 11th Instant is now before me, your conduct respecting the Canada Prisoners meets my fullest Approbation hitherto; but as nothing more was intended by the Executive than to relieve the present distresses of those unfortunate People, and to support them till the season would permit their return, I have to request that as soon as it shall arrive which I

[176] Thomas Townshend (soon to become Baron Sydney of Chislehurst and later Viscount Sydney), home secretary in Lord Shelburne's ministry.

suppose will be about the 10th of next Month you furnish them with as much provision as will carry them to Fort Pitt and support them ten Days after their Arrival at that Place and no longer, if one Waggon should be found necessary you'l please to furnish it but no more. Humanity alone induced the Executive to relieve their present wants, to extend it farther would be a criminal waste of public Money you'l therefore immediately let them know what they have to expect, that they may prepare for their Journey, and fall on some Mode of supporting themselves when Government withdraws its Support.

GOV. HARRISON TO CAPT. AMBROSE BOHANNON.[177]

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 32.*)

Council Chamber Febr 19th 1783.

Sir

I received your favor of the 11th Instant and am glad to find you have a prospect of recruiting men in the back country tho' I cannot now send you a farther supply of money as we propose in a very short time to new arrange that business. If we should have a Peace soon as I am hopeful we shall, men will not be wanted, if we have not, you shall be furnished with as much money as you can dispose of.

GOV. HARRISON TO COMMODORE JAMES BARRON.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 32.*)

In Council Febr. 20th. 1783.

Sir

Your two Letters of the 14th. Instant did not reach me 'til late yesterday, you would do well to enquire of the Express the cause of his loitering so long on the road as in most instances such delays will be injurious to the Public. I shall order a rider down to you and will by the first safe oppertunity send you money to support him, but you will be kind enough to lay in some Provision and Forage on the best terms til Oats can be got from the Eastern shore, for which you have an order inclosed. The plan you propose of sending the Officers & sailors now on the Eastern shore on board the Men of War is a good one if they should be now in the Bay; You'l please to send a Flag to them to know whether they will be received, and when delivered to obtain a receipt for them, and write to the Commis-

[177]Ambrose Bohannon, captain lieutenant 1st Continental Artillery, 13th January, 1777; regimental paymaster, 1st June, 1778; served to —— June, 1783.

sary of Prisoners at New York requesting him to discharge so many of our Officers and men that have been the longest in Confinement, as the number you have sent in the Bermudian & will now send amounts to. If the Men of War should to gone which I hope is the case the Prisoners must be sent to York til I can get a vessel to carry them back.

I did not mean to give you pain when I complained of the indulgence given Doct^r. Middleton, tho I had every reason to be dissatisfied that a Man of his character should be suffered to run about the Country in the manner he did after I had given repeated orders for his being closely confined.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMANDING OFFICER AT YORKTOWN.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 33.*)

In Council Feb^y. 20^th. 1783.

Sir

It is absolutely necessary that one of the Dragoons should be kept constantly at Hampton for the purpose of riding Express, You'll therefore order two to that station immediately.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. JOHN HARMANSON.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 33.*)

In Council Feb^y. 20^th 1783.

Sir

Please to forward to Hampton by the first oppertunity One hundred bushells of the Public Oats to the care of Commodore Barron.

THOMAS MERIWETHER TO CAPT. HEZEKIAH PITTS, MR. GEORGE GOOSELEY AND MR. ANTHONY.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 33.*)

Council Chamber Feb^y 21^st. 1783.

Sir

I am directed by His Excellency the Governor to inform you that you are exchanged.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 51.*)

Richmond February 21st: 1783.

Gentlemen

Your favor of the 11th Instant came to Hand by the Post, as did the missing Letter by the Post before which makes it probable that the delay proceeded from it's not getting to the Post master before the Mail was closed. I enclose you a Paper sent to me by the Commissioners of our Navy at Portsmouth which they received by a Flag from the Lyon Man of War then in Linhaven Bay, the Captain of the Lyon obtain'd it from a french Brig from France which he took within the Capes going to Baltimore, I think you may depend on it's being the substance of the King of Great Britains speach tho' it has suffered greatly in the translations both by the french man who turned it into french and by the translator on board the Lyon, the Letter to Townsend bears evident Marks of authenticity. I am led to give more Credit to them from a report which was circulated here some Days ago that the speach was actually in North Carolina brought by a Vessel from Nantes that left it the 26th of December and that it contained in substance what you may collect from this, I can not help congratulating you on the Occasion tho' I have some trifling fears that I may be a little premature. The necessary Certificate for the Settlement of Nathans Accounts was forwarded you by the last Post and hope will get to hand in Time to save the State from the payment of a sum of Money it does not owe and that Nathan never paid.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE NAVY.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 52.*)

Council Chamber Februy 22d: 1783.

Gentlemen

I am much oblig'd to you for your favor of the 17th Instant, the Information it contained was extremely pleasing and I hope authentic tho' it's incorrectness leaves some room for doubt, which a few Days I hope will clear up. From the speach of the King of Great Britain and other corroborating Circumstances I am of Opinion that Peace is near at Hand or it may be concluded, yet I would not have any of our preparations for War relaxed least we should be disappointed, the rivers Powtomack and Rappahannock are so infested with Barges and the people on their Banks so distress'd by them, that it would give just Cause of complaint if the war should be carried on to counter-

act the Intentions of the Assembly to relieve them on vague uncertain accounts, my advice therefore is that you go on with preparations in the most vigorous Manner till some more certain Information can be obtained of the proceedings of the Commissioners at Paris.

Commodore Barron has always had a right to receive and send flags on proper Occasions, which can be very few; lest he should doubt it I shall write to him on the Subject, and I have enclosed a power to Col. Thomas Newton to do the same thing, in full confidence it will not be used but on urgent necessity.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. THOMAS NEWTON, NORFOLK.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 53.*)

Richmond February 22^{d}: 1783.

Sir

As the War seems to be drawing to a conclusion it may be necessary on particular occasions to open a Communication with the Vessels of War belonging to the Enemy that may come within the Capes of this Commonwealth and as no person at present is authorized on the South Side of James River either to receive or send a flag, which may be attended with Inconvenience to the State as well as Individuals who may fall into their Hands I do hereby authorize you to receive all flags of Truce that may be sent by Boats from Vessels of War to the South Side of James River, and to send flags of Truce on board any of the Ships of war of the Enemy that may come within the Capes as aforesaid where you shall judge it necessary in the doing of which you will take especial Care to send none but trusty well effected Men, that they carry with them no kinds of provisions refreshments or Merchandize and that they bring back neither Goods or British Subjects, nor Letters to any Person but yourself or me in my public capacity and you are to give me Notice of all Flags received or sent & their Errand.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 54.*)

Richmond February 24th: 1783.

Gentlemen

I am much obliged to you for your favor by Express part of the Speach had reached us before yours came to hand but it was so incorrect that it did not generally obtain Credit. M^{r}

Ross has a Letter from his Partner Mr Edwards at Nantes of the 18th of December advising him that the Treaty of Peace was signed the 13th of that Month, and that the notice was given to the Merchants by an Express; as the Writer is a Man of Credit and reputation I have no doubt of the truth of the account, tho' it is a little misterious your not having it officially. I have paid the Express ten pounds this currency and taken his receipt. If you get official Notice of the Peace, you'l please to send me advice of it by Express an early knowledge of it will save a very great expence to the State.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE DISTRICT COMMISSIONERS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 55.*)

In Council February 24th: 1783.

Sir

You are appointed to settle the Accounts and receive any Money that may be due from the County Lieutenants and the recruiting Officers received under the Act of Assembly of the last May Session entitled an act "for recruiting this States Quota of Troops to serve in the army of the United States" within the district you formerly superintended as Commissioner; as the money is in but few Hands the work may be soon accomplished, and I most earnestly request that you set about it immediately, and that you bring the Money when received without delay to the Treasury and that if any Obstructions should be thrown in your way that you give me notice of them that proper measures may be fallen on to enforce the payment if you can not do it in the Mode prescribed by Law. The Country was laid off into districts in each of which an officer was appointed to receive the money necessary for the Service from the County Lieutenants, and to deliver it in such Portions to the Officers acting under him in his district as the good of the service should require, which will ease you of a good deal of Trouble as it is their Duty to settle with those to whom they have delivered it, and will be yours to do it with them for the whole sum received. I enclose you the advice given me by the Council on the Subject for your Government, and Letters to the recruiting Officers and County Lieutenants, directing them to settle their Accounts and pay the Ballances to you for which Balances you will give a receipt. The accounts you will bring with you in Order to their being entered in the Auditors Office where alone they can be finally settled and closed.

GOV. HARRISON TO COL. DABNEY OR THE COMMANDING OFFICER AT YORKTOWN.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 34.*)

In Council Feb^{y} 24th. 1783

Sir

As the time is approaching when we may expect some money in the Treasury I desire you will give the Pay Master of the Legion positive orders to furnish me with a regular Pay Roll once a month, and let him know that this order is not to be dispenced with, as without it we cannot know the strength of the Legion nor what sum it will take to support it. I understand you have three Waggons with you at York which are more than can be necessary, you will therefore order one of them up to this place immediately.

From the report of Cap^{t}. Brown to me I learn the Legion is without a Surgeon; to Leave it so would be inhumanity in the extream, particularly when the State is burthend with the half pay of two or three Gentlemen who served in one or other of the Corps of which it is composed, You'l therefore call immediately on the Surgeon belonging to your Regiment before it was turned into a Legion and insist on his joining you and doing his duty, and in case of his refusal to attend, to give me notice of it.

You will please to discharge from the service such of the Dragoons as have not inlisted into other service except those ordered to be retained as Expresses, and give directions to the Paymaster to settle their Acco^{ts}: and give them Certificates of the Ballances due them. I should be obliged to you to order a fresh express to take charge of the letters for Hampton which the bearer has and to go on with them without delay. I would have you let Cap^{t}. Henley out of confinement & parole him to the Town & a mile around it, til an oppertunity offers to New York or a Peace takes place which I expect will be in a few days.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COUNTY-LIEUTENANTS BELOW THE BLUE RIDGE—(CIRCULAR).

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 34.*)

In Council February 24th. 1783.

Sir

Be pleased to pay to.....[178] the ballance of the recruiting money in your hands received under the Act of

[178]There are in the Virginia State Archives two copies of this letter: one sent to the county-lieutenant of Surry County, Col. William Brown, and the

Assembly intituled as Act for "recruiting this States quota of Troops to serve in the Army of the United States." You will also settle the Acco^{t}. with him that it may be brought down to the Auditors Office & finally closed; If any ballance should yet remain due from the Collectors in the County it must be immediately called in, and on refusal of payment you are hereby required to inforce the Law. It will be necessary that you deliver any Receipts you have taken for money paid the Recruiting Officer to ..... who will give you his receipt for them which shall fully exculpate you from any future charge for their amount; you will readily see that without these receipts a final settlement cannot be made with the Officers.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE DISTRICT RECRUITING OFFICERS BELOW THE BLUE RIDGE.

(CIRCULAR.)

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 34.*)

In Council Feb^{y}. 24th. 1783.

Sir

I have appointed ..... to settle with you for any money you may have received for the purpose of recruiting men for the Continental Army and to receive the ballance now in your hands, which I request you will pay him. It will be necessary that you call on the recruit^{g}. Officers under your directions into whose hands you have put money to settle their Acco^{ts}. with you without which no final settlement can be made & the ballance will stand charged against you tho' the delinquency is in them. I doubt not your ready compliance with the above request.[179]

---

other to the county-lieutenant of Prince William County, Col. Henry Lee. Both of these were returned to the auditor's office with the papers called for in the letter. Col. Brown was directed to make his settlement with Col. Thomas Newton, Jr., and Colonel Lee was to make his settlement with Mr. Richard Graham.

This circular letter was sent to the county-lieutenants beyond the Blue Ridge on April 1.

[179]This circular letter was sent to the district recruiting officers beyond the Blue Ridge on April 1.

THOMAS MERIWETHER TO MR. JAMES BELSCHES, JR., OR MR. JAMES M. SIMMONS.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 33.*)

Council Chamber. Feb^{y} 25th. 1783

Dear Sir

As the Factory at Fredericksburg is discontinued any further supply of Provisions at that Post will be unnecessary, and as the whole business of repairing arms &c will now be carried on at the Point of Fork, the number of hands at that Post will probably be somewhat augmented; of which I have thought proper to give you notice that you may provide accordingly.

THOMAS MERIWETHER TO MAJOR ALEXANDER DICK.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 33.*)

Council Chamber. Feb^{y} 26th. 1783

Dear Sir

I am directed by His Excellency the Governor to transmit you the inclosed Order of Council,[180] and to beg that you will take the most effectual and speedy measures for transporting the Arms & materials to the Point of Fork. I am also directed by his Excellency to return you his warmest thanks for your past services.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COUNTY-LIEUTENANT OF FAUQUIER.

(*From Letter-Book, Executive, War Office, 1782-86, p. 65.*)

In Council February 27th. 1783.

Sir

I enclose you the Copy of a Letter of mine to you dated the 30th. of December last which I am willing to suppose never

[180]This order of Council was as follows:

The Governor having informed the Board that the Arms at the Factory at Fredericksburg are most of them incapable of repair, and requesting their advice whether it would not be more expedient to discontinue the said Factory and turn the attention of Government wholly to the one established at the Point of Fork.

It is advised that the Factory at Fredericksburg be from this time discontinued, that all the Arms capable of repair and such of the Materials as can be removed be transported to the Point of Fork: And that Major Dick be assured that the Board entertain a just Sense of his merit from his willingness to Serve his Country in this line and that Steps shall be taken for discharging the arrears due the Labourers who have been engaged in it so soon as the circumstances of the Treasury will admit of it.

February 24, 1783.

reach'd you as I have received no answer. The safety and well being of the Commonwealth so immediately depends on the due execution of the Laws, and my duty so strongly impels me to call to account those who infringe them that I expect you will without delay forward to me the information required that such steps may be taken with the delinquent Officers as their misconduct calls so loudly for.

GOV. HARRISON TO GEN. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK.

(From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 56.)

In Council February 27th: 1783.

Sir

By a Letter from the Commissioners appointed to settle the accounts on the Western waters of Decem. 23d. I have received Information of your having consulted with them [as to] the most proper place for erecting a fort for the protection of the Kentuckey, and that the Mouth of the Kentuckey river is the Situation fixt on as the most likely to answer this desirable End; for the reasons assigned I entirely accord with you and desire you will proceed with all possible Deligence in erecting a fort at that place and that you send half the regular Troops now at the falls to Garrison it, and as they will be short of the Number requisite to support the post that you call on the County Lieutenant most convenient for so many Men as will make them up sixty eight Men rank and file which you are to take Care to have relieved from time to time as the Law requires unless Volunteers can be obtained without a bounty to engage for Eight Months, in which Case I should prefer them. You will look on the former orders for taking posts at Limestone and Licking as superceeded, unless you discover that the Indians are still determined on War, in which case you will as soon as possible take Post at Limestone to cover the County of Fayette and promote its settlement, which Post you must garrison altogether with Militia. I have every reason to hope that both these forts will soon be useless, as a general peace seems to be near at hand, but if I should be mistaken I would have no Considerations of Expence deter you from the Execution of your orders as that must never stand in competition with the Safety of the People. I am disappointed in not hearing from you oftener than I do and wish you to attend a little more to this in future.

GOV. HARRISON TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR SETTLING THE ACCOUNTS ON THE WESTERN WATERS.

(*From Executive Letter-Book, no. 3, p. 58.*)

In Council February 27th: 1783.

Gentlemen

Your favor of the 23d. December came to hand but a few Days ago, the steps you have taken to procure a Settlement of the public accounts shew you have not been idle, and I have no doubt but you will continue your Industry till the Business is finally closed. The Bills in the possession of Nathan have been presented but no account was taken of them as we supposed the Officers and others who undertook to draw Bills would be able to furnish a list of them and to explain to you their motives for drawing and what they were to be paid in whether paper or Gold and Silver, if they can not give you satisfaction in these particulars the Bills must either be forged or the drawers very bad men or very ignorant Men. The Books of the Council and some of the Officers being lost it will I fear be impossible to furnish an Account of the Advances made the several Staff officers if they can be obtained they will accompany this, if not you must use your Endeavours to obtain from them a statement of their accounts which will probably so open the subject when they come here that the truth may be come at. A List of all Pollocks Bills have been forwarded to you, as but few of them are drawn by Gen: Clarke and Advice given to the Executive of none of them that I know of except Capt. Georges, you will please to call on the several drawers for their authority for drawing, and to produce to you an account of the Expenditures, and proof as to the Currency they were to be paid in. Colo. Montgomery's account will be your particular Care, his Bills are numerous and their Amount so enormous that it appears to me impossible that he could expend such sums in the public Service if they are to be paid off in hard Money.—— I approve of your plan concerted with Gen: Clarke for erecting a fort at the Mouth of Kentuckey River and hope there will be no Occasion for any other, as our prospects for a general peace are very bright, and I have good reason to suppose that one has either taken place or will do it soon, yet if I should be mistaken and the Indians should still be determined on War, I would have another erected at Limestone which I am informed is well situated to cover the rich County of Fayette; true it is that our finances are deranged and our Treasury low, but the safety of the people superceeds all considerations of this sort and must be attended to, on this subject I shall write fully to Gen: Clarke whose immediate Province it is to attend to matters of this Nature.

INDEX

A

Accomac County, letter to county-lieutenant of, 18; letter to commissioner of provisions of, 75; St. George's Parish, 84 (note); complaint against clerk of, 152; letter to the Commonwealth's attorney in, 152, 153; number of men raised in for Continental service not reported, 157; county-lieutenant of, 166; John Harmanson appointed to settle accounts of, 166; district recruiting officer for, 167; arms and ammunition sent to, 290; order for defence of, repeated, 397, 398.

Accounts, mode of settling, unsatisfactory, 70; allowance made for depreciation in settling, 70, 73; claims for services in the Western Country referred to the legislature, 99, 100; Oliver Pollock's, against the State referred to commissioners for examination, 138; Col. Wm. Fleming assists in settlement of, 139; governor will not send to Philadelphia to settle, 149; State divided into districts to facilitate settling, 183; with the Continent, unsettled, 217, 253, 273 (note); condition of, due to lack of clerical help, 218; State, adjusted, 242; condition of Thos. Bentley's, against Virginia, 255; of Illinois country, 256; no bills to be accepted from Mr. Pollock until accounts with the State are settled, 260; Mr. Lintot's, referred to commissioners, 280; fraudulent practices suspected in settling, 320, 368; money forwarded to commissioners appointed to settle, 323; must be accompanied by proper vouchers, 333; of district commissioners, 381; on the western waters, instructions for settling, 461.

Adams, Col. ———, suit of to be settled by arbitration, 120.

Adams, John, U. S. ambassador to Holland, 353; mentioned, 385.

Admiralty Court, letter to judges of, 262.

Agents, commissioners appointed to settle accounts of, 183.

Albemarle County, letters to county lieutenant of, 2, 156 (note), 157 (note), 166, 361; letter to the commissioner of specific tax in, 111; complaint of inhabitants of, 127; memorial of inhabitants of, mentioned, 137; fails to report number of men raised for Continental service, 157; John Scott appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167.

Alexander, a flag brig, 276.

Alexandria, agent sent to, to solicit supplies for army, 62; posts maintained between Williamsburg and, 113; mentioned, 263.

Allen, Lt.-Col. Richmond, arrested for countenancing a breach of orders, 395; to be tried by court martial, 397.

Allmon, John, a seaman, 189.

Almon, William, a boatswain, 189.

Ambler, Jacquelin, member of Council, 54, 92; letter from, to Major R. Claiborne, 83; letters to Capt. Henry Young, 87, 91; letter to Thomas Nicholson, the printer, 92; to examine Mr. Pollock's accounts, 172; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 201, 313, 367, 392, 424, 435; appointed treasurer, 219.

Amelia County, mentioned, 43 (note), 135; letter to sheriff of, 129; letter to court of, 135; county-lieutenant of, 157, 165; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 157; Richard Yarbrough to settle accounts for, 165; recruiting officer for, 167; letter to county-lieutenant of, 361.

Amherst County, letter to county lieutenant of, 2; letter to sheriff of, 129; small supply of provisions available in, 137; letter to the court of, 151; fails to report number of men raised for Continental service, 157; county-lieutenant of, 166; John Scott appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167.

Ammunition, to be reported on, 48; place for storing, 104; man employed to compose and fix, 187 (note); situation of the State with respect to, 229; sale of, disapproved, 232; sent to the Eastern Shore, 290; all orders for sending, to Cherokee Indians, countermanded, 291, 292; not to be delivered except on order from the

governor, 292; endeavor to get France to send, in frigate, 374, 379, 380; report on, sent to the Assembly, 378; superintendent of, 444.
See also Military supplies.
Anderson, Major ——— mentioned, 92.
Anderson, Capt. ———, suit against, 120.
Anderson, James, note to, from Gov. Harrison, 236; letter from, to Gov. Harrison, 236 (note); superintendent of arms repair work, 279.
Anderson, Capt. Jno., district recruiting officer, 167, 419.
Anderson, Richard, county-lieutenant of Louisa, 155 (note).
Anderson, Samuel, qualified to practice law, 186.
Anderson, Thomas, resigns from commission to settle disputed titles to land, 294.
Andrews, Robert, secretary to Governor Nelson, 52; letters from, to Sir John Peyton, 52, 77; letters from, to R. H. Lee, 68, 94; letters from, to Gen. Weedon, 68, 95; sketch of, 68 (note); letters from, to John Pierce, 79, 97; Mr. Livingston, 79; Col. Barbour, 94; Gen. Lawson, 94; Maj. John Nelson, 94; John Scott, 94; one of the commissioners appointed to run dividing line between Virginia and Pennsylvania, 130, 179; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 179; custodian of public property in and near Williamsburg, 411; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 411.
Andrews, Rev. William, to be tried for desertion, 90.
Anthony, ———, exchanged, 453.
Appomattox River, mentioned, 269.
Arbuthnot's fleet, mentioned, 20.
Archer, ———, release of, requested, 33; mentioned, 100.
Archer, Abraham, rebuked for neglect of duty, 356.
Archer, William, circular letter to, 154.
Armand [Charles Tuffin, Marquis de le Roueire], letters to from Gov. Harrison, 106, 120, 127, 137, 196, 293, 315; reproved for misbehavior of corps, 127; arms lent to, recalled, 420.
Armistead, ———, promissory note of, 377.
Armistead, Moss, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 197.
Armistead, Westwood, sheriff of Elizabeth City County, 75.
Armistead, Capt. William, reappointed commissary of stores, 59; letter to, from D. Jameson, 59; letter from, 252 (note); letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 365; asks to be retired, 401.
Arms, the State in need of, 7, 118, 420; condition of, to be regularly reported on, 37; seized by county lieutenant of Culpeper, 60; to be delivered to the conductor of military stores, 90; place for storing, 104; ordered for the defence of Lancaster, Northumberland and Westmoreland, 193; situation of the State with respect to, 229; delivery of, delayed, 268; in need of repair, 277; sent to the Eastern Shore, 290; delivered only on order from the governor, 292; agent's terms for furnishing, inadmissable, 304 (note); France asked to send over, in frigate, 374, 379, 380; report on, sent to the Assembly, 378; opportunity to obtain, lost on account of lack of money, 378; can be imported in times of peace for less than they can be manufactured for in Virginia, 405; repaired by Benjamin Harrison & Company, 411; lent to Gen. Muhlenberg under certain conditions, 443; superintendent of, 444; lodged in Richmond for emergency use, 445; all work on, carried on at Point of Fork, 459.
See also Military supplies.
Armstrong, Andrew, mentioned, 325.
Army, reinforcements for, 2, 3, 168, 186; letter regarding recruits for, 10; supplies for, seized by Gen. Wayne, 20; cartel settled between commanders of American and British, 20; every possible effort made to strengthen, 29; in need of vegetables and vinegar, 29; French recruits for, land at Jamestown, 30; commissary general urged to procure supplies for, 31; Virginia exceeds quota of supplies for, 36; greatly in need of provisions, 38, 42; French and Continental troops move to York, 38; in dire need of meal and flour, 39, 42; difficulty experienced in obtaining supplies for, 45, 47, 52, 54; letter sent to various persons soliciting help in securing supplies for, 46; great anxiety felt on account of lack of provisions for, 48, 49; producers of wheat refuse to supply, 57; suggested that Gen. Washington send out circular letters asking for supplies for, 57; lack of food threatens a dissolution of, 69; Col. Morris asked to assist in supplying provisions for, 70; supplies for, to be paid for according to current de-

preciation, 72; difficulties experienced in supplying provisions for, on account of machination of French agents, 74; delivery of supplies for, hindered by lack of transportation facilities, 77; Virginia delegates in Congress apprised of operations of, 78; clothing imported for, 79; agents confer regarding the best mode of purchasing supplies for, 79; beeves procured for, 83; supplies for, expected daily, 85; British, captured, 88; State and Continental officers to share equally in the benefits derived from the capture of York, 93; wheat engaged for, to be prepared for public use, 94; damage done by, to be paid for, 114, 122; bounty provided soldiers, 127; act for supplying, with clothes, provisions and wagons, 129; certain counties fail to comply with act for supplying, with provisions, etc., 129; impressment for, discontinued, 131; State troops to be fed by contract, 133; part of, ordered to Carolina, 145; clothing and equipment not furnished for volunteers, 153; revenue of the State anticipated in order to raise recruits for, 155; order concerning certain legions to be countermanded, 169; orders for supplies for, countermanded, 180; soldiers to furnish themselves with provisions, 182; Armand's Legion in distressed condition, 196; act for recruiting troops for, 201 (note); vessels required to go to York for tobacco furnished on account of, 227; French troops removed from Virginia, 254, 255; clothing purchased for State troops, 328; resolution for reduction of, 330; report on military establishment of Virginia, 404.
See also Continental Army and Southern Army.

Articles of capitulation, mentioned, 89, 91.

Articles of War, Continental, 400 copies of, ordered to be printed, 37.

Artificers, impressed, 17; to be fed by contract, 133; in need of provisions, 151; repair wagons in Manchester, 202; public works in need of, 230; refuse to work without compensation, 242; needed at Point of Fork, 442; employment of, authorized, 444.

Artillery, sent to Fort Pitt, 181; Gen. Clark in need of, 182; officers in Continental, 415 (note).

Assembly. *See* General Assembly.

Attorney-General. *See* Randolph, Edmund.

Auditors, letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 6, 9, 15, 37; unable to pay certificates used in purchasing cattle, 63; mode of settling accounts used by, unsatisfactory, 70; John Boush appointed an auditor, 100; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 198, 250, 251, 279, 399, 418; Harrison Randolph one of the three, 201 (note); condition of the accounts of, 218; practice of, of receiving cash and paying in warrants in lieu of it to treasury, disapproved, 224; to report on public debts, 392.

Augusta County, letters to county-lieutenant of, 2, 157, 166; letter to sheriff of, 129; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 157; Charles Cameron appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; men sent from to guard Tygart's Valley, 190; specifics in, to be sent to Armand's Legion, 196, 197; letter to commanding officer of, 208; county-lieutenant of, to secure provisions for the frontier, 209; men sent from, to frontier, 231; to help in defending Fort Pitt, 302.

Avery, Col. ———, county-lieutenant of Northampton, 162.

Axes, to be impressed, 53, 69.

Aylett's Warehouse, agent sent to, to solicit supplies for army, 62.

B

Back Creek, mentioned, 78.

Bacon, Major John, arrested for countenancing a breach of orders, 396; to be tried by court martial, 397.

Bacon, exportation of, prohibited, 35; letter to commissioners of bacon tax for Powhatan County, 135; tax payable in, 143; commissioners to be appointed to receive bacon tax, 151; specific tax of, may be commuted for in cash, 197.

Baker, Evan, conduct of, investigated, 402.

Baker, George, arrested for countenancing a breach of orders, 396; to be tried by court martial, 397.

Baker, Jerman, to give law examinations, 186, 187.

Baker, Lewis, denied pardon, 111.

Balfour, Col. [Nisbet], mentioned, 84.

Ball, Motram, robbed by the British, 268 (note).

Banister (Bannister), Col. John, letter to, from David Jameson, 44; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 133; circular letter to, 154; county-lieutenant of

Dinwiddie, 165; resigns from Council, 374.
Bank, resolution of Congress for establishing, 214; chartered by Congress, 410 (note).
Banks, John, illegal trade carried on by, 403 (note), 404, 405, 412, 448.
Banks, William, a seaman, 189.
Banks and Company, denied permission to export tobacco, 447.
Barboni, Philip, suspected of fraudulent practices, 139.
Barbour, Col. James, conduct of, reprehensible, 59, 60 (note); letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 60; seizes arms intended for the army, 60; letter to, from Robert Andrews, 94; county-lieutenant of Culpeper, 159; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 314, 324.
Barbour, Thomas, county-lieutenant of Orange, 166.
Barclay, Thomas, consul-general for America, 318, 328, 378; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 318, 334, 374.
Barlow, John, deposition of, 313.
Barnegat Bay, mentioned, 267 (note).
Barracks, to be rebuilt at Yorktown, 271, 288; consideration of, postponed, 401; militia at York destitute of, 421.
Barrell (Barrel), Colborn, suspected of carrying on illicit correspondence, 153; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 267; violates law for protection of flags, 267.
Barron, Commodore James, letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 18, 66; letter to, from D. Jameson, 28; instructed to engage bay and river pilots, 28; needed in Williamsburg, 66; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 194, 205, 226, 233, 234, 271, 281, 283, 306, 308, 325, 332, 364, 383, 404, 417, 428, 432, 433, 452; passports for Mrs. Mathews sent to, 194; general superintendent of all flags of truce, 195, 205, 282, 283, 308, 325, 433, 449, 455; investigates outrage committed by crew of the *Maria*, 234, 271, 281, 283; accepts Capt. Hart's parole, 306; instructed to release Whitlock's vessel, 306; instructions to, regarding British subjects, 332; conduct of, approved by the governor, 364; embarrassed by situation of the *Lord Mulgrave*, 364; passports sent to, for two ladies, 383; ordered to seize the brig *Batchelor*, supposed to be carrying double set of papers for salt, 404; to search all vessels for British subjects, 417; empowered to enlist troopers for the purpose of manning the navy, 428; to send prisoners to Bermuda, 432; to accept goods from Bermuda under certain restrictions, 433; plan of, for manning men-of-war approved by the governor, 452; a messenger ordered for, 452.
Bassett, Burwell, circular letter to, 154.
Batchelor, seizure of, ordered, 404.
Bates, Thomas, circular letter to, 154; commissioner for public stores and agents, 183.
Baylor, Col. George, mentioned, 390; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 417.
Beale, ———, account of for clothing furnished volunteers, 153.
Beall, Samuel, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 174.
Bedford County, letter from Gov. Harrison to sheriff of, 126; county-lieutenant of, 155 (note), 165; no report from, as to number of men raised for Continental service, 158; Col. John Talbott to settle accounts for, 165; recruiting officer for, 167; commissioner of the specific tax in, 296 (note).
Beef, exportation of, prohibited, 35; army in need of, 47, 51, 52, 64, 68, 185; procured for the French army, 75, 83; resolutions of Congress respecting, cannot be complied with, 168.
Beeves, charges for pasturing, exhorbitant, 438.
Belsches, James, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 439; letter to, from Thos. Meriwether, 459.
Bentley, Thomas, accounts of, presented for adjustment, 255, 391.
Berkeley County, letter to county-lieutenant of, 2; to assist in removal of prisoners from barracks near Winchester, 125; letter to sheriff of, 126, 129; no report from, as to number of men raised for Continental service, 158; county-lieutenant of, 166; Joseph Holmes appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; to assist in defending Fort Pitt, 301, 302.
Bermuda, trade with, prohibited, 22; salt imported from, 47 (note); trade with, resumed, 62; expedition against, suggested, 259 (note); prisoners sent to, 432, 433, 434; importation of goods from, undesirable, 433.
Berry, James, mentioned, 440 (note).
Bird, Abraham (Abram), circular letter sent to, 154; county-lieutenant of Shenandoah, 166.
Bird, George, county-lieutenant of Middlesex, 166; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 264.

Black, ———, forage sold at plantation of, 399.
Black, Thomas, seaman, 190 (note).
Black Joke, a sloop, mentioned, 312, 313.
Blackburn, Col. Thomas, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 14.
Blackwater River, mentioned, 297 (note).
Blaine (Blane), Col. Ephraim, Continental commissary-general of purchases, 72, 97 (note).
Blair, Archibald, clerk of the Council, 196; mentioned, 313.
Blair, John, one of Virginia's representatives in Congress, 103 (note).
Bland, Col. ———, mentioned, 45.
Bland, Theodorick, Virginia delegate in Congress, 103 (note).
Blue Licks, battle of, mentioned, 115 (note): colonists defeated at battle of, 338; the governor tries to encourage officers defeated at battle of, 340, 341, 342.
Blue Ridge, circular letter to county-lieutenants below, 457.
Blunt, Benjamin, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 43; county-lieutenant of Southampton, 163, 165.
Board of War, notified of the violation of a parole, 178; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 109.
Boat business, order concerning the conduct of certain men engaged in, 32.
Boats, needed by the government, 18, 69, 107; plan for gunboats approved, 114; for the Ohio River, 197 (note); warrant for the purpose of building, 198.
Bohannon, ———, money advanced to, for removal of military stores, 23.
Bohannon, Capt. Ambrose, district recruiting officer, 167; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 452.
Bonnetta, a sloop of war, 88.
Book presses, to be purchased for the General Court, 355.
Boone, Daniel, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 339.
Booth, William, illicit trade conducted by, 305; order for arrest of, 330.
Boston, military stores in, not to be sold, 203.
Botetourt County, letter to county-lieutenant of, 2; letter to sheriff of, 129; county-lieutenant of, 158, 166; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 158; Patrick Lockhart appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; Clark's army reinforced with men from, 339, 341, 342.
Bott, John, county-lieutenant of Chesterfield, 165.
Boudinot, Elias, president of Congress, 377.
Bounty, provided for soldiers, 127; two per centum tax for, 290 (note); amount allowed per man, 384.
Boush, John, appointed an auditor, 100.
Bowling Green, provisions and forage sent to, for Spotswood's legions, 253.
Bowman, Thomas, captured and sent to Richmond, 40.
Bowyer, John, county-lieutenant of Rockbridge, 166.
Bowyer (Boyer), Capt. Thomas, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 337, 357; advances money for use of recruits, 419.
Boyce, Maj. William, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 41; report of, concerning Dr. Campbell, 41 (note).
Boyd, Rev. Mr. ———, letter delivered by, 80.
Boydon, ———, Virginia to be credited with money advanced to, 81.
Brandy, purchased for use of the army, 192 (note); order respecting, 290. *See also* Liquor.
Boyd's Hole, vessels at, for the purpose of loading tobacco, 259, 260.
Breastworks, in Norfolk and Princess Anne counties to be levelled, 85.
Brick House, express line established between camp and, 74.
Bricks, from the governor's house, to be sold, 238.
Bride, John, circular letter to, 154.
Brimstone Hill, battle at, 169.
British, enter Hampton Roads, 12, 19; march through Virginia and the Carolinas, 14; land on York and Gloucester shores, 19, 22; two frigates captured from 53, 54; fleet pursued by Count De Grasse, 54; army under Cornwallis captured, 88, 89; prisoners sent to Frederick, 89; sick and wounded guarded by Gloucester militia, 91; Henrico County unable to care for British prisoners sent to, 92; inhabitants of Hanover annoyed by British prisoners, 95; sick prisoners sent to Fredericksburg, 95; resolutions of the General Assembly respecting the feeding of British prisoners, 103; prisoners employed by inhabitants of Caroline County, 112; weakness of army commented on, 169; hospital in need of wagons, 175, 176; fleet defeated in West Indies, 179; goods manufac-

tured by, subject to seizure, 214; furnishing British merchants with tobacco considered a dangerous precedent, 223; merchants required to embark for New York, 232; enforcement of law for seizure of British goods postponed, 262; act for securing British prisoners, 272; order for the arrest of two British merchants, 330; resolution for ascertaining damage done by, 334; act for ascertaining amount of damage done by, 349; subjects not allowed to remain in Virginia, 363; orders concerning British prisoners disobeyed, 376; danger of having a British colony in Pennsylvania, 387; property of British subjects confiscated, 401; law requiring the arrest of, not enforced, 408, 412.
See also Great Britain.
Broadhead, Col. ———, mentioned, 281.
Brockenbrough, William, county-lieutenant of Richmond, 156 (note).
Brokenborough, Dr. ———, imprisoned, 55.
Brooke, [George], treasurer, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 16; death of, mentioned, 219.
Brooke, Col. [Humphrey], county-lieutenant of Fauquier, 160.
Brooking, Vivian, county-lieutenant of Amelia, 157.
Brown, John, commissary general, 15, 29 (note); letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 31; mentioned, 44; letter to, from David Jameson, 63.
Brown, Samuel, county-lieutenant of Greenbrier, 166.
Brown, Thomas, commissioner of the navy, 297 (note).
Brown, Capt. William, letter to, 427.
Brown, Col. William, circular letter to, 154; county-lieutenant of Surry, 165, 457 (note).
Brunswick County, mentioned, 43 (note); letter to sheriff of, 129; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 158; county-lieutenant of, 156 (note), 158, 165; Richard Yarbrough to settle accounts for, 165; recruiting officer for, 167; commissioner for, 438 (note).
Bryan, Capt. Thomas, district recruiting officer, 167.
Buckingham County, letter to sheriff of, 129; letter to the court of, 151; county-lieutenant of, 158, 165; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 158; Capt. John Morton to settle accounts for, 165; recruiting officer for, 167.
Buckner, William, captured by the British, 20.
Bully, Edward, a seaman, 189.
Burke, Thomas, governor of North Carolina, letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 21, 33, 38, 47; captured by the British, 80; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 173, 174, 175.
See also North Carolina.
Burke, Thomas, suspected of being a spy, 40.
Burnett, Major Robert, aide-de-camp to Gen. Greene, 425 (note); mentioned, 447.
Burton, John, county-lieutenant of Northampton, 156 (note), 162.
Burwell, Lewis, circular letter to, 154; county-lieutenant of Mecklenburg, 161, 165.
Burwell, Col. Nathaniel, circular letter to, 154; county-lieutenant of James City, 155 (note), 161, 166.
Burwell, Capt. Nathaniel, district recruiting officer, 167, 419; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 415.
Burwell's Ferry, mentioned, 283; vessel to be loaded at, 308, 309.
Butler, Henry, seaman, 190 (note).
Byrd, Col. William, governor proposes to buy or borrow manuscripts collected by, 274.
Byrd, Mrs. William, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 274.
Byrd's Tavern, express service established at, 74; location of, 74 (note).

C

Cabell (Cabbell), Col. John, county-lieutenant of Buckingham, 155 (note), 158, 165.
Cabell, Joseph, circular letter to, 154.
Cabell, William, elected member of the Council, 3 (note); circular letter to, 154.
Call, William, county-lieutenant of Prince George, 165.
Callaway, John, county-lieutenant of Campbell, 165.
Callaway (Calloway), Col. William, circular letter to, 154; county-lieutenant of Bedford, 165.
Callender, Eleazer, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 42.
Calling, James, cook on the *Mentor*, 189 (note).
Calvert, Christopher, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 297.
Cameron, Charles, appointed to settle the accounts of Rockbridge, Augusta and Rockingham counties, 166; money and specifics, to be sent by,

to Monongalia, 293; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 400.
Campbell, ———, mentioned, 153.
Campbell, Dr. Archibald, infected person carried into camp by, 41 (note), 144.
Campbell, Col. Arthur, horses purchased from, 8; sketch of, 8 (note); letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 151, 278, 296, 402; county-lieutenant of Washington, 156 (note), 157 (note), 166, 247 (note), 338 (note); objects to Col. Preston's being in command of militia raised for frontier defence, 278; ammunition sent to, 295; Indian agent's letter to, forwarded to the governor, 295; letter from, to Col. Joseph Martin reflecting upon the governor, 423; proposes to make independent state of Washington County and adjoining territory, 424 (note).
Campbell, John, county-lieutenant of Yohogania, 156 (note).
Campbell County, Col. John Talbott to settle accounts for, 165; no report from, on number of men furnished for Continental service, 158; county-lieutenant of, 165; recruiting district, officer for, 167.
Canadian prisoners, plans for relieving distresses of, 451.
Cannon, mounted for use of Lafayette, 17; to be used on gunboats, 114; to be exchanged for field artillery, 178; government in need of, 182, 183; in Pamunkey River, raised and fixed on skids, 316 (note).
Cape Finisterre, mentioned, 400.
Cape lands, designs of certain persons regarding, 106.
Capitulation, articles of, mentioned, 89.
Caps, lent to volunteers, 153; Col. Spotswood requested to return, 180.
Carleton, Sir Guy, letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 239, 306, 384, 446; payment promised by, for sloop seized, 279, 280; Gov. Harrison suspected of improper correspondence with, 326.
Carney, Martin, quartermaster of the Illinois Department, 181 (note).
Caroline County, letters from Gov. Nelson to county-lieutenant of, 43, 47; British prisoners employed by inhabitants of, 112; county-lieutenant of, 157 (note), 166; no report from, as to number of men furnished for Continental service, 158; Edward Hill appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167.
Carr, Richard, one of the judges of the court of admiralty, 286 (note).
Carrington, Col. Edward, letter from, to Gov. Harrison, 121 (note); deputy quartermaster-general for the Southern Department, 96, 96 (note), 225, 237.
Carrington, Col. George, county-lieutenant of Cumberland, 156 (note), 164.
Carrington, Judge Paul, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 355.
Carronades, needed for defense of the Western Country, 182; purchase of, disapproved, 187.
Cartel, settled with the British, 20, 389; provisions made for prisoners released under, 22; to be executed by the commissioner of war, 204.
Carter, Charles, impresses cattle for the use of the army, 62 (note).
Carter and Wadesworth, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 83.
Cartouch boxes, brought from Maryland, 150.
Cartridges, needed for the army, 64.
Cary, William, deputy naval officer of York River, letter to, 303.
Catler, James, a seaman, 189.
Cattle, to be impressed for the army, 62; certificates used in purchasing, presented for payment, 63; articles requisite for slaughtering, to be impressed, 69; disposal of, entrusted to Col. T. Newton, 106; charges for pasturing exhorbitant, 438.
Cavalry, to be equipped and sent to camp, 26; in need of provisions, 191, 193 (note); sent to the Eastern Shore, 233, 398; complaint against, 305, 307; order respecting, countermanded, 416.
Certificates, used by agents in purchasing cattle, 63; used in acknowledging money advanced for the purpose of recruiting soldiers, 157; to be granted for actual service, 209; act for providing more effectual funds for the redemption of, 401.
Charles City County, letter to sheriff of, 129; no report from, as to number of men furnished for Continental service, 158; county-lieutenant of, 164, 166; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 164; John Pierce appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167.
Charleston (Charlestown), prisoners in, in distress, 7; prisoners released from, under a cartel, in distress, 22; debts contracted in, by officers, paid in tobacco, 56; flags of truce carry-

ing tobacco to, detained, 73, 78; Virginia forces captured at, 134 (note); *Mentor* declared a flag of truce for the purpose of carrying tobacco to, 189; evacuation of, expected, 200, 362, 384; weak and defenseless, 246; evacuation of, very doubtful, 379; account of the evacuation of, doubted, 394, 410; evacuated, 425.
Charlotte County, county-lieutenant of, 159, 165; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 159; Col. John Talbott to settle accounts for, 165; recruiting officer for, 167.
Chatham, N. S., mentioned, 33.
Chastellux (Chatelieux, Chetelieux, Chatilieux, Chatillieux, Chatilus), Francis Jean, Marquis de, wine belonging to, carried off by pirates, 289, 384; jails to send in valuation of wine carried off by pirates, 438, 440; governor requests payments for wine lost by, 446.
Cheat River, guard sent to, 190 (note).
Cherokee Indians, some chiefs of, ask permission to go to York, 98; presents sent to, 98; orders for sending ammunition to, countermanded, 291; make inroads into South Carolina, 291, 292; rupture between North Carolina and, 295; expedition against, by South Carolina, 295, 345; commissioner appointed to make peace with, 296, 346; message to, from Gov. Harrison, 370, 430; assured of the friendship and good will of the colonists, 370, 371; North Carolinians encroach upon lands of, 371, 375; peace with, renewed, 422; instruction to Indian agent for making treaty with, 423, 426.
Chesapeake Bay, enemy move into, 19; damage done by enemy on, to be ascertained, 305; governor ignorant of plans for defence of, 448.
Chesterfield County, military stores removed to, 121; letter to sheriff of, 129; letter to court of, from Gov. Harrison, 151; no report from, as to number of men raised for Continental service, 158; Capt. John Morton to settle accounts for, 165; county-lieutenant of, 165; recruiting officer for, 167; letter to commanding officer of, 232; letter to county-lieutenant, 361; letter to recruiting officer in, 361.
Chew, Robert Beverley, flour in hands of, to be sold, 315; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 316.
Chickamauga Indians, make overtures of peace, 346.
Chickasaw Indians, commissioners appointed to make peace with, 343, 406, 425; proposals of peace from, 352; proposals made to, by Gen. Clark, 393; plans for making treaty with, in progress, 422; asked to sell a small part of their lands, 422, 426; a talk to, by Gov. Harrison, 407, 430.
Childress, ———, law transgressed in arrest of, 329.
Choisi (Choisy), Claude Gabriel de, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 80, 85; sketch of, 80 (note); supplied with harness, 85; dispatch to, 194; complaint against, 204.
Christian, Col. William, member of commission to make peace with Cherokee Indians, 226; member of commission appointed to settle accounts upon the Western Waters, 320 (note); letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 337; mentioned, 436.
Christiana Bridge, mail robbed near, 20.
Cipher, correspondence to be written in, 206.
Circuit courts, establishment of, suggested, 217.
Citizenship, Nicolls denied, 307.
City Point, supplies from France to be brought to, 374.
Claiborne, Buller, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 67.
Claiborne, Major Richard, deputy quartermaster-general, letter to, 15; warrants returned to governor by assistant of, 23; letter to, from D. Jameson, 38; letter to, from J. Ambler and S. McDowell, 83; supplies harness, 85; letter to, from George Webb, 25; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 107, 130, 136, 149, 176, 191, 202.
Claims, for services rendered in the Western Country, 99; person injured by army, asked to present, 122; in the Western Country, to be liquidated, 140; referred to Col. Carrington, 237; against the French, adjusted, 237.
Clark (Clarke), Daniel, draft presented by, accepted under certain conditions, 9, 10; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 138, 206, 395; charges of against David Ross, 380; case of, against David Ross referred to a committee, 382; violates resolution of Congress in shipping tobacco, 391; attorney for Oliver Pollock, 420 (note).
Clark (Clarke), George Rogers, letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 114,

181, 340, 389, 406, 428, 460; advised to conduct defensive rather than offensive war in the West, 114; threatens to resign command, 115; in need of artillery and stores to fit out gun boats, 181, 182; warrant to, for the purpose of building boats, for Western service, 198; defence of the Western Country superintended by, 218; blamed in part for the victory of the Indians in the battle of the Blue Licks, 339; reprimanded for disobedience to orders and neglect of duty, 340, 341, 342; injurious reports concerning, 346; warned against continued breach of duty, 346; governor seeks information concerning conduct of, 347; ordered to appear in Richmond to explain conduct, 362, 368; asked for information concerning services of Major Lintot, 389; proposes to purchase land from Indians, 393; instructions to, regarding obtaining lands from the Indians, 406; congratulated upon success of expedition against the Indians, 428; authorized to establish fort at the mouth of the Kentucky, 460.

Claypole, John, petitioner, 21; insurrectionist, 21 (note); pardon refused to, 111; Gen. Morgan intercedes for, 152.

Clayton, William, county-lieutenant of New Kent, 162; arrested for disobedience to orders, 395; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 395; to be tried by court martial for disobedience to orders, 397.

Clemons, John, a seaman, 189 (note).

Clemons, Watt, a seaman, 189 (note).

Clendenin, George, circular letter to, 154.

Clerk, James, mentioned, 189 (note).

Cleveland, Eli, letter to the governor signed by, 339 (note).

Clinton, George, governor of New York, mentioned, 349.

Clopton, Waldegrave, arrested for countenancing a breach of orders, 396; tried by court martial, 397.

Clothes, act for supplying army with, 129.

Clymore and Rutledge, letter from, mentioned, 243.

Cocke, Pleasant, county-lieutenant of Prince George, 165.

Cole, Col. William, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 134.

Coleman, Dennis, seaman, 190 (note).

Coleman, John, county-lieutenant of Halifax County, 160, 165, 367.

Coleman, Thomas, instructions addressed to, laid before the Assembly, 106.

Coles, Isaac, appointed to value wagons and teams furnished for army, 129, 130; circular letter to, 154.

Coles, Capt. John, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 143; county-lieutenant of Albemarle County, 157 (note).

Commercial agent. *See* Hay, William, and Ross, David.

Commissary-General. *See* Brown, John, and Pierce, John.

Commissary of stores. *See* Armistead, William.

Commissioner of war. *See* Davies, William.

Commissioners, appointed for Illinois County, 7, 87; allowed three pack horses and pay, 140; instructions to Western Country, 140; meeting of, postponed, 141; district duties of, 183; appointed to settle accounts and receive money raised under act for recruiting troops for United States army, 456.

Congress, resolution of, directing the removal of Convention prisoners, 1; letters to president of, 15, 22, 30, 131, 185, 245; great concern felt regarding resolution of, respecting Bermuda, 13; act of, respecting French seamen, 15; resolution of, for relief of the Southern States, 22; resolution of, concerning Bermudians, 22; president of, notified of the arrival of Count De Grasse, 30; officers and men of Maryland and Virginia brigades thanked by, for bravery and heroism, 34 (note); advised of the movements of the British, 78; Virginia delegates in, in need of money, 79; congratulated upon the surrender of Cornwallis, 88; resolutions of, respecting the feeding of British prisoners sent to, 103; list of Virginia delegates in, 103 (note); letter and resolution of Virginia delegates in, sent to House of Delegates, 110; certain acts of, laid before the Assembly, 121; resolution directing no money to be paid on specifics sent to, 128; implored to send help to Gen. Greene, 131; attention of, called to condition of Continental Army in Virginia, 132; attitude of, towards Virginia, criticized, 132, 133; "new Congress" money issued by, 142 (note); unfair in treatment of Virginia, 144, 145, 146, 147; specific supplies to be furnished on special order of, 168; asked to redress wrong done North Carolina, 179; Harri-

son defends opinions expressed concerning requisitions of, 184; asked to use same method of supporting the Continental Army in Virginia as used in other States, 185; Virginia in arrears in payment of forty-for-one money, 193; preliminary articles of peace ratified by, 196; resolution of, for establishing a bank, 214; no changes in Virginia's representatives in, 245; governor complains to Virginia delegates in, of the conduct of Gen. Lincoln, 286; not inclined to restore rights of refugees, 303; Gen. Greene misinformed on subject of a revenue for, 310; journals of, sent to Gov. Harrison, 311; resolution of, respecting the ascertaining the damage done by the enemy, 334; governor of New York in favor of granting more power to, 349; president of, appointed, 377; James Madison a member of, 386; authorized to draw on Virginia for relief of prisoners released from Detroit, 394; bank chartered by, 410 (note); Rhode Island refuses to comply with requisition of, 411; unjust in requiring States at a distance to pay additional postage on franked mail, 420; illicit trade in tobacco carried on by secretary of, 420; act giving Congress a duty of five per cent on imported goods repealed, 421, 424; post-office employees suspected of opening letters written by members of, 439; letters to Virginia delegates in, 12, 19, 78, 88, 103, 126, 128, 142, 168, 179, 192, 195, 202, 209, 227, 233, 245, 253, 256, 260, 262, 267, 273, 281, 286, 292, 296, 303, 311, 320, 326, 333, 362, 369, 379, 385, 391, 394, 400, 410, 420, 424, 439, 446, 451, 454, 455.

Connolly (Connelly), Col. John, violates parole, 109; Dunmore's agent, 109 (note); preparing expedition against Virginia, 178.

Consul-General for America. *See* Barclay, Thomas.

Continental Army, clothing for Virginia troops in, 79; officers of, share equally with State officers in benefits derived from the capture of York, 93; Virginia's treasury exhausted by advances made on account of, 96; propriety of granting impress warrants for use of, questioned, 120; bounty for recruits for, 127; Congress asked to provide for Armand's corps or remove it from the State, 127; injustice of Congress in not supporting army in Virginia complained of, 132, 133; Virginia troops in, in distressing condition, 147; number of soldiers raised in Virginia for service in, 155 (note); act to recruit the Virginia line on Continental establishment, 156; report by counties of men raised for, 157-165; supported by arbitrary measures of impressments, 185; failure to supply recruits for, due to lack of bounty, 214; act for raising Virginia's quota of troops for, 216, 216 (note), 317; posts of, in State to be supported by contract, 224; in Virginia, under command of Gen. Muhlenberg, 232; officers of, not to be prosecuted for debts contracted on Continental account, 242; recruits for, 316; recruiting officers for, accused of breach of trust and duty, 356; Virginia troopers permitted and encouraged to enlist in, 417, 427; report on men enlisted for, 441; act for recruiting Virginia's quota of troops for, 456; officers to make settlement of money raised for the purpose of recruiting men for, 458, 459.

Continental Articles of War, four hundred copies of, ordered to be printed, 37.

Continental Artillery, officers in, 415 (note).

Continental commissary-general of issues, Col. Charles Stewart, 97 (note).

Continental commissary-general of purchases. *See* Blaine, Col. Ephraim.

Continental commissary of military stores, letters to, 183.

Continental commissary of supplies, supplies sent to, 134, 135.

Continental laboratory, removed to New London, 187 (note).

Continental loan office, mentioned, 147.

Continental paymaster, money in hands of, ordered to Philadelphia, 193.

Continental quartermaster for Virginia, complaint against, 84.

Continental quartermaster-general, Col. Timothy Pickering, 97 (note); complaint against, 116; criticized by the governor, 120; assistant to, reprimand by the governor, 175.

Continental staff department, must look to the Continent for support, 136; impoverished condition of, 146; condition of, improved, 178.

Contraband goods, act to prevent importation of, 262.

Contracts, the State cannot be held responsible for contracts entered into by individuals, 107, 130; act exempting officers of government from

suits at law for contracts made under their appointments, 348.
Cormorant, a vessel confiscated by Maryland, 198; unfit for service, 241, 269.
Corn, exportation of, prohibited, 35; exported to Bermuda in exchange for salt, 47 (note); needed for the army, 51; value of, 73; furnishing of, hindered by transportation, 77; specifics tax payable in, 111, 143.
Cornwallis, [Charles], Lord, letters to, from Governor Nelson, 7, 33, 56, 66, 88, 90; movements of, described by Gov. Nelson, 13; mentioned, 24; surrender of, anticipated, 30, 38; army under, captured, 89.
Council, president of, 1; members of, 3 (note), 112; act for giving more power to, 5; business of, delayed by absence of members, 26; letter from governor to absent members of, 36; letter from, to Maj. R. Claiborne in reference to the release of certain wagons, 83; letter from, to Gov. Nelson, regarding the Rev. John Lyon, 83; letter from, to Gov. Lee concerning impressments, 84; membership of, reduced by death and removals, 92, 93, 100; clerk of, 196, 409, 445; records of, destroyed, 206, 260, 335; a member of, resigns, 220, 374; duty of affixing the State seal transferred from doorkeeper to clerk of, 238; letter to members of, 382; members of, 382 (note); excerpt from journal of, respecting fines and seizures, 449 (note); order of, discontinuing factory at Fredericksburg, 459 (note).
County-Lieutenants, letter to, from William Fleming, 2; letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 17, 18, 43, 47; list of, 154-157-166; note concerning, 154 (note); letters from Gov. Harrison, 155, 301, 317; circular letter to those below the Blue Ridge, 457.
Court martial, a Tory sentenced to five years' imprisonment by, 83; New Kent County officers to be tried by, 395, 396, 397; militia officers suspended by sentence of, 423; sentences of confirmed by the governor, 449.
Court of Admiralty, letter to, mentioned, 173; privateer belonging to North Carolina condemned in, 175, 177, 179; judges of, 219, 286 (note); letter to judges of, 262, 286.
Court of Appeals, J. Mercer member of, 152 (note).
Cowherd, Capt. Francis, district recruiting officer, 167, 419.
Cowper, Roe, county-lieutenant of Elizabeth City, 159, 166, 445; letter of to Gov. Harrison, 297 (note).
Cowper, Wills, proposal of, to furnish provisions, 178; mentioned, 241.
Craig, John, letter to the governor signed by, 339 (note).
Crawford, Bellamy, case of, considered by the governor, 65; money sent to, 67.
Crawford, Col. William, mentioned, 200 (note); tortured and burned to death by Indians, 293 (note).
Crawford, Duval and Evans, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 200.
Creek Indians, make overtures of peace, 346; commissioners appointed to make peace with, 406, 425; time and place for making treaty with, not determined upon, 422.
Crew, Robert, assistant to the commercial agent, 62; to be exchanged for a British prisoner, 266.
Criminals, suggested that the Staunton law for trial of, be renewed, 112.
Crittenden, Maj. John, mentioned, 114 (note), 181.
Crockett, Col. Joseph, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 347.
Cropper, Col. John, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 72; sketch of, 72 (note); mentioned, 84; circular letter to, 154; county-lieutenant of Accomac, 166.
Culpeper County, arms distributed among people of, 60 (note); county-lieutenant of, 60, 159, 166; letter from Gov. Harrison to sheriff of, 126; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 159; commissioner for settling accounts of, 166, 229 (note); recruiting officer for, 167; to help defend Fort Pitt, 302; refuses to enforce recruiting law, 324, 351; decides to enforce recruiting law, 354 (note); money supplied for recruiting service in, 383.
Cumberland County, letter to court of, from Gov. Harrison, 135; mentioned, 135; county-lieutenant of, 156 (note), 157 (note), 165; number of men furnished by, to Continental service, 164; Capt. John Morton to settle accounts for, 165; recruiting officer for, 167; army strengthened by men from, 168.
Cumberland Gap, suggested that Indian agent remove to, 436.
Cumberland Old Courthouse, general rendezvous, 195, 393; recruits sent to, 316, 337; mentioned, 443.
Curle, William Roscow Wilson, mentioned, 219.

Curtis, ———, suspected of conducting an illegal correspondence, 153.

D

Dabney, Col. Charles, mentioned, 106; colonel of a Virginia State regiment, 181, 181 (note); letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 269, 270, 272, 279, 281, 284, 288, 298, 307, 325, 329, 365, 376, 377, 397, 421, 435, 442, 445, 450, 457.

Daley, John, seaman, 190 (note).

D'Anmours, Le Chevalier, French consul to Virginia, 363 (note).

Daniel, George, circular letter to, 154.

Dauphin, Count de Rochambeau congratulated upon birth of, 138; letter announcing birth of, delayed by being incorrectly addressed, 273, 348.

Davenport, Burkett, appointed to settle the accounts of Spotsylvania, Orange, Culpeper, and Fauquier counties, 166; commissioner for public stores and agents in a certain district, 183; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 229.

Davies, Col. William, [erroneously printed as "Samuel"], commissioner of the war office, letter to, from Beverley Winslow, county-lieutenant of Spotsylvania, 10; letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 17, 39, 49, 54, 55, 59, 64, 72; letter to, from Lt.-Gov. Jameson, 23; mentioned, 37, 56; proposes establishment of magazines at Shirley, 59; letter to, from George Webb, 95; orders from Gov. Harrison, 112, 119, 121, 136 (note), 139, 150, 182, 187, 190, 193, 204, 209, 252, 277, 290, 292, 295, 316, 317, 359, 360, 372, 373; advised to let dispute with Col. Adams be settled by arbitration, 120; letters to Gov. Harrison, 120 (note), 193 (note), 197 (note), 277 (note), 299 (note), 316 (note), 318 (note), 360 (note); letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 128, 178, 197, 283, 291; report of, as to number of soldiers raised in Virginia for Continental service, 155 (note); to instruct district commissioners, 184; opinion of, asked for regarding the billeting of troops, 191; instructed that liquors must be paid for according to law, 192; letter to, from John Robertson, 192 (note); superintends execution of cartel, 204; note to, from Gov. Harrison, 209 (note); letter to, from Francis Minnis, 357 (note); office held by, discontinued, 400.

Davis, William, chief mate of the brig *Mentor*, 189.

Day, Major Benjamin, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 74; sketch of, 74 (note).

Deardin, David, horse belonging to, illegally impressed, 413.

Debts, due to foreigners, 214; contracted on Continental account, 242.

Declaration of Independence, mentioned, 3 (note).

Dejean (Dejane, De Jeun), Philip, mentioned, 8, 9.

Delaware Indians, massacre of, investigated, 200; cruelly treated, 293; expedition against, mentioned, 293 (note); Kentucky invaded by, 352.

Delight, a brig, mentioned, 276.

Denison, Jonathan, imprisoned for treasonable conduct, 55.

Deserters, proclamation for apprehending, 105; reward for taking up, 214; advertised for, 419.

De Tarle, ———, "Intendent of the French army," letter to, 77.

Detroit, letter to the governor concerning the expedition against, 5 (note); inhabitants of Kentucky carried as prisoners to, 357, 389; provision made for families returning to Kentucky from, 394.

De Veville, ———, mentioned, 104.

Dick, Major Alexander, letters from, to Gov. Harrison, 258 (note), 372 (note); letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 372, 386, 388, 401, 432, 437, 459; to receive pay of major of cavalry, 376; sued by Goosely and Gibbons, 386, 387, 388; appointed to succeed his father, 432.

Dick, Major Charles, letter to, from D. Jameson, 37; superintendent of gun manufactory at Fredericksburg, 37, 67, 229, 230; to act conjointly with persons appointed to value wagons and teams for the army, 129; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 277, 333; demands of, not accompanied by proper vouchers, 333.

Dickinson, Major Author, captured by Lord Cornwallis, 56.

Digby, Rear Admiral Robert, in command of the British fleet in American waters, 363 (note).

Digges, Dudley, president of the Council, 1; taken prisoner and paroled, 2; letters to, from Benj. Harrison, 104, 109, 113, 122; claims adjusted by, 237.

Digges, William, county-lieutenant of York, 166.

Digges's, on York River, mentioned, 85.
Dinwiddie County, mentioned, 43 (note); letters to sheriff of, 129; letter to court of, from Gov. Harrison, 151; letter to the commonwealth's attorney in, 151; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 159; county-lieutenant of, 165; Richard Yarbrough to settle accounts for, 165; recruiting officer for, 167; Mr. Harrison examined before court of, 225; letter to the commanding officer of, 232; commissioner for, 438 (note).
District commissioners, appointed, 183; accounts of, 381; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 456.
Dixon, ———, takes possession of water works at Fredericksburg, 230.
Dixon, Mrs. ———, mills to be restored to, 251.
Dixon (Dickson), Beverley, naval officer for the upper district of James River, 201, 356.
Dixon, John, mentioned, 254.
Dobson, Robert, second mate of the brig *Mentor,* 189.
Dobson, William, seaman, 190 (note).
Dodge, John, Indian agent, commercial agent and issuing commissary in the Illinois country, 6, 7, 8, 9.
Donaldson, John, county-lieutenant of Pittsylvania County, 156 (note).
Donelson, ———, British merchant, arrest of, ordered, 367.
Donelson, John, sketch of, 343 (note); letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 343, 425.
Douglas, William, captured and sent to Richmond, 40.
Doyley, Lt. ———, mentioned, 24.
Drew, Dolphin, jr., commission of oyer and terminer issued to, 5.
Dudley, William, seaman, 190 (note).
Dumas, Mathieu, Count, French quartermaster, 263.
Dunmore, Lord, mentioned, 3.
Duval, Col. John P., mentioned, 200 (note).
Duval, Crawford & Evans, letter to from Gov. Harrison, 200.

E

Easson, Miss Peggy, permitted to go to New York on a flag of truce vessel, 383 (note).
Eastern Shore, court martial held on, 83; army strengthened by men from, 168; cavalry sent to, 233, 271; command destined for, in need of provisions, 252 (note); arms and ammunition sent to, 290.
Eddens, Capt. Samuel, sketch of, 55 (note).
Edenton, vessel seized in the port of, 215.
Edmonds (Edmunds), Capt. Thomas, district recruiting officer, 167, 419.
Edmonds, William, county-lieutenant of Fauquier, 166.
Edmondson, John, circular letter to, 154.
Edwards, ———, mentioned, 456.
Egg Harbor, mentioned, 306, 312, 313.
Elizabeth City County, sheriff of, 75; commissioner of, to help provide for the sick of the French fleet, 76; letter to sheriff of, 129; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 159; county-lieutenant of, 159, 166, 297 (note), 445; John Pierce appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; letter to county-lieutenant of, 421.
Elliott, Capt. ———, suspected of fraudulent practices in settling accounts, 321.
Embargo, laid on certain commodities, 35.
Escheators, act requiring the appointment of, for the purpose of sequestering estates of British subjects, 440 (note).
Essex County, letter to county-lieutenant of, 25; two inhabitants of, imprisoned for disloyalty to the government, 55; letter to sheriff of, 129; county-lieutenant of, 156 (note), 166, 228; no report from, as to number of men raised for Continental service, 159; Edward Hill appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167.
Eustace, Lieut. John, district recruiting officer, 167.
Eutaw Springs, Gen. Greene's conduct in action near, lauded by Congress, 34 (note).
Evans, Col. John, letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 200, 209, 293; county-lieutenant of Monongalia, 157 (note), 190.
Express lines, established, 22, 74, 113, 136, 149.

F

Fairfax County, letter from Gov. Nelson to county-lieutenant of, 43, 47; county-lieutenant of, 156 (note), 159, 166; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 159; Richard

Graham appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167.
Fame, a brig, 227.
Farmers, proclamation concerning, 105.
Faulkner, Capt. ———, mentioned, 92.
Fauquier County, letter from Gov. Nelson to county-lieutenant of, 3, 459; letter to sheriff of, from Gov. Harrison, 126; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 160; county-lieutenant of, 160, 166, 416; commissioner for settling accounts of, 166, 229 (note); recruiting officer for, 167; to assist in defending Fort Pitt, 302; militia officers of, refuse to enforce recruiting act, 416.
Fayette County, mentioned, 114, 116, 141, 219; letter to county-lieutenant of, 115; no report from, as to number of men raised for Continental service, 158; John Todd appointed to settle accounts of, 166.
Febiger, Col. Christian, mentioned, 134, 135; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 149; unreasonable in demand for supplies, 168.
Field, Dr. ———, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 311.
Financier-General. *See* Morris, Robert.
Fines, the collection of, 449.
Fisher, D., county-lieutenant of Greensville, 165.
Fitzgerald, Col. ———, circular letter to, 154.
Fitzherbert, [Alleyne, Baron St. Helens,—name misprinted as Fitzhubut], Great Britain's commissioner for settling the terms of peace, 373.
Fitzhugh, William, circular letter to, 154.
Fitzsimmons, Andrew, mentioned, 190 (note).
Flags of truce (vessels), inhabitants of York apply for the use of, 24; ordered to return to their respective stations, 73; to be carefully watched, 194, 195; superintendents of, appointed for York and James rivers, 205; passports not required of certain, 230; order restricting British, 230; reparations demanded for outrage committed by British, 240; contraband goods brought by, 262; laws for protection of, violated, 267; from Jamaica, 268; crew and passengers on, forbidden to communicate with the shore, 276, 309; superintendent of, transcends authority, 276, 279; ordered to stop in James River, 282; required to go to Burwell's Ferry, 283, 308, 309; sailing of, stopped until further orders, 284; those taking on merchandize other than tobacco subject to seizure, 290; permitted to sail, 298; detained by agent, 308; a guard stationed on, 309; captains authorized under certain conditions to hire men for use on, 325; those carrying more than the necessary amount of goods to be seized, 433; superintendent of, appointed, 449, 455; cannot be used for private purposes, 450.
Fleming, William, authority of chief magistrate exercised by, 1; letter from, to the speaker of the House of Delegates, 1; sketch of, 1 (note); letter from, to county-lieutenants, 2; commissioner for the Western Country, 7 (note), 140, 313, 320 (note), 325; referred to as lieutenant-governor, 8; resigns from Council, 93, 100; mentioned, 115; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 139, 180, 323, 346.
Flint, ———, a seaman, 189 (note).
Flour, army in need of, 30, 39, 51; the great need of, necessitates the confiscation of mills, 41; all that has been secured to be shipped without delay, 42, 44, 45; exported to Bermuda in exchange for salt, 47 (note); mills engaged for the purpose of supplying, 50; offered in exchange for liquor, 52; supply of, received slowly, 53; vessels sent up the Potomac River for, 68; a good supply of, 115; small supply of, available, 137; captured by the enemy, 269; quantity ready to be shipped, 304; in Fredericksburg, ordered to be sold, 315; to be delivered to Mann Page, 316; difficulty experienced in disposing of, 332.
Floyd, John, county-lieutenant of Jefferson, 157 (note).
Fluvanna County, letter to sheriff of, 129; letter to the court of, 151; county-lieutenant of, 156 (note); no report from, as to number of men raised for Continental service, 160; county-lieutenant of, 166; John Scott appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167.
Foreign affairs, French minister of, 351 (note); secretary of. *See* Livingston, Robert R.
Forsythe, Major Robert, scheme of, for carrying on an illicit trade discovered, 403, 403 (note), 405, 412.
Fort Duquesne, fall of, mentioned, 21 (note).
Fort Frederick, prisoners to be sent to, 1.
Fort Pitt, mentioned, 7; cannon for

gun boats sent to, 115, 181; attack on, anticipated, 300, 301, 302; militia ordered for defense of, 304; in no danger from the enemy, 324; preservation of, considered of great importance, 349.
Forts, inhabitants in, not to be listed as militia in actual service, 208, 209; Gen. Clark censured for not executing orders concerning, 339, 340, 341, 342.
Fox, Capt. Thomas, innocent of charges, 356 (note), 420.
France, Virginia negotiates with, for arms and ammunition, etc., 148; makes mistake in asking the financier-general to pay Virginia's debt, 210; further assurance of Virginia's intention to pay for military stores from, 238, 239; difficulties of paying for supplies from, removed, 250; supplies from, cannot be sent over in men-of-war, 250; plan for bringing over supplies from, frustrated by the Assembly, 253; congratulated upon the birth of a dauphin, 273, 274; agent appointed for Virginia in, 318; instructions for shipping of supplies which Virginia expects to obtain from, 318; agreement entered into by financier-general renders useless to Virginia supplies from, 328; tobacco cannot be exported contrary to treaty with, 333; requested to send over supplies in men-of-war, 336; announcement of the birth of a dauphin in, delayed in reaching the governor, 348; Virginia unable to get military supplies furnished by, 350; part of supplies expected from, to be transferred to the Continent, 374; agent instructed to charter vessel and apply for convoy in order to ship supplies loaned by, 378; endeavor to get government of, to send over military supplies in frigate, 379, 380.
See also French.
Franklin, Dr. Benjamin, mentioned, 210; to be appealed to for help, 380.
Frankling, David, liquor purchased from, 192 (note).
Frazer, Simon, imprisoned for treason, 55.
Frazier's, vessels carrying provisions to stop at, 67.
Frederick, Md., British prisoners sent to, 88, 89, 118; Muhlenberg proposes to move to, 442.
Frederick County, county-lieutenant of, 88, 156 (note), 166; letters to county-lieutenant of, 2, 123; to assist in removal of prisoners from barracks near Winchester, 125; no report from, as to number of men raised for Continental service, 160; Joseph Holmes appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; to assist in defending Fort Pitt, 301, 302; letter to the commanding officer of, 302.
Fredericksburg, troops stationed at, 10; gun factory in, 37, 64, 151; mentioned, 62, 88; letter to the commissary at, 89; British prisoners sent to, 95, 108, 109, 112; conveyances needed for removal of sick prisoners to, 122; supplies for the army to be sent to, 129; governor disapproves of quartermaster's removing to, 136; complaint against British merchants, prisoners of war in, 152; wagons needed to send medicines to, 175, 176; public works at, in need of artificers, 230; State desires to regain possession of mills in, 277; flour in, ordered to be sold, 315; money and specifics sent to, 378; post in need of provisions, 439; factory at, discontinued, 459; order of Council discontinuing factory at, 459 (note).
French, troops land at Jamestown, 33; horses for, 43; army well supplied with meat, 64; receipts required for supplies furnished to, 72; agent appointed to furnish supplies to, 80; provision made for sick of, 82; beeves procured for, 83; claims for provisions furnished to, 97; Baron de Viomenil second in command of, 105 (note); an inhabitant of Gloucester cruelly treated by, 109; horses taken by, 120; detachment of, to march to Peytonsburg, 143; reported defeat of, at Brimstone Hill, 169; damages done by, paid for, 237; removed from Virginia, 254, 255; governor opposed to French officers having command of garrisons at York and Gloucester, 265; negroes carried off by, 266; quarters to be procured for, 271; removal of, leaves Virginia in defenseless condition, 287; consulted regarding the erection of palisades, 288; instructions relative to French prisoners, 364, 365, 366.
See also France.
French agents, extracts relative to, sent to the governor, 74.
French fleet, arrival of, 30, 31, 33, 34, 287; a brig loaded with rum a prize to, 52; cash payment required for supplies furnished to, 75, 76; provision made for sick of, 76; defeated, 253; letter to the commander

of, at York, 269; letter to the commanding officer of, at Baltimore, 363.
Fry, Joshua, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 294.

G

Galleys, ordered for the protection of trade, 186; proposals for building, 188; act for procuring, 226; workmen needed to build, 195.
Galt, John Minson, mentioned, 274.
Garrard, William, county-lieutenant of Stafford, 166.
Garrett, ———, supplies for the French army furnished by, 97.
Gaskins, Col. Thomas, troops under, need clothing, 59, 60 (note); mentioned, 119 (note); county-lieutenant of Northumberland, 162; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 228.
General Assembly, proclamation calling a meeting of, 86, 91; claims for services in the Western Country referred to, 99; accounts between Virginia and the Continent referred to, 100; instructions addressed to Roane and Coleman laid before, 106; several letters laid before, 119, 121; certain acts of Congress sent to, 121; refuses to levy tobacco for the use of Congress, 144; action of, explained by the governor, 170; proposals of a Polish gentleman laid before, 254; asked to make a law prohibiting trade with the enemy, 347; letters from the financier sent to, 348; report of the commissioner of war sent to, 378.
General Court, excutive cannot interfere with decisions of, 21; extract from letter from judges of, 251; book presses to be purchased for, 355; clerk of, to have office, 355; report on criminals condemned in, 373; case of Goosely and Gibbons vs. Dick to be tried in, 387.
George, Capt. Robert, suspected of fraudulent practices in settling accounts, 139, 321; mentioned, 406.
Georgetown, mentioned, 263.
Gibb, William, reprimanded for neglect of duty, 356.
Gibbons, ———, desires the use of a flag vessel to remove family from York, 24.
Gibbons and Goosely vs. Maj. Alexander Dick, 386, 387, 388.
Gibraltar, British fleet on way to, 400.
Gibson, John (of Pittsburg), declines to accept paper money in payment of account, 98.
Gibson, Col. John, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 231.
Gilchrist, ———, given passport to Portsmouth, 14.
Gillason (Gellison), Capt. John, district recruiting officer, 167, 419; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 383.
Gillon, Alexander, letter from, mentioned, 245.
Gilmore, Robert, imprisoned for treason, 55.
Glascock, Capt. Thomas, disregards order concerning an impressed horse, 413.
Gloucester Point, British encamped at, 22; sick British soldiers at, sent to Fredericksburg, 95; British hospital at, 175, 176; garrison at, 88, 265, 267.
Gloucester County, two inhabitants of, captured, 20; Washington expected in, 42; effort made to procure salt in, 49; Virginia militia operating in, 60; militia of, in need of cartridges, 64; mentioned, 85; letter from Gov. Nelson to county-lieutenant of, 91; militia of, to guard British sick and wounded, 91; letters from Gov. Harrison to county-lieutenant of, 108, 421; an inhabitant of, cruelly treated by French soldiers, 109; letter to the commonwealth's attorney in, 150; no report from, as to number of men raised for Continental service, 160; county-lieutenant of, 166; Edward Hill appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; claims of inhabitants of, 237; fails to furnish quota of cattle, 418.
Godfrey, Col. Matthew, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 85; mentioned, 106; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 154; 275, 276.
Godwin, Brewer, county-lieutenant of Isle of Wight, 165.
Godwin, Kin., letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Godwin, Thomas, county-lieutenant of Nansemond, 165.
Goochland County, letter to the court of, from Gov. Harrison, 135; no report from, as to number of men raised for Continental service, 160; county-lieutenant of, 166; John Scott appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; letter to county-lieutenant of, 361.
Good Intent, a sloop, 254.
Goode, Francis, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Goode's Bridge, provisions and forage sent to, for Spotswood's legions, 253;

Goodrich, Mrs. ———, mentioned, 383.
Goosby, George, captain of the *Mentor*, 190 (note).
Gooseley, George, exchanged, 453.
Gooseley, W., one of the justices for York County, 386 (note).
Goosely and Gibbons vs. Maj. Alexander Dick, 386, 387, 388.
Gordon, John, circular letter to, 154; one of the commissioners for ascertaining losses sustained by Virginia during the war, 285 (note).
Governor, act for giving farther power to, 5; act impowering, to issue impressments, 24; laws giving extraordinary power to, 169; cannot send militia out of the State, 186; house of, at Williamsburg, destroyed by fire, 238.
Graham, Richard, appointed to settle accounts of Loudon, Fairfax, Prince William and Stafford counties, 166.
Grand Turk, schooner seized by, 173, 173 (note); commission of the captain of, recalled and prosecution ordered on his bond, 175, 177.
Grapes, cultivation of, introduced into Virginia, 142 (note).
Grasse, Count de, arrival of, 30, 33, 34; letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 31, 73, 77, 78, 82; two British frigates captured by, 53, 54; visited by Washington, 65; in need of provisions for his table, 76; captured by the British, 169 (note), 246; British fleet reported defeated by, 179; *Mentor* captured by, 189; entertained by the governor of Jamaica, 253.
Gratiot, Charles, letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 280, 285; accounts of, to be paid, 418.
Gray, Capt. ———, in recruiting service in Culpeper County, 383.
Grayham, ———, British merchant, arrest of, ordered, 367.
Grayson, Col. William, member of the Board of War, 109 (note).
Great Britain, subjects of, required to leave the State, 364, 365, 366, 367; suspected of trying to make peace with the States separately, 369; commissioner for settling terms of peace with, 373; proclamation regarding subjects of, in Virginia, 408; all vessels to be searched for subjects of, 417; act requiring escheators to be appointed for the purpose of sequestering estates belonging to subjects of, 440 (note).
Great Britain. *See also* British.
Green, Abram, county-lieutenant of Amelia, 165.
Green, Capt. Berryman, assistant deputy quartermaster for the Continent in Virginia, 23, 23 (note).
Green, John, a seaman, 189.
Greenbrier County, county-lieutenant of, 156 (note), 166; no report from, as to number of men raised for Continental service, 160; Patrick Lockhart appointed to settle accounts of, 166; inhabitants of, in great distress, 220.
Greene, Gen. Nathaniel, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 34; lauded by Congress for magnanimous conduct in action in S. C., 34 (note); letters from, mentioned, 84, 168, 213; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 132, 169, 309, 330, 391, 412, 447; governor's reasons for not confirming appointment approved by, 330; horses purchased for, 390; Mr. Banks endeavors to involve, in illicit trade, 412; governor apologizes for opening letter addressed to, 448.
Greensville County, mentioned, 43 (note); report on men raised in, for Continental service, 160; county-lieutenant of, 165; Richard Yarbrough to settle accounts for, 165; recruiting officer for, 167; commissioner for, 438 (note).
Greer, Capt. ———, employed to make ammunition, 187 (note).
Griffin, Dr. Corbin, prisoner on board British vessel, 66.
Griffin, Cyrus, member of Continental Congress, 174 (note).
Grozart, John, allowed to visit in Gloucester, 254.
Grymes, Capt. Benjamin, district recruiting officer, 167, 419; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 259, 284, 307, 319, 441.
Grymes, Philip L., imprisoned for treason, 55.
Guilford Courthouse, Gen. Stevens rewarded for gallant conduct at, 17 (note).
Gunboats, plan for, approved by the governor, 114.
Gun factory, in Fredericksburg, 64; artificers at, in need of provision, 151; money for the use of, 229; report on, 404.
Gunn, James, horse illegally impressed by, 413.

H

Habday, ———, a pilot, 78.
Haddrells Point, mentioned, 189.
Hargrove's Mill, mentioned, 49 (note).
Halifax County, letter to the sheriff of, 129; county-lieutenant of, 160, 165,

367; report from, on men raised for Continental service, 160; Col. John Talbott to settle accounts for, 165; recruiting officer for, 167.
Hall, James, provisions and brandy in custody of, 290 (note).
Hall, John, circular letter to, 154.
Hall, Mark, seaman, 190 (note).
Halfway House, mentioned, 53.
Hambleton, Col. ———, affidavit concerning a horse belonging to, 376 (note).
Hampshire County, letter to county-lieutenant of, 2, 414; commission of oyer and terminer issued for hearing cases in, 5; insurrection in, 21 (note); no report from, as to number of men raised for Continental service, 161; county-lieutenant of, 166, 287; Joseph Holmes appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; militia of, sent to the western frontier, 182, 231, 302; to help defend Tygart's (Tyger's) Valley, 414.
Hampton, receiver appointed for flags of truce coming to, 205; dragoons kept at, for express purposes, 453.
Hampton Roads, British move into, 12, 19.
Handy, ———, mentioned, 295.
Hanover County, letters from Gov. Nelson to county-lieutenant of, 43, 47; inhabitants of, annoyed by British prisoners, 95; letter from Gov. Harrison to county-lieutenant of, 109; letter to the sheriff of, 129; letter from Gov. Harrison to court of, 151; county-lieutenant of, 156 (note), 166; no report from, as to number of men raised for Continental service, 161; John Pierce appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; letter to commanding officer of, 330.
Hanover Town, agent sent to, to solicit supplies for army, 62; Col. John Connelly escapes from, 109.
Hanson, John, mentioned, 377.
Hard money. *See* Money.
Harding, ———, boats for the Ohio secured by, 197 (note).
Hardy, Samuel, member of the Council, 3 (note), 93, 382 (note); sketch of, 27 (note).
Hardyman, St. John, supernumerary officer, 450.
Harmanson, Col. John, to settle accounts of Accomac and Northampton counties, 166; commissioner for public stores and agents in a certain district, 183; collector of specific taxes for Northampton County, 397 (note); engaged to feed cavalry sent to defend Accomac and Northampton, 398; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 398, 416, 428, 453.
Harpole, Nicholas, pardon refused to, 111.
Harris, John, letter to, from David Jameson, 45; county-lieutenant of Powhatan, 165.
Harris, Mary, cruelly treated by French soldiers, 109, 122.
Harrison, ———, suggested that prisoners in British camp be called on for evidence against, 202.
Harrison, Benjamin, speaker of the House of Delegates, letter to, from Wm. Fleming, 1; governor, sketch of, 103 (note); asks for renewal of Staunton law for the trial of criminals, 112; questions the propriety of granting impressment warrants for Continental purposes, 120; powerless to relieve critical condition of the State, 132; complains of the injustice of Congress, 133; disapproves of quartermaster's removing to Fredericksburg, 136; forced to anticipate the revenue of the State in order to raise recruits, 155; report of, as county-lieutenant of Charles City, 164; accused by Robert Morris of ignorance and want of reflection, 184; orders two law examinations, 186; proclamation by, 189, 196, 408; explains France's mistake in asking financier-general to pay Virginia's debt, 210; unable to furnish information regarding destruction of public and private property, 236; opinion of, regarding the use of the State seal, 238; opposed to French having command of garrisons at York and Gloucester, 265; temporary orders of, for garrisoning of Yorktown, 268; superintendent of flags in York River reprimanded by, 276; seeks advice of attorney-general respecting a local vessel transporting enemies as passengers, 284; disregards Gen. Lincoln's order to destroy fortifications at Yorktown, 286, 287; cannot authorize the guard of Lancaster to use the specifics of that county, 292; makes charges against Gen. Lincoln, 303; unacquainted with plans for garrisoning Yorktown, 310; advises against any scheme for invading the Indians, 314; demands return of horses taken under pretext of orders from Gen. Washington, 315; resents R. H. Lee's criticism, 322; under suspicion

on account of correspondence with Sir Guy Carleton, 326; Gen. Muhlenberg reproved by, 329; refuses to confirm appointments made by Col. White, 330; disapproves of obtaining passports for tobacco for British ports, 331; recalls P. Penet's power to borrow money on the credit of Virginia, 334, 335; offers services to Thos. Jefferson, 337; account of the battle of Blue Licks sent to, 339 (note); Geo. R. Clark censured by, 340; endeavors to revive the spirits of the officers defeated at the battle of Blue Licks, 340; investigates Clark's seeming neglect of duty, 347; cannot send militia out of the State, 349; endeavors to restore credit of the State, 350; opposed to defensive operations in Indian wars, 353; in favor of appointing commissioners to regulate Indian affairs, 354; naval officers reprimanded by, 355, 356; journals of administration of, sent to the House of Delegates, 381; refers to Dr. Arthur Lee's conduct, 385; speech of acceptance of his re-election as governor, 388; causes for the State's enormous debt given by, 392; duties of War Office devolve upon, 402, 409, 414 (note); Brig.-Gen. Charles Scott reprimanded for opening letter addressed to, 403; apprehensive of the effect of Clark's expedition, 407; required to pay postage on franked and unfranked packages, 420; reflected upon by Col. Arthur Campbell, 423; George Rogers Clark congratulated by, 428; Benjamin Logan's services in expedition against the Indians acknowledged by, 429; instructions of, to Indian agent, 436; anxious to settle for claret lost by Count Chastellux, 438, 440; death of sister, mentioned, 439; immediate printing of laws urged by, 442; uninformed of financier's reason for discontinuing contracts, 443; return of public horses demanded by, 444; apologizes for opening letter addressed to Gen. Greene, 448; desires to be regularly informed of the proceedings of the navy commissioners, 448; sentences of the general court martial confirmed by, 449; directions of, respecting fines and seizures, 449; refuses to allow a flag vessel to be used for a personal purpose, 450; opposed to Nathan's receiving an award, 451; expresses a wish to receive Philadelphia newspapers, 451; plan of, for exchange of prisoners, 452; receives evidence that peace is near at hand, 454; not advised of the signing of treaty of peace, 455; advises continuance of preparations for war, 455.

Harrison, Governor Benjamin, letters to: from Carrington, Edward, 121 (note); Cowper, Roe, 297 (note); Davies, Col. William, 197 (note), 277, (note), 299 (note), 316 (note), 318 (note); Dick, Major Alexander, 258 (note), 372 (note); Hay, William, 304 (note); Hickman, John, 193 (note); Jameson, David, 98, 100; Jones, Robert, 290 (note); Mapp, John, 359 (note); Nevill, Col. Joseph, 190 (note); Page, Carter, 373 (note); Porterfield, 272 (note); Rose, William, 382 (note); Smith, Col. John, 123 (note); Snead, William, 440 (note).

Harrison, Governor Benjamin, letters from: to Accomac County commonwealth's attorney, 153; Admiralty Court judges, 262, 286; Albemarle county-lieutenant, 361; Albemarle specific tax commissioners, 111; Allen, Lt.-Col. Richmond, 395; Ambler, Jacquelin, 201, 313, 435; Amelia county court, 135; Anderson, James, 236; Andrews, Rev. Robert, 179, 411; Archer, Abraham, 356; Armand, Col., 106, 120, 127, 137, 196, 293, 315; Armistead, Moss, 197; Armistead, Capt. William, 365; attorney-general of Virginia, 50, 222, 225; auditors of Virginia, 198, 250, 251, 279, 399, 418; Augusta county-lieutenant, 208, 302; Banister, Col. John, 133; Barbour, Col. James, 314, 324; Barclay, Thomas, 318, 334, 374; Barrell, Colborn, 267; Barron, Commodore James, 194, 205, 226, 233, 234, 271, 281, 283, 306, 308, 325, 332, 364, 383, 404, 417, 428, 432, 433, 452; Baylor, Col. George, 417; Beall, Samuel, 174; Bedford County, sheriff of, 126; Belsches, James, 439; Berkeley, sheriff of, 126; Berkeley county-lieutenant, 302; Bird, George, 264; Board of War, 109; Bohannon, Capt. Ambrose, 452; Boone, Col. Daniel, 339; Bowyer, Capt. Thomas, 337, 357; Brown, Capt. William, 427; Burke, Governor Thomas, 173, 174, 175; Burwell, Capt. Nathaniel, 415; Byrd, Mrs. William, 274; Calvert, Christopher, 297; Cameron, Charles, 400; Campbell, Col. Arthur, 151, 247, 278, 296, 402; Carleton, Sir Guy, 239, 306, 384, 446; Carrington, Judge

Paul, 355; Cary, William, 303; Cherokee Indians, 370, 430; Chesterfield county court, 151; Chesterfield recruiting officer, 361; Chew, Robert Beverley, 316; Chickasaw Indians, 407, 430; Christian, Col. William, 337; Claiborne, Maj. Richard, 107, 130, 136, 149, 176, 191, 202; Clark (Clarke), Daniel, 138, 206, 395; Clark, George Rogers, 114, 181, 340, 389, 406, 428, 460; Clayton, Col. William, 395; Cole, Col. William, 134; Coles, Capt. John, 143; commissioners for ascertaining losses during the war, 280; commissioners in the Western Country, 389, 461; Congress, president of, 131, 185, 245; Congress, Virginia delegates in, 103, 126, 128, 142, 146, 168, 179, 192, 195, 199, 202, 209, 227, 245, 253, 260, 262, 267, 273, 281, 286, 292, 296, 303, 311, 320, 326, 333, 362, 369, 379, 385, 391, 394, 400, 410, 420, 424, 439, 446, 451, 454, 455; Continental commissary of military stores, Manchester, 183; contractor for the troops at Yorktown, 433; Council, members of, 382; county-lieutenants, 301, 317; county-lieutenants below the Blue Ridge, 457; Crawford, Duval and Evans, 200; Creek Indians, 430; Crockett, Col. Joseph, 347; Culpeper county-lieutenant, 302; Culpeper sheriff, 126; Cumberland county court, 135; Dabney, Col. Charles, 269, 270, 272, 279, 281, 284, 288, 298, 307, 325, 329, 365, 376, 377, 416, 421, 435, 442, 445, 457; Davenport, Birkett, 229; Davies, Col. William, 112, 119, 120, 121, 128, 136 (note), 139, 150, 178, 182, 187, 190, 191, 192, 193, 197, 204, 209, 252, 277, 283, 290, 291, 292, 295, 299, 316, 317, 357, 359, 360, 372, 373; Dick, Major Alexander, 372, 386, 388, 401, 432, 437; Dick, Major Charles, 277, 333; Digges, Dudley, 104, 109, 113, 122; Dinwiddie county court, 151; district commissioners, 456; Dixon, Beverley, 356; Donelson, John, 425; Duval, Crawford and Evans, 200; Elizabeth City county-lieutenant, 421; Evans, Col. John, 209, 293; Evans, Duval and Crawford, 200; Fauquier county-lieutenant, 302, 416, 459; Fauquier, sheriff of, 126; Febiger, Col. Christian, 149; Field, Dr. ———, 311; Fleming, Col. William, 139, 180, 323, 346; Frederick, commanding officer of, 302; Frederick county-lieutenant, 123, 302; French men-of-war at Baltimore, commander of, 363; French men-of-war at York, commander of, 269; Fry, Joshua, 294; Gaskins, Thomas, 228; Gellison, Capt. John, 383; Gibb, William, 356; Gibson, John, 231; Gloucester county-lieutenant, 108, 421; Godfrey, Col. Mathew, 275, 276; Goochland county court, 135; Gratiot, Charles, 280, 285; Greene, Gen. Nathaniel, 132, 169, 309, 330, 390, 412, 447; Grymes, Benjamin, 259, 284, 307, 319, 441; Hampshire county-lieutenant, 302, 414; Hanover county court, 151; Hanover county-lieutenant, 109, 330; Harmanson, Col. John, 398, 416, 428, 453; Harrison, Benjamin, county-lieutenant of Rockingham, 208; Harrison, William, 232; Hart, Benjamin, 279; Harvie, John, 382; Hay, William, 234, 236, 241, 252, 304; Hayes, James, 418, 442; Henrico county court, 151; Hickman, Col. John, 312; Hill, Edward, 418; Hogg, Peter, 110; Holmes, Col. Joseph, 394, 451; Hunter, Moses, 264; Ingles, Samuel & Company, 313, 385; Innes, Henry, 368; Innes, Col. James, 150; Irvine (Irvin), Gen. William, 231, 301; Irwin, Thomas, 260; Isle of Wight county court, 171, 172; James City county-lieutenant, 421; Jefferson, Thomas, 336; Kentucky commissioners, 346, 368; King, John, 356; King and Queen county-lieutenant, 122; King George county-lieutenant, 441; King William county-lieutenant, 122; Kirkpatrick, Capt. Abraham, 393; La Valette, Chevalier de, 268, 270, 282, 289, 440; Lee, Richard Henry, 268, 322; Lee, Governor Thomas Sim, 117, 198, 369; Livingston, Robert R., 172, 334; Livingston, Muscoe, 450; Livingston, Governor William, 312; Lockhart, Patrick, 402; Logan, Col. Benjamin, 342, 429; Loudoun county-lieutenant, 302; Louisa, commanding officer of, 431; Lowry, John, 305; Loyall, Paul, 280; Luzerne, Chevelier de la, 117, 148, 238, 274; McCorkle, James, 131, 179; McCraw, William, 241, 278; McDowell, Samuel, 141, 368; Madison, Rev. James, 130, 179; Madison, Thomas, 399; Mapp, John, 237; Marshall, Thomas, 141; Martin, Governor Alexander, 188, 354, 375; Martin, Col. Joseph, 244, 295, 344, 422, 423, 425, 436; Mason, George, jr., 335; Mathews (Matthews), Gov. John, 199, 345; Mazzei, Philip, 142; Mentges, Col. Francis, 122; Mercer James, 152; Mitchell, Capt. William, 230, 252, 254, 276; Monongalia

county-lieutenant, 414; Montgomery county-lieutenant, 338; Moore, Thomas, 264, 290, 298; Moore, William, president of Pennsylvania, 176, 198, 235, 261, 287; Morgan, Gen. Daniel, 108, 266; Morris, Robert, 144, 184, 210, 253, 328, 380; Mountjoy, Capt. Thomas, 441; Muhlenberg, Gen. John Peter Gabriel, 233, 262, 329, 356, 415, 419, 442; Munford, Col. William Green, 396; Muse, Hudson, 356; Nansemond county court, 171, 172; Nansemond, sheriff of, 240; naval officers, 174, 355; navy commissioners, 448, 454; Nevill, Col. Joseph, 291, 299; New Kent county court, 151; New Kent county-lieutenant, 421; New Kent magistrates, 423; Newton, Col. Thomas, 106, 188, 280, 451, 455; Nicholas, Col. George, 144; Nicholson, John, 362; Norfolk county court, 171, 172; Page, John, 179; Page, Mann, 315, 332; Parker, Capt. Thomas, 441; Parsons, Thomas, 356; Peachy, Col. William, 416; Pendleton, John, 382; Pennsylvania and Virginia boundary line commissioners, 179; Pentecost, Col. Dorsey, 225; persons appointed to value wagons and teams, 129; Peyton, Sir John, 245; Peyton, Capt. John, 444; Pittsylvania, sheriff of, 126; Pollock, Oliver, 172; Portsmouth, commanding officer of, 330; Posey, Col. Thomas, 331; Powhatan county bacon tax commissioners, 135; Powhatan, sheriff of, 126; Prentis, John, 358; Preston, Col. William, 203, 247, 278; Prince George county court, 151; Princess Anne county court, 171, 172; Randolph, Edmund, 202, 206, 251, 284, 294, 382, 387; Randolph, Harrison, 201; recruiting officers, 316, 317, 361, 458; Reynolds, William, 272; Riddle, James, 195; Roane, William, 228; Robertson, William, 255; Rochambeau, Count de, 105, 113, 116, 138, 194, 204, 205, 230, 233, 254, 257; Rockingham county-lieutenant, 302; Ronald, William, 134; Ross, David, 134, 149, 234, 328, 374; Russell, Capt. Charles, 175; Rutledge, Gov. John, 110; St. Clair, Alexander, 325; Sansum, Capt. Philip, 427; Saunders, Rev. John Hide, 333; Savage, Dr. Joseph, 319; Scott, Brig.-Gen. Charles, 360, 403, 405; Shelby, Isaac, 425; Shenandoah county-lieutenant, 302; Simmons, James, 439; Skinker, John, 260; Slaughter, Capt. ———, 241, 263; Smith, Daniel, 141; Smith, Granville, 141; Smith, Isaac, 228; Smith, Col. John, 124; Smith, William, 186; Southall, Major James, 298, 309, 411; Southall, Major Joseph, 248; Southall, Col. Turner, 449; Southampton county court, 172; Spencer, ———, 444; Spotswood, Gen. Alexander, 169, 180, 253, 294; State solicitor, 449; Stevens, Gen. Edward, 254, 288, 300, 314, 324; Stevenson, Capt. Anthony, 237; Surry, commanding officer of, 232; Surry county court, 172; Surry county-lieutenant, 367; Sussex county court, 172; Sussex county magistrates, 434; Thomas, Capt. Charles, 243; Thompson, Capt. John, 366; Tisdale, Daniel, 228; Todd, John, 115; Todd, Col. Levi, 338, 339; Tompkins, Christopher, 201; treasurer of Virginia, 367, 424; Tyler, John, speaker of the House of Delegates, 104, 110, 112, 118, 119, 121, 212, 223, 224, 226, 229, 233, 235, 236, 237, 242, 243, 246, 249, 250, 251, 255, 256, 261, 347, 373, 377, 378, 381, 386, 391, 393, 398, 404, 409, 414; Van Meter, Col. Garret, 111; Viomenil, Baron de, 105; White, Col. Anthony Walton, 333; Washington, General George, 145, 178, 239, 265, 287, 357, 384, 438; Washington county-lieutenant, 338; Watkins, Francis, 400; Webb, John, 359; Westmoreland county-lieutenant, 441; Williamsburg, commanding officer of, 207; Willis, Francis, jr., 305; Winchester guards, 125; Wood, Col. James, 118; Wood, Leighton, 273, 356; Woodrow, Andrew, 245; Wormeley, Capt. John, 366; Wray, Jacob, 356; Yarborough, Richard, 438; York county-lieutenant, 421; Yorktown, commanding officer of, 412, 416, 421, 427, 431, 432, 434, 435, 442, 445, 453, 457; Young, Capt. Henry, 242, 243, 248, 377, 399; Zane, Col. Isaac, 182.

Harrison, Benjamin, county-lieutenant of Prince George, 156 (note).

Harrison, Benjamin, of Rockingham, letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 154, 208; county-lieutenant of Rockingham, 166.

Harrison, Benjamin & Company, arms repaired by, 411.

Harrison, Nathaniel, letter to from Gov. Harrison, 154.

Harrison, William, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 232.

Harrison, Rev. William, accused of treason, 90, 151; examined before Dinwiddie county court, 225.

Hart, Capt. Benjamin, outrage com-

mitted by crew under command of, 239, 240, 271, 272, 313; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 279; exonerated, and sloop commanded by, released, 280, 283; permitted to sail, 281; visits Richmond, 306; required to leave the State, 332; arrest of, ordered, 433; sent to Bermuda, 434.
Harvey, John, to hear allegations against D. Ross, 381; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 382.
Harwood, Edward, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154; county-lieutenant of Warwick, 166.
Hastie, Snodgrass & Co., mentioned, 93.
Hatchets, impressed, 53, 63.
Hay, William, to examine Mr. Pollock's accounts, 172; appointed commercial agent, 234 (note); letters to from Gov. Harrison, 234, 236, 241, 252, 304; accounts of, sent to the House of Delegates, 251; letter from, to Gov. Harrison, 304 (note); commercial agent, 318, 325, 353.
Hayes, James, letters to, from the governor, 37, 418, 442; mentioned, 242.
Helm, Martin, arrested and sent to Richmond, 40.
Henderson, William, letter to the governor signed by, 339 (note).
Hendricks, Col. James, letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 51, 56.
Henly (Henley), Capt. ———, captured, 432; paroled, 457.
Henrico County, militia of, disobey orders, 32, 59; letter to the commanding officer of the militia of, 92; letter to sheriff of, 129; letter to court of, from Gov. Harrison, 151; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 161; John Pierce appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167.
Henry, James, one of the judges of the Court of Admiralty, 219, 286 (note).
Henry, Patrick, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Henry, William, county-lieutenant of Fluvanna, 156 (note).
Henry County, letter to county-lieutenant of, 2; letter to sheriff of, 129; county-lieutenant of, 156 (note), 161, 165; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 161; Col. John Talbott to settle accounts for, 165; recruiting officer for, 167.
Herbert, ———, proposals for building galleys sent to, 188.
Heron, Nelson & Co., mentioned, 435.
Hickman, Col. John, county-lieutenant of King William, 166, 191; letter from, to Gov. Harrison, 193 (note); letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 312.
Hicks, ———, order for the arrest of, 330.
Hill, Capt. ———, application of, 205 (note).
Hill, Edward, collector of specific taxes, 166, 360 (note); letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 183, 418.
Hill, John, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Hite, Abraham, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Hobbshole, mentioned, 228.
Hobday, John, inventor of machine for threshing wheat, 271 (note).
Hobson, Nicholas, county-lieutenant of Lunenburg, 165.
Hoes, impressed, 53.
Hog, James, mentioned, 21 (note).
Hog, Thomas, mentioned, 21 (note).
Hog Island, mentioned, 29, 45, 69.
Hogg, Peter, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 21; sketch of, 21 (note); letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 110.
Hogg, William, seaman, 190 (note).
Holland, good news from, 266; in favor of the independence of the U. S., 286; U. S. ambassador to, 353.
Holmes, Col. Joseph, mentioned, 108, 118; commander of the guard at Winchester, 123 (note); letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 125, 183, 394, 451; collector of specific taxes, 166; money and specifics on hand to be sent to Monongalia by, 293.
Holt, Lieut. James, district recruiting officer, 167, 419.
Holt, Josiah, arrested for countenancing a breach of orders, 396, 397.
Holt, William, letter from, to Henry Tazewell and Jos. Prentis, 249 (note); letter from, mentioned, 352.
Hoods, ship anchored at, 148; vessels bringing supplies from France must come to, 319.
Hooe, John, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Hope, ———, consulted in reference to building a galley, 195.
Hopson, Nicholas, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Horse, voted to Gen. Morgan by the State, 174 (note); warrant offered to Gen. Morgan in payment for, 266; presented to Gen. Edward Stevens, 17.
Horses, to be disposed of, 7; army in need of, 39, 53, 57; valuation set on, 43, 107; collected for French troops, 48, 80; forage needed for, 58; im-

pressed, 61; unfit for service to be disposed of, 64, 68; reserved for messenger service, 74; taken from enemy, secured to inhabitants by the capitulation of York, 107, 120; act for supplying Southern Army with, 125; purchased for use of the Continent, 125; letter from Gov. Harrison to persons appointed to value, 129; commissioners allowed three, 140; to be shod in Manchester, 202; impressed for transportation purposes, 208; act for supplying Southern Army with, rendered unnecessary, 241; provisions and forage for, 252, 252 (note); sent to the Eastern Shore, 271; purchaser's accounts to be paid, 278; taken under pretext of orders from Gen. Washington, 315; purchased for Gen. Greene, 390; public wagon horses to be disposed of, 399; impressed in an illegal manner, 413; supernumerary officers in possession of, 435; officer required to return public horses, 444.

Hospital, State general military, 87 (note); applications for hospital supplies must be made to Continental officers, 122; established for the poor, 352.

House of Delegates, letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 1; opinion of, concerning location of laboratory, 104; paper written and circulated by John Warden sent to, 106; asked to consider advisability of renewing the Staunton law for the trial of criminals, 112; the distressed situation of the State impressed upon, 119, 378; agreement of Robt. Morris with some British merchants sent to, 223; advised of the practice of auditors of receiving money and paying to treasurer warrants in lieu thereof, 223; notified of the determination of the financier to support the Continental posts in Virginia, 224; informed of the prospect of receiving help from France, 229; boundary dispute between Virginia and Pennsylvania referred to, 235; needs of the army impressed upon, 246; two members of, 249 (note); account of the expenses of the Western Army sent to, 255, 256; danger in delaying the movement of troops impressed upon, 261; asked to join with other assemblies in breaking up illicit trading, 347; requested to pass law exempting officers from suits at law for contracts made under their appointments, 348; executive journals and war office report sent to, 381; letter containing proposals to Chickasaw Indians sent to, 393; estimates respecting military establishments of the State sent to, 404; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 104, 106, 110, 112, 118, 119, 121, 212, 224, 229, 233, 235, 236, 237, 242, 243, 246, 249, 250, 251, 255, 256, 261, 347-353, 373, 377, 378, 381, 386, 391, 393, 398, 404, 409, 414; speakers of. *See* Harrison, Benjamin, and Tyler, John.

Houses, impressed for sick of French fleet to be paid for in cash, 76.

Hubbard, Mrs. William, forbidden to return to Williamsburg, 230.

Hudgin, Robert, consent given for removal of, 382 (note).

Hull, Col. John, mentioned, 119 (note); one of the commissioners for ascertaining losses sustained by Virginia during the war, 285 (note).

Hunter, James, illicit trade carried on by, 404.

Hunter, Capt. John, allowed to repair vessel and load with staves, 275, 276.

Hunter, Moses, purchaser of horses and wagons, 126, 242; circular letter to, 154; bill for services of, considered exorbitant, 264.

Hunter, William, mentioned, 259.

Hunterdon County, mentioned 4 (note).

Hyde, Thomas, pardon denied to, 318 (note).

Hylton, Daniel L., note from, 135 (note), 136 (note).

I

Illinois County, commissioners appointed for, 7; Gov. Nelson anxious to know action of Congress concerning, 19; expenditures in, to be reported on, 36, 37, 251; claims for services rendered in, 99; county-lieutenant of, 156 (note); defective accounts of, due to loss of Council journals, 256; commandant of, 274 (note); dishonesty suspected in settling accounts of, 368; Indian agent in, 389. *See also* Western Country.

Illinois Department, quartermaster of, 181 (note).

Implements, impressed for the use of the army, 53.

Imports, duty on, 369.

Impress warrants, returned unexecuted, 23; governor empowered to issue, 24; sent to R. H. Lee, 57; propriety of granting, for Continental purposes, questioned, 120; granted for the pur-

pose of obtaining wagons, 124, 125; issued to county-lieutenants, 208; power of the executive to issue, doubted, 217.
Indian agent. *See* Martin, Joseph.
Indian corn, exportation of, prohibited, 35; small supply of, 137.
Indians, expenses of, paid by the State, 6; inhabitants on frontier advised to keep on friendly relations with, 151; militia ordered out to repel invasions of, 204; lead intended for use of, disposed of by agent for personal gain, 244; invasions of, make regularly planned defense necessary, 247; plan for defending counties against invasion by, 278; difficulty experienced in defending frontier counties from incursions of, 293; attack on Fort Pitt anticipated, 300; governor advises against any scheme for invading, 314; offensive operations against, restricted, 337; Kentucky invaded by, 337, 338; victory of, at battle of Blue Licks the cause of much concern, 338; expedition against postponed, 343; suggestions for making peace and maintaining friendly relations with, 345, 346, 354; governor opposed to defensive operations in wars with, 353; frauds suspected in charge for supplies furnished, 391; instructions for obtaining lands from, 406; governor apprehensive of the effect of Clark's expedition against, 407; proposal to establish town for the benefit of, 408; instructions to commissioners appointed to make peace with, 425; Clark's expedition against successful, 428. *See also,* Cherokee, Chickamauga, Chickasaw, Creek, Delaware, Shawnee, Southern, Wyandot.
Ingles, Sam. & Co., owners of cargo on stolen sloop, 313, 327; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 313, 385.
Innes, Harry (Col. Henry), mentioned, 8; commissioner for public stores and agents in a certain district, 183; commissioner of the specific tax in Bedford County, 296 (note); appointed chief justice of the Kentucky district, 368.
Innes, Col. James, sketch of, 16 (note); letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 16, 49, 55; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 150.
Insurgents, pardon refused to, 110.
Insurrection, in Hampshire County, 21 (note); persons concerned in, pardoned, 245.
Invasion law, referred to, 182; impressments to be according to, 204; articles impressed appraised according to, 208; operation of, affected by the act prohibiting impressments, 217; power given by, to be used as the last resort, 293, 302.
Irish, Capt. ———, mentioned, 126, 142; state unable to pay bill of, 147.
Irish linen, services paid for in, 187 (note).
Irvine, Gen. William, letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 231, 301; expedition of, against Indians, postponed, 343.
Irwin, Thomas, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 260.
Isle of Wight County, letter to sheriff of, 129; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 161; Col. Thomas Newton appointed to settle accounts of, 165; county-lieutenant of, 165; recruiting officer for, 167; letter from Gov. Harrison to court of, 171, 172; letter to county-lieutenant of, 367.
Italy, agent for Virginia in, 142 (note).
Iveson, Thomas, a prisoner, sent to Richmond, 40.

J

Jamaica, Count de Grasse and Admiral Rodney entertained by the governor of, 253; flag vessels from, 268, 282.
James, William, seaman, 190 (note).
James City County, county-lieutenant of, 155 (note), 161, 166, 421; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 161; John Pierce appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167.
James River, naval officer for upper district of, 201; flag of truce vessels ordered to stop in, 282.
Jameson, David, lieutenant-governor, letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 48, 51, 53, 58, 62, 70, 74, 81; letter to, from George Webb, 92; to examine Mr. Pollock's accounts, 172; resigns from the Council, 220; a merchant of Yorktown, 288 (note).
Jameson, Lieutenant-Governor David, letters from: to Armistead, William, 59; Banister, Col. John, 44; Barron, Commodore, 28; Brown, John, 63; Claiborne, Richard, 38; commonwealth's attorney in Accomac county, 152; Davies, William, 23; Dick, Charles, 37; Harris, Col. John, 45; Harrison, Benjamin, 98, 100; Hayes, James, 37; Lafayette, Marquis, 27, 28; Marks, Thomas, 58; Maxwell, James, 28, 55; Morgan, Daniel, 152; Nelson,

Governor Thomas, 26, 44, 54, 57, 63, 67, 73, 75; Pierce, John, 38; Roane, Col. William, 25; Ross, David, 69, 98; Taylor, John, 40; various persons, 46; Young, Capt. Henry, 25.
Jamestown, French troops land at, 30.
Jefferson, Thomas, mentioned, 106, 249, 280, 348, 389; county-lieutenant of Albemarle, 156 (note); letter to, from Governor Harrison, 336.
Jefferson County, mentioned, 114, 116; peace officers of, to assist commissioners, 141; county-lieutenant of, 157 (note); no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 161; John Todd appointed to settle accounts of, 166; to aid in defense of the Western Country, 219.
Jenkins (Jinkins), John, seaman, 190 (note).
Jennings, Thomas, a seaman, 189.
Jett, Thomas, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154; collector of specific taxes, 166; commissioner for public stores and agents in a certain district, 183.
Johnson, Philip, resigns as county-lieutenant of James City, 155 (note).
Johnson, Thomas, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Johnson, Capt. William, recruiting officer, 167.
Johnston, Thomas, conditional pardon granted, 234.
Jones, John, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154; county-lieutenant of Brunswick, 156 (note), 158, 165.
Jones, Col. Joseph, one of Virginia's representatives in Congress, 103 (note); officer in Dinwiddie militia, 166; mentioned, 439.
Jones, Nos., deputy field commissary general of military stores in Manchester, 121 (note).
Jones, Robert, letter from, to Gov. Harrison, 290 (note).
Judkins, Gray, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Jurisprudence, laws of, need revising and amending, 217.

K

Kello, Richard, county-lieutenant of Southampton, 156 (note).
Kelly, James, seaman, 190 (note).
Kenner, Col. Winder, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 52; county-lieutenant of Northumberland, 52 (note), 166.
Kentucky, report to be made on expenditures in, 36, 37; land office established in, 326; petition of a rebellious faction in, 326; invaded by Indians, 337, 338, 352; Virginia unable to send money to, 346; letter to commissioners in, 346; petition of inhabitants of, 352; wrongs done to inhabitants of, to be redressed, 357; letter to the commissioner of accounts in, 368; fraudulent practices suspected in settling accounts of, 368; judge and assistant judge appointed for, 368; families taken from and carried prisoners to Detroit, 389; provision made for families returning to, from Detroit, 394.
Kentucky River, order to build fort at mouth of, not executed, 339; post at mouth of, 114, 116, 339, 460, 461.
Kerby, John, mentioned, 376.
Kerby, Robert, affidavit of, 376 (note).
Kerr (Keirr), ———, suspected of conducting an illegal correspondence, 153.
King, John, goods seized by, returned to owner, 292; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 356.
King and Queen County, instructions addressed to Roane and Coleman circulated in, 106; letter to county-lieutenant of, 122; letter to sheriff of, 129; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 161; county-lieutenant of, 161, 166; Edward Hill appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167.
King George County, no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 161; Thomas Jett appointed to settle accounts of, 166; county-lieutenant of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; commanding officer of, 260; letter to county-lieutenant of, 441.
King William County, letter to county-lieutenant of, 122; letter to sheriff of, 129; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 161; Edward Hill appointed to settle accounts of, 166; county-lieutenant of, 166, 191, 193 (note); recruiting officer for, 167; commissioner of the two per cent tax for, 201 (note).
King's Mill Landing, mentioned, 76 (note).
Kirkpatrick, Capt. Abraham (Abram), district recruiting officer, 167; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 393.
Kitts, Capt. Frederick, letter delivered by, 234; master of the *William and John*, 312, 313.
Knott, Capt. ———, man charged with murder of, imprisoned, 318 (note).
Knox, Gen. [Henry], mentioned, 178.

L

Laboratories, report on, 404.
Laboratory, to be erected, 104.
Lacaze and Mallets, terms of, for furnishing arms totally inadmissable, 304 (note).
Lafayette, Marquis de, reinforcements ordered for, 2; letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 6, 20, 23, 52; cannon mounted for use of, 17; letters to, from David Jameson, 27, 28; greatly in need of supplies, 38; letter to, from Col. John Taylor referred to, 46; mentioned, 104.
Lancaster County, letter to sheriff of, 129; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 161; Thomas Jett appointed to settle accounts of, 166; county-lieutenant of, 166; district recruiting officer for, 167; order for arms for defence of, 193 (note); guard of, not allowed to use specifics, 292.
Land, Virginia's right to, beyond the Ohio River ceded to Congress, 63; taxed for the benefit of the army, 127; people asked to advance taxes on, 155; proceedings of a congressional committee concerning, 213; belonging to British subjects, reverts to the State, 401; commissioners instructed to purchase, from Indians, 406, 426.
Land Office, established in Kentucky, 326; register of, 382 (note).
Land warrants, benefits of, appropriated to a particular person, 107; sending of, to John Todd postponed, 116.
Langham, Elias, sergeant First Continental Artillery, 415 (note).
Lauzun, Armand Louis de Gontaut, Duc de, Tarleton defeated by, 79, 81 (note).
La Valette, Chevalier de, letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 268, 270, 282, 289, 440; in command of French troops left to garrison Yorktown, 268 (note); fortifications at Yorktown preserved by, 286, 287.
Law, David, a carpenter, 189 (note).
Law, orders for two examinations in, 186.
Laws, copy of militia, sent to Gov. Nelson, 54, 64; need revising and amending, 217; copy of, sent to Maryland, 369; immediate printing of, urged by the governor, 442.
Lawson, Gen. Robert, letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 43, 88, 91; in command of militia ordered to conduct the British prisoners to their stations, 88; letter to, from Robert Andrews, 94; mentioned, 400.
Lead, intended for use of Indians, sold by agent for personal gain, 244; sent to Point of Fork, 445.
Lead mines, superintendent of, 84; accounts of, sent to the Assembly, 220; two men pardoned on the condition that they work in, 234; proposals from proprietors of, 399.
Lee, Dr. Arthur, member of the Continental Congress and Va. House of Delegates, 385 (note).
Lee, Francis Lightfoot, county-lieutenant of Richmond, 156 (note).
Lee, Col. Henry, county-lieutenant of Prince William, 163, 166, 458 (note).
Lee, Richard Henry, extract from letters from, to Gen. Washington, 2 (note); impress warrants sent to, 57; letters to, from Robert Andrews, 68, 94; letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 84; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 154, 268, 322; county-lieutenant of Westmoreland, 164, 166; governor resents criticism of navy commissioners by, 322.
Lee, Thomas Sim, governor of Maryland, letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 19, 30, 53, 89; letter to, from George Webb, 84; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 117, 198, 369.
Leeds, Daniel, a condemned sloop purchased by, 312, 313.
Letters, destroyed by the enemy, to be transcribed, 179; withheld by postmaster, 418; postage required on, 420; public, opened in post office, 439.
Level, Daniel, mentioned, 161.
Lewis, Col. ———, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 47.
Lewis, Aaron, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Lewis, Gen. Andrew, death of, mentioned, 93, 100.
Lewis, Charles, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 53.
Lewis, Chs. L., county-lieutenant of Albemarle, 166.
Lewis, Nick, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Lewis, Samuel, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Lewis, Warner, one of the commissioners for ascertaining losses sustained by Virginia during the war, 285 (note).
Liberty, to be fitted up, 233.
Licking Creek, posts near mouth of, strengthened, 114, 116.
Lieutenant-Governor. *See* Jameson, David.

Lime Stone Creek, posts near mouth of, strengthened, 114, 116.
Lincoln, General [Benjamin], mentioned, 123 (note); orders fortifications at Yorktown destroyed, 282; sovereignty of the State insulted by, 286; charges against, 303; intentions of, communicated to Gov. Harrison, 410.
Lincoln County, mentioned, 114, 116; peace officers of, to assist commissioners, 141; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 161; John Todd appointed to settle accounts of, 166; to furnish men for the defense of the Western Country, 219; county-lieutenant of, 342 (note).
Lindsay, Reuben, county-lieutenant of Albemarle, 157 (note).
Linen, services paid for in, 187 (note).
Lintot (Linctot, Linetot, Lintott), Major [Geoffrey], State unable to answer draft of, 63, 70; accounts of, laid before the Council, 280; Indian agent in Illinois, 281; need for services of, as Indian agent, considered, 389; order on auditor in favor of, 399.
Liquor, confiscated for use of army, 41; army suffering for want of, 52, 58; vessels needed for transportation of, 62; must be paid for according to law, 192; troops to be supplied with, 271; allowances for, 443.
Lister, John, master of the brig *Mentor,* 189.
Little Scotland, an estate in Elizabeth City County, 197 (note).
Little Wicommoco River, brig loaded with rum cast away in, 52.
Livingston, B., letter from, mentioned, 233.
Livingston, Muscoe, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 450.
Livingston, Robert R., secretary of foreign affairs, mentioned, 77, 273 (note); letter to, from Robt. Andrews, 79; agent for the Marquis St. Simon's army, 97; letter from, mentioned, 100; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 172, 334; asks that title papers of the State be sent him, 214.
Livingston, Gov. William, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 312.
Loan officer, Congress money in charge of, 142 (note), 143.
Loans, power of agent for making, recalled, 334, 335.
Lockhart, Patrick, letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 154, 402; collector of specific taxes, 166; commissioner for public stores and agents in a certain district, 183.
Logan, Col. Benjamin, letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 342, 429.
Lon, David, a carpenter, 189.
Lord Mulgrave, instructions respecting French prisoners on board of, 363, 364, 365, 366.
Lorient, port at mouth of Scorf River on Bay of Biscay, 400 (note).
Lottery, suggested that land be disposed of by, 238.
Loudoun County, letter to county-lieutenant of, 3; militia from, sent to join Gen. Weedon, 68; Richard Graham appointed to settle accounts of, 166; no report from, on men furnished for Continental service, 161; county-lieutenant of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; to assist in defending Fort Pitt, 302.
Louisa County, letter to the court of, 151; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 161; county-lieutenant of, 166; John Scott appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; letter to the commanding officer of, 431.
Lowry (Lowrey), John, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 305; complaint of, 305, 307; goods imported for, seized, 433.
Lowry, William, a seaman, 189.
Loyall, Paul, mentioned, 269, 275; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 280; commissioner of the navy, 297 (note).
Lucas, James (?), Capt., 4th Va., major, 1st Va., 43 (note).
Lunenburg County, letter to the sheriff of, 129; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 161; county-lieutenant of, 165; Richard Yarbrough appointed to settle accounts of, 165; recruiting officer for, 167.
Luzerne, Chevalier de la, letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 117, 148, 238, 274; demands payment of money lent to Virginia by France, 209, 210, 211.
Lyne, ———, communications delivered by, 205 (note).
Lyne, George, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Lyne, William, county-lieutenant of King and Queen, 161, 166.
Lynn, Will, suspected of fraudulent practices in settling accounts, 321.
Lyon, Rev. John, sentenced to imprisonment by a court martial, 83; rector of St. George's Parish, 84 (note); cannot reside within a certain distance of Richmond, 86; await-

ing the governor's determination, 87; guilty of offenses injurious to the Commonwealth, 152.

M

McAllister, Hector, commissary of prisoners in British army, 207.
McCalpin, ———, suspected of conducting an illicit correspondence, 153.
McCaulay, Alexander, arrest of, ordered, 431.
McConnell (McConnall), William, letter to the governor signed by, 339 (note).
McCorkle, James, letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 131, 179.
McCraw, William, assistant quartermaster, 125, 129; purchases horses for the use of the army, 126; corn borrowed by, 202; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 241, 278.
McCulloch, Samuel, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
McDowell, Samuel, member of the Council, 3 (note); commissioner for the Western Country, 7 (note), 83 (note), 87, 140, 320; letter from, to Maj. Richard Claiborne, 83; resigns from the Council, 93, 100; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 141, 180, 368; assistant judge of Kentucky district, 368.
Mackay's Mill, work at, not to be obstructed, 66.
McKean, Thomas, letter to from Gov. Nelson, 15.
McKittrick, Anthony, imprisoned for treason, 55.
McLean, John, order for arrest of, 330.
Maclin, Capt. ———, charges for pasturing cattle exhorbitant, 438.
Madison, Rev. James, one of the commissioners appointed to settle the boundary line between Pennsylvania and Virginia, 130, 179; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 130, 179.
Madison, James, one of Virginia's representatives in Congress, 103 (note), 386; county-lieutenant of Orange, 157 (note), 162.
Madison, Thomas, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 399.
Madison County, letter to sheriff of, 129.
Magazine, proposal to establish one at Shirley, 59; to be sold, 197; order to keeper of, 411.
Magazines, sent to the governor, 306.
Magill, John, commissioner of oyer and terminer issued to, 5.
Magistrates, failing in duty, to be removed from office, 106; neglectful of duty, 217; dispute between military and civil, 329.
Mail, robbed, 20, 260, 261.
Manchester, mentioned, 121 (note); letter to the Continental commissary of military stores in, 183; wagons repaired in, 202.
Mapp, John, letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 154, 237, 359 (note); county-lieutenant of Northampton, 162, 166.
Maria, outrage committed by crew of, 234, 239, 240, 312, 313; order for the capture of, 272; released, 279; commander of, ordered to leave the country, 281; redress made for vessel and cargo stolen by crew of, 327.
Marine law, amendment to, suggested, 179, 215.
Marshall, John, chief justice, mentioned, 87 (note).
Marshall, Thomas, one of the commissioners for the Western Country, 7 (note), 140, 320 (note); letter to, from Geo. Webb, 87; letters to from Gov. Harrison, 141, 180.
Martin, Alexander, lieutenant-governor of North Carolina, mentioned, 84, 84 (note), 246; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 188, 354, 375.
See also North Carolina.
Martin, Col. Joseph, Indian agent, 98, 370, 375; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 244, 295, 422, 423, 425, 436; instructions to, respecting treaty with Indians, 344, 423, 425.
Martin's Station, suggested that Indian agent remove to, 436.
Maryland, prisoners sent to Fort Frederick in, 1, 123; letters to the governor of, 19, 30, 53, 89, 117, 198, 369; mentioned, 150; letter from the speaker of the House of Delegates of, 225; letter to speaker of the House of Delegates of, 226.
Mason, George, jr., letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 335.
Mason & Dixon's Line, mentioned, 198, 216; not to be examined or remeasured, 235; commissioners for running boundary to meet at western extremity of, 291, 300.
Masterson, ———, evidence of, considered important, 202.
Mathews, Mrs. ———, given a passport, 194.
Matthews, Col. ———, mentioned, 24.
Matthews (Mathews), John, governor of South Carolina, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 199, 345; mentioned, 291.
Matthews, Sampson, county-lieutenant

of Augusta, 157; member of Council, 382 (note).
Maury, James, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 71; in charge of tobacco sent to Charleston in flag of truce vessels, 71 (note), 78.
Maxwell, Capt. James, letters to, from David Jameson, 28, 55.
Mayhew, William, a boatswain, 189.
Mazzei, Philip, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 142; agent for Virginia in Italy, 142 (note); powers recalled, 335; letter from, sent to Va. Delegates in Congress, 400.
Meade, Col. Everard, mentioned, 294; in command of one of the legions raised for the defence of the State, 294 (note).
Meal, exportation of, prohibited, 35; army in dire need of, 39, 44; the great need of, necessitates the confiscation of mills, 41; vessels sent up the Potomac River for, 68.
Meat, efforts made to obtain, for use of army, 34, 44, 48, 76; sufficient salt on hand to cure, 115; supply of, exhausted, 137.
Mecklenburg County, letter to sheriff of, 129; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 161; county-lieutenant of, 161, 165; Richard Yarbrough to settle accounts for, 165; recruiting officer for, 167; commissioner for, 438 (note).
Mentges, Col. Francis, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 122.
Mentor, a brig, proclamation concerning, 189; crew of, 189 (note), 190 (note); prisoners to take passage in, 364, 365, 366, 372, 433; suspected of having more tobacco than entitled to, 386; seized, 433.
Mercer, James, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 152.
Merchants, British, required to settle accounts and to appoint attorneys to receive their debts, 194; allowed to return to New York, 254; notified of the signing of the treaty of peace, 456.
Meriwether, Thomas, clerk of Council, 166, 167, 409, 414, 445; letters of, to ——— Spencer, 444; Charles Dabney, 450; Hezekiah Pitts, 453; George Gooseley, 453; ——— Anthony, 453; James Belsches, jr., or James M. Simmons, 459; Major Alexander Dick, 459.
Middlesex County, some inhabitants of, imprisoned for treason, 55; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 162; county-lieutenant of, 166, 264; Edward Hill, appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167.
Middleton, Dr. Alexander, required to leave the State, 433; sent to Bermuda, 434, 435.
Military supplies, belonging to Va., seized by Pennsylvania, 20; money advanced for removal of, 23; arms delivered to conductor of, 90; to be transported by boats and canoes, 107; removed to Chesterfield County, 121 (note); letter to Continental commissary of, 183; in Boston, not to be sold, 203; situation of the State with respect to, 229; superintendent of, 233, 444; further assurance of Virginia's intentions to pay for, 238; plan for getting, from France, frustrated by the Assembly, 253; furnished by France, ready for delivery, 318; United States asked to take over some of those furnished by France, 328; American consul instructed regarding the shipping of, 336; State in need of, 350; State unable to get those furnished by France, 350; endeavor to get France to send them over in a frigate, 374, 379, 380; report on, sent to the Assembly, 378; commissary of, 409, 442; Point of Fork grand repository of, 444. *See also* Ammunition and Arms.
Militia, to be raised and equipped for Gen. Spotswood, 4; organized for Southern service, 6; place of rendezvous to be decided upon, 16; soldiers pleading their paroles to escape military service to be proceeded against, 16; letter to county-lieutenants in reference to reorganization of, 17; governor assumes command of, 36; of Henrico County, disobey orders of government, 59; to be rewarded for their efforts in the reduction of York, 93; British prisoners said to be employed by inhabitants with permission of officers of, 108; cannot be sent out of the State, 131, 132, 186, 231, 349; to repel Indian invasions, 204; inhabitants in forts not to be listed as, in active service, 208, 209; order to, to garrison Yorktown not complied with, 283; to take possession of Yorktown, 284; raised to defend Fort Pitt, 302; at York, destitute of barracks, 421.
Militia laws, copy of, sent to Gov. Nelson, 54, 64; certain instructions regarding paroled men, 106; need revising and amending, 217.

Miller, Lieut. David, district recruiting officer, 167; authorized to advance money for use of recruits, 419.
Miller, William, allowed to go to New York, 308.
Mills, cannot be operated on account of scarcity of water, 39; impressed, 41, 61; to be restored to owner, 251; State desires to regain possession of, in Fredericksburg, 277.
Mills, James, imprisoned for treason, 55.
Minnis, Capt. Francis, district recruiting officer, 167, 419; letter from, to Col. Wm. Davies, 357 (note).
Mitchell, Major ———, mentioned, 24.
Mitchell, Capt. William, superintendent of flag vessels, 189 (note), 205, 206, 275 (note); letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 230, 252, 254, 276; transcends authority in giving flags permission to go to Portsmouth, 276, 279.
Moffett, George, county-lieutenant of Augusta, 166.
Money, officers refuse to accept pay on account of depreciation of, 23; spent in Kentucky and Illinois, to be reported on, 36, 37; no appropriation to be made of paper State money, 70; paper, no longer a currency, 71, 226; delegates in Congress in need of, 79; hard money requested for the use of the Indian agent, 98; creditors refuse to accept paper, 98; no particular appropriation of, demanded from Virginia, 107; advanced to S. C. officers, 110; the State destitute of, 116, 131, 174, 178, 181, 182, 197, 207; new Congress money, mentioned, 142; explanation of the term "new Congress," 142 (note); plan for obtaining, considered abortive, 181; State in arrears in payment of forty-for-one money, 193; auditor reprimanded for sending warrants to treasurer in lieu of, 201; at impowering treasurer to borrow, 213; the State unable to borrow, 213; resolution of Congress asking for a supply of, from Virginia, 214; bounty for recruits, 265, 317, 384; resolution respecting old paper money, 297; merchants have right to carry out of the State, 308; P. Penet's authority to borrow, recalled, 334; Virginia unable to comply with requests for, 334, 346; sent to Fredericksburg, to be used in repairing arms, 378; tobacco cannot be sold for, 447; financier's demands for, cannot be complied with, 446; county-lieutenants asked to settle accounts, 457.
Monongalia County, county-lieutenant of, 157 (note), 293 (note), 414; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 162; militia sent to frontier of, 231; difficulty experienced in defending, 293; memorial of inhabitants of, 351; letter to county-lieutenant of, 414.
Monroe, James, member of Council, 382 (note); mentioned, 439.
Montgomery, Col. [John], suspected of fraudulent practices in settling accounts, 139, 321, 461.
Montgomery County, letter to sheriff of, 129; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 162; county-lieutenant of, 166, 338 (note); Patrick Lockhart appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; plans for the defense of, 204, 278; invaded by the Indians, 220; letters from Gov. Harrison to county-lieutenant of, 278, 338; commission to determine titles to land in district of, 294; militia from, to assist in defending Kentucky, 337, 338, 339, 341, 342.
Moon, William, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Moore, ———, commissary, mentioned, 137.
Moore, Andrew, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Moore, Thomas, superintendent of flag ships for Rappahannock River, 264, 284; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 290, 298.
Moore, William, president of Pennsylvania, letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 176, 198, 235, 287.
Moore's Mill, enemy evacuate post at, 75.
Moravian Indians. *See* Delaware Indians.
Morgan, Genl. Daniel, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 4; sketch of, 4 (note); letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 108, 266; mentioned, 111; letter to, from D. Jameson, 152; horse voted to, by the State, 174 (note).
Morgan, Haynes, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Morgan, Zackquill, county-lieutenant of Monongalia, 156 (note).
Morris, Nathan G., county-lieutenant of Goochland, 166.
Morris, Col. Richard, letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 70, 80; State agent for

purchasing provisions for the French army, 80, 83.
Morris, Robert, financier-general, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 36; letter from, sent to the House of Delegates, 100, 233; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 144, 184, 210, 253, 328, 380; specific supplies to be furnished on special order of, 168; governor declines to give him permission asked for, 206; mentioned, 206 (note), 209; agreement of, with British merchants laid before the Assembly, 223; opposition to notes of, overruled, 310.
Morton, Capt. Hezh., district recruiting officer, 167, 419.
Morton, Capt. John, appointed to settle accounts of Chesterfield, Powhatan, etc., 165; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 183.
Mosby, Littlebury, purchaser of horses and wagons, 126, 242.
Mountjoy, Capt. Thomas, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154; district recruiting officer, 167, 419, 441.
Mucklehenry, Maj. ———, horse taken from, under false pretense, 315.
Muhlenberg, Gen. John Peter Gabriel, letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 232, 262, 329, 356, 415, 419, 442; authorized to contract for feeding recruits, 447.
Muir, Mrs. Esther, allowed to go to New York on a flag of truce vessel, 383 (note).
Muir, Francis, mentioned, 24; sketch of, 24 (note).
Mulatto, cannot testify against white man, 329.
Mullen (Mullin), Capt. Thomas, arrested for countenancing a breach of orders, 396; to be tried by court martial, 397.
Munford, Edward, banished from the State, 319.
Munford, William G., county-lieutenant of Charles City, 166; member of court martial for trial of New Kent County officers, 396.
Muse, Hudson, reprimanded for neglect of duty, 356.
Myres, Jacob, paid for services, 250.

N

Nansemond County, mentioned, 76, 280, 297 (note); letter from Gov. Nelson to the commanding officer of, 85; letter to sheriff of, 129, 240; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 162; county-lieutenant of, 165; Col. Thomas Newton to settle accounts of, 165; recruiting officer for, 167; letter to court of, from Gov. Harrison, 171, 172.
Napier, Thomas, county-lieutenant of Fluvanna, 166.
Nash, John, county-lieutenant of Prince Edward, 163, 165.
Natchez, complaint against some of the inhabitants of, 425.
Nathan, Simon, mentioned, 336; speculator in bills of exchange on Virginia, 336 (note); suspected of fraudulent practices, 362, 368; partial payment of claim of, against the State, 377; letter to, from Harrison, 411; demands of, to be settled by arbitration, 411, 421, 425; governor opposed to Nathan's claim being paid, 451.
Naval officers, letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 174, 355.
Navy, the governor resents R. H. Lee's criticism of, 322; accounts of clothier and paymaster of, 359; troopers permitted to enlist in, 428.
Navy commissioners, names of, 297 (note), 391 (note); opinions of governor on regulations under which they are forced to act, 350; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 392, 448, 454; fail to report to the governor, 405; advised to continue preparations for war, 455.
Negroes, removed from flag vessel at Urbanna, 46; landed under certain conditions, 50; impressed for public work, 53, 61, 85, 150; taken from enemy, returned to owners, 68, 90; attempt to escape, 88; taxed for the benefit of the army, 127; belonging to North and South Carolina, sold in Virginia, 188, 215; governor of South Carolina asks permission to sell, in Virginia, 199, 216; officer accused of employing, on private business, 243; carried off by French troops, 257, 263, 266; owners of, ask permission to go after those carried away by enemy, 311; owners not permitted to go after stolen slaves, 327; executive ready to receive proposals for hiring out, 399.
Neilson, James, wagons belonging to, not to be impressed, 25.
Nelson, Major John, letter to, from Robert Andrews, 94.
Nelson, Governor Thomas, sketch of, 3 (note); commission of oyer and terminer issued by, 5; applies for passports for tobacco to go to Charleston, 7; grieved by the untimely death of Capt. Nott, 11; requests

settlement of accounts by deputy quartermaster general, 15; recalls boards of government to Richmond, 15, 16; confident of the success of the American forces, 17, 35; cannot interfere with decisions of the General Court, 21; greatly concerned about the resolution of Congress concerning Bermudians, 22; advances money for relief of prisoners, 22; angered by the assistant Continental quartermaster in Virginia, 23; proclamation of, laying embargo on certain commodities, 35; takes command of militia, 36; letter from, to absent members of Council, 36; will stay in camp until the fate of York is determined, 38; aide-de-camp to, 48; copy of the militia law sent to, 54, 64; requests copy of provision law, 59; encounters difficulties in supplying provisions for combined armies, 74; proclamation by, calling a meeting of the General Assembly, 86; prevented by illness from attending meetings of the Council, 93; delegates in Congress notified of the illness of, 96; resignation of, mentioned, 98, 105, 110.

Nelson, Governor Thomas, letters from: to Accomac County commissioner of provisions, 75; Accomac county-lieutenant, 18; auditors of public accounts, 6, 9, 15, 37; Barbour, Col. James, 60; Barron, Commodore James, 18, 66; Blackburne, Col. Thomas, 14; Blunt, Col. Benjamin, 43; Boyce, Major William, 41; Brown, John, 31; Burke, Governor Thomas, 21, 33, 38, 47; Callender, Capt. Eleazer, 42; Caroline county-lieutenant, 43, 47; Choisi, Claude Gabriel de, 80, 85; Claiborne, Buller, 67; Claiborne, Major Richard, 15; commissary at Fredericksburg, 89; Congress, president of, 22, 30; Congress, Virginia delegates in, 12, 19, 78, 88; Cornwallis, Lord, 7, 33, 56, 66, 88, 90; county-lieutenants, 17; Cropper, Col. John, 72; Davies, Col. William, 17, 39, 49, 54, 55, 59, 64, 72; Day, Major Benjamin, 74; Fairfax county-lieutenant, 43, 47; Fauquier county-lieutenant, 3; Gloucester county-lieutenant, 91; Godfrey, Col. Matthew, 85; Grasse, Count de, 31, 73, 77, 78, 82; Greene, Gen. Nathaniel, 34; Hanover county-lieutenant, 43, 47; Hendricks, Col. James, 51, 56; Hogg, Peter, 21; Innes, Col. James, 16, 49, 55; Jameson, David, 48, 51, 53, 58, 65, 70, 74, 81; Kenner, Col. Winder, 52; Lafayette, General, 6, 20, 23, 52; Lawson, Gen. Robert, 43, 88, 91; Lee, Richard Henry, 84; Lee, Governor Thomas Sim, 19, 30, 53, 89; Lewis, Col., 47; Lewis, Charles, 53; Loudoun county-lieutenant, 3; McKean, Thomas, 15; Maury, James, 71; Morgan, Brig.-Gen. Daniel, 4; Morris, Col. Richard, 70, 80; Morris, Robert, 36; Nansemond County commanding officer, 85; New Kent county-lieutenant, 43, 47; Newton, Col. Thomas, jr., 34, 71, 76; Northampton County commissioner of provisions, 75; Northampton county-lieutenant, 18; Orange county-lieutenant, 3; Page, Mann, 62; Parker, Col. Josiah, 11; Penn, John, 80; Peyton, Sir John, 18, 72; Pierce, John, 29, 30, 39, 49, 61, 64, 71; Prince William, county-lieutenant, 43, 47; Princess Anne County commanding officer, 85; Ronald, William, 60; Ross, David, 42, 93; St. John, M. de, 82; Skipwith, Sir Peyton, 69, 72; Spotsylvania county-lieutenant, 3, 43, 47; Stafford county-lieutenant, 43, 47; State treasurer, 16; Stevens, Gen. Edward, 17; Syme, John, 50; Taylor, Col. John, 4, 46; Thornton, Col. Anthony, jr., 42; Wadesworth and Carter, 83; Warley, Capt., 24; Washington, George, 13; Webb, George, 86; Weedon, General, 60, 90; Wills, Col. John Scarsbrook, 41, 66; Wood, Leighton, 36; Wormeley, Ralph, jr., 50; Wray, Jacob, 76.

Nelson, Governor Thomas, letters to· from Jameson, David, 26, 44, 54, 57, 62, 63, 67, 73, 75; Webb, George, 83, 87.

Nelson, William, father of Governor Nelson, 3 (note).

Nelson's farm, held by the British, 75.

Netherland, Benjamin, commission denied to, 339; joint letter to the governor signed by, 339 (note).

Nevill, Col. Joseph, county-lieutenant of Hampshire, 166; letter from, to Gov. Harrison, 190 (note); member of the commission to run dividing line betwen Virginia and Pennsylvania, 287, 291, 299; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 291, 299.

New Jersey, letter to the governor of, 312; act of the Assembly of, giving Congress the power to settle the proportions of each State, 348.

New Kent County, letters to county-lieutenant of, 43, 47, 421; mentioned, 105; letter to sheriff of, 129; letter to court of, from Gov. Harrison,

151; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 162; county-lieutenant of, 162, 166; John Pierce appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; officers of, arrested for disobedience to orders, 395; letter to magistrates of, 423; militia officers of, suspended, 423.
New London, Continental laboratory removed to, 187 (note).
Newman, Michael, arrest of, ordered, 135 (note).
New Orleans, O. Pollock Virginia's agent at, 9 (note); practice of drawing bills on, stopped, 407.
Newspapers, sent to the governor, 207, 306, 451.
Newton, Col. Thomas, letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 34, 71, 76; letter from, regarding the Cape Lands, 106; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 106, 154, 188, 280, 451, 455; commanding officer of Norfolk County, 165; commissioner for public stores and agents in a certain district, 183; resigns from office, 262; one of the commissioners for ascertaining losses sustained by the State during the war, 285 (note); commissioner of the navy, 297 (note); superintendent of flags, 455. [Col. Newton signed his letters "Thomas Newton, jr."]
New York, precaution used in dealing with inhabitants of, 194; mentioned, 227; prisoners exchanged with, 359, 360 (note).
Nicholas, Col. George, letter from, to Col. William Davies, 48; letter from, to John Pierce, 48; aide-de-camp to Gov. Nelson, sketch of, 61 (note); letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 144.
Nicholson, John, letter to, from Gov. Harrison enclosing passport for New York, 362, 363; permitted to go to York or Williamsburg, 364, 365, 366; order concerning privileges of, disobeyed, 376.
Nicholson, Thomas, printer, letter to, from Jacquelin Ambler, 92.
Nicolls, ———, refused citizenship, 307.
Norfolk County, cattle furnished by, 64, 76; breastworks in, levelled, 85; letter to sheriff of, 129; county-lieutenant of, 156 (note), 165, 275 (note); no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 161; Col. Thomas Newton to settle accounts of, 165; recruiting officer for, 167; letter to court of, 171, 172.
Norrell, William, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Norris, John, a seaman, 189 (note).
North, Lt. Col. ———, mentioned, 123 (note).
North Carolina, Virginia unable to help, 80; governor of, captured, 80, 84 (note); lieutenant-governor of, 84, 84 (note); vessel in waters of, seized by a Virginia privateer, 173, 175, 179, 215; negroes from, sold or detained in Virginia, 188, 215; commissions applied for, for vessels fitted out in, 195; boundary dispute between Virginia and, 246; trouble of, with Cherokee Indians, 295; inhabitants of, encroach upon Cherokee Indian possesions, 371, 375; letters to the governor of, 21, 33, 38, 47, 173, 174, 175, 188, 354, 375.
Northampton County, letter to county-lieutenant of, from Gov. Nelson, 18; letter to commissioner of provisions in, 75; county-lieutenant of, 156 (note), 162, 166, 359 (note); number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 162; John Harmanson appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; arms and ammunition sent to, 290; cavalry ordered to, 397, 398.
Northumberland County, county-lieutenant of, 52 (note), 162, 166, 228; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 162; Thomas Jett appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; arms for defense of, 193 (note).
Norton, George F., a British subject 283, 364 (note).
Nott, Capt. ———, death of, mentioned, 11.
Nymph, a vessel, mentioned, 276.

O

Oats, specific tax payable in, 111, 143; small supply of, 137.
Officers, act providing more effectual funds for the redemption of certificates granted, 401; memorial of, 439.
Offley, Gov. Nelson's home, 3 (note), 93.
Ohio County, county-lieutenant of, 156 (note).
Ohio River, right to land beyond, ceded to Congress, 63; post at falls of, strengthened, 114, 116; mentioned, 180.
Old Point Comfort, anxiety felt concerning fort at, 12.
Olives, cultivation of, introduced into Virginia, 142 (note).
Oliver Cromwell, assessed by Maryland

contrary to usage and custom, 198; to be equipped for service, 241.
Orange County, letter to county-lieutenant of, 3; letter to sheriff of, 129; county-lieutenant of, 157 (note), 162, 166; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 162; commissioner for settling accounts of, 166, 229 (note); recruiting officer for, 167.
Ostend, clothing imported from, 329.
Oyer and terminer court, judges appointed for, 5; difficult to procure judges for, 171.

P

Pack horses, commissioners allowed, 140 (note).
Page, Carter, letter from, to Gov. Harrison, 373 (note).
Page, John, one of the commissioners appointed to run dividing line between Virginia and Pennsylvania, 179.
Page, Col. Mann, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 62; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 154, 315, 332; corn purchased from, 243; public flour sent to, 316; Dr. A. Lee's letter to, suspected of containing matter injurious to the State, 385 (note).
Palisades, erected at Yorktown, 288; dispute caused by removal of, 386, 387, 388.
Pamunkey River, Gloucester Army composed of militia north of, 60; cannon in, raised and placed on skids, 316 (note).
Paper money. *See* Money.
Pardon, governor refuses to pardon certain insurgents, 110; for persons concerned in insurrection, 245.
Paris, peace conference held in, 310, 327.
Parker, Col. Josiah, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 11; mentioned, 373.
Parker, Richard, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154; sketch of, 441 (note).
Parker, Capt. Thomas, district recruiting officer, 167, 419; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 441.
Paroles, soldiers pleading, to be proceeded against in accordance with proclamation, 16; refugees paroled, 90; instructions regarding, 106; violation of, 178.
Parsons, Thomas, reprimanded for neglect of duty, 356.
Passports, for the exportation of tobacco, 7, 222; for passengers to Britain, 14; for importing salt from Bermuda, 47 (note); requested for Lt. Col. G. B. Wallace, 56; to Mrs. Mathews and family, 194; not required of flag vessels coming under the capitulation of York, 231; for ladies, their children and maids, 383.
Patterson, J., joint letter to the governor signed by, 339 (note).
Patton, ———, letter delivered by, 180.
Payne (?), Lucy T., receipt for food purchased from, 9.
Peace, preliminary articles of, ratified by Congress, 196; conference in Paris for settling terms of, 310, 327; Great Britain suspected of trying to make peace with the States separately, 369; Great Britain's commissioner for settling terms of, 373; said to have been proclaimed in Europe, 451; governor receives evidence that peace is near at hand, 454; Congress not advised of the signing of treaty, 455.
Peachey, Leroy, county-lieutenant of Richmond, 166.
Peachy, Col. William, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154, 416.
Pease, exportation of, prohibited, 35.
Pendleton, Edmund, mentioned, 4.
Pendleton, Capt. James, district recruiting officer, 167, 419.
Pendleton, John, to hear allegations against D. Ross, 381; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 382.
Pendleton, Philip, commission of oyer and terminer issued to, 5.
Penet, P., power to borrow on the credit of Virginia, recalled, 334.
Penn, Abram, county-lieutenant of Henry, 161, 165.
Penn, John, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 80; sketch of, 80 (note).
Pennock, W., certifies to value of muskets, 411 (note).
Pennsylvania, complaint against troops of, 20; mentioned, 117; boundary dispute of, with Virginia, 130, 176, 179, 198, 199, 206, 216, 235, 261, 287, 291, 299, 387; letters from Gov. Harison to president of, 176, 198, 235, 287; suspected of wanting help from Virginia, 324; danger of the establishment of a British colony in, 387.
Pentecost, Col. Dorsey, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 225.
Petersburg, mentioned, 39; Continental wagons employed by private persons in, 175; Count Rochambeau quartered near, 248.
Pettiaugers, procured for use between camps, 77.

Peyton, Francis, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154; county-lieutenant of Loudoun, 166.
Peyton, Sir John, letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 18, 72; letters to, from Robert Andrews, 52, 77; county-lieutenant of Gloucester, 166; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 154, 245.
Peyton, Capt. John, appointed superintendent of military stores, arms and ammunition, 444.
Peyton, Capt. Thomas, commissary of military stores, 409, 436, 442.
Peytonsburg, mentioned, 125; supplies for the army to be sent to, 129; French legion to move to, 143.
Philadelphia, express lines maintained between Williamsburg and, 117; request of officers in, refused, 149; unnecessary to send to, for the resolutions of Congress, 273; certain inhabitants of, suspected of fraudulent practices, 368; public letters opened in post office in, 439.
Piankatank, mentioned, 42.
Pickering, Col. Timothy, Continental quartermaster-general, 97 (note).
Pickett, Martin, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Pierce, John, letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 29, 30, 39, 49, 61, 64, 71; sketch of, 29 (note); letter to, from D. Jameson, 38; letter to, from Col. George Nicholas, 48; letters to, from Robt. Andrews, 79, 97; commissary-general, 44, 50, 81, 183; appointed to settle accounts, 166.
Pierce, Capt. William, recommended for promotion, 370.
Pigeon Hill, enemy evacuate post at, 75.
Pilots, experienced, enlisted, 28, 78; to carry flags of truce to specified ports, 206.
Pirates, bay infested with, 226, 270.
Pistols, loaned to volunteers, 153.
Pitts, Capt. Hezekiah, prisoner, exchanged, 453.
Pittsylvania County, letter to county-lieutenant of, 2; letter to sheriff of, 126, 129; county-lieutenant of, 155 (note), 164, 165; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 163; Col. John Talbott to settle accounts for, 165; recruiting officer for, 167.
Poindexter, George, county-lieutenant of New Kent, 166.
Point of Fork, post at, in need of provisions, 151; money and specifics sent to, 378; artificers needed at, 442; grand repository of military stores, 444, 459; lead sent to, 445.
Pollau, ———, a Hessian prisoner sent to Richmond, 40.
Pollock, Oliver, Virginia's agent at New Orleans, 9; suspected of fraudulent practices, 138, 139, 260, 320, 321; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 172; assured of the payment of his bill against the State, 424; drawers of bills presented by, to give authority for drawing, 461.
Polly and Betsy, a brig, mentioned, 276.
Pope, Dr. Matthew, in charge of the State general military hospital, 87 (note).
Pope, Nathaniel, qualified to practice law, 187.
Pork, exportation of, prohibited, 35; none cured for future use, 119; bacon tax payable in salted pork, 135, 151.
Port Royal, mentioned, 42.
Porterfield, Col. Charles, late quartermaster for the State, 272, 277.
Porterfield, Robert, letter from, to Gov. Harrison, 272 (note).
Portsmouth, attack on, mentioned, 12; evacuated, 19, 27; experienced pilots to be recruited and held at, 28; mentioned, 76, 148; oyer and terminer court held at, 171; post at, 178; supplies sent to, 258; letter to commanding officer of, 330.
Posey, Col. Thomas, mentioned, 146; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 331.
Post office, public letters opened in, 439.
Post riders, ready to communicate intelligence, 105; deficiencies in, to be supplied, 113.
Post routes, established to hasten communications, 113, 114, 116, 117, 128, 224.
Postage, required to be paid on franked and unfranked packages, 420.
Postmaster, reproved for withholding public letters, 418.
Poulson, Major John, recruiting officer, 419.
Powder, sale of, disapproved, 232; immediate supply of, needed, 379, 380.
Powell, Col. ——— [This should be McDowell, Samuel], 87, 87 (note).
Powers, John, pardon refused to, 111.
Powhatan County, backward in sending out its quota of supplies for the army, 60; county-lieutenant of, authorized to impress supplies for the army, 61; letter to sheriff of, 126,

129; letter to the commissioner of bacon tax for, 135; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 163; Capt. John Morton to settle accounts for, 165; county-lieutenant of, 165; recruiting officer for, 167.
Prentis, John, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 358.
Prentis, Joseph, member of the House of Delegates, 249 (note).
Preston, Col. William, county-lieutenant of Montgomery, 166, 338 (note); mentioned, 140; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 203, 247, 278; declined to serve as commissioner to examine, state and settle all accounts with the State upon the Western Waters, 320 (note).
Price, Capt. ———, bill drawn in favor of, to be paid, 86.
Price, Rev. Thomas, accused of treason, 150.
Price's Mill, mentioned, 49 (note).
Prince Edward County, number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 163; county-lieutenant of, 163, 165; Capt. John Morton to settle accounts for, 165; recruiting officer for, 167; forfeited land in, to be sold, 400.
Prince George County, letter to sheriff of, 129; letter to the commonwealth's attorney in, 151; letter to court of, 151; county-lieutenant of, 156 (note), 165; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 163; number of men raised by, for Continental service, 165; Richard Yarbrough, to settle accounts for, 165; recruiting officer for, 167; letter to commanding officer of, 232; commissioner for, 438 (note).
Prince William County, letters to county-lieutenant of, 43, 47; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 163; county-lieutenant of, 163, 166, 458 (note); Richard Graham appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; representation of in House of Delegates, 385 (note).
Princess Anne County, fresh meat furnished by, 64, 76; breastworks in, leveled, 85; letter from Gov. Nelson to the commanding officer of, 85; letter to sheriff of, 129; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 163; Col. Thomas Newton to settle accounts of, 165; county-lieutenant of, 165; recruiting officer for, 167; letters to court of, 171, 172.
Printing press, mentioned, 105.
Prisoners, Convention, to be removed from Virginia, 1; in Charleston, in distress, 7; provisions made for prisoners released under cartel, 22; release of certain, requested, 33; eight, with account of charges against each, sent to Richmond, 40; British, sent to Winchester and Frederick, 88, 89; commissary at Fredericksburg to prepare for, 89; Henrico County unable to care for number sent to, 92; complaint concerning, 95; resolution respecting British, 103; escape of, investigated, 108; said to be employed by inhabitants of Gloucester, 108; allowed to go unguarded in Hanover County, 109; those employed by inhabitants of Caroline County collected and sent to Fredericksburg, 112; in danger of perishing on account of overcrowding of prisons, 113; to be fed by contract, 118; conveyances needed for the removal of sick and wounded, 122; escort ordered for, 123, 124; governor refuses to ask Congress to reverse order concerning, 124; complaint against British merchant prisoners, 152; suggested that British, be asked to testify against Mr. Harrison, 202; exchange of, 204; advertised for, 204; militia officers accused of flagrant inattention to orders concerning, 207; British commissary of, in business in Williamsburg, 207; militia officers and others disobey law regarding, 219; sent to Bermuda, 227, 432, 433; entertaining and employing of British, prohibited, 246; act for securing British, 272; bill for support of prisoners returned from captivity, 311; governor declines to liberate, 317; sent to New York to be exchanged, 359, 360 (note); instructions respecting French, on board the *Lord Mulgrave*, 363, 364, 365, 366; French, to be well guarded, 372; orders concerning British, disobeyed, 376; plans for temporarily relieving distress of prisoners from Canada, 451; plan for exchange of, 452, 453.
Privateer, schooner belonging to North Carolina seized by, 173, 175, 179; letters of mark for, needed, 385.
Proclamations, respecting soldiers pleading their paroles in order to escape military service, 16; prohibiting the exportation of provisions, 35;

copy of, sent to members of the General Assembly, 86 (note); calling a meeting of the General Assembly, 86, 91; three hundred copies ordered to be printed, 91, 92; for apprehending deserters, mentioned, 105; regarding the brig *Mentor,* 189; peace, issued by Gov. Harrison, 196; regarding British subjects in the State, 408.

Property, commissioners authorized to demand public, 183; resolution respecting destruction of, 236.

Provision law, Gov. Nelson requests copy of, 59; commissioners authorized to demand accounts of persons acting under, 184.

Provisions, wagons needed to transport, 15; proclamation prohibiting the exportation of, 35; army greatly in need of, 38, 52, 54; dispatch of, hastened, 42; great anxiety felt on account of lack of, 48, 49; vessels carrying, captured by the enemy, 67; citizens withhold, hoping to receive payment in specie, 67, 69; Col. Morris asked to assist in supplying, 70; commissary-general asked to send, to army, 71; receipts to be taken for all, supplied French troops, 72; letters to commissioners of, of Accomac and Northampton, 75; only difficulty in furnishing army with corn and oats is means of transportation, 77; agent appointed to furnish French troops with, 80; to be impressed if necessary, 88; wheat engaged for the use of the army to be prepared for public use, 94; great difficulty experienced in procuring, 103; resolutions prohibiting impressment of, 103; proclamation concerning, 105; commissaries enter into an agreement for furnishing, 108; some inhabitants refuse to part with, 108; State in need of salt provisions, 119; to be furnished by contract, 128; act for supplying army with, 129; supply of certain provisions exhausted, 137; soldiers to furnish themselves with, 182.

Pryor (Prior), Capt. John, mentioned, 187 (note), 233; commissary-general of military stores for the Southern Department, 229 (note).

Public printer. *See* Hayes, James, and Nicolson, Thomas.

Q

Quade, Thomas, a seaman, 189 (note).

Quarles, James, county-lieutenant of Bedford, 155 (note).

Quarles's Mill, mentioned, 49 (note).

Quartermaster-General. *See* Claiborne, Richard, and Continental Quartermaster-General.

Quartermaster's Department, governor disapproves of its being removed to Fredericksburg, 136; Charles Russell removed from, 176.

Quebec, Daniel Morgan taken prisoner at, 4 (note).

R

Ragsdale, ———, letter delivered by, 131, 132.

Ramrods, to be made of steel, 236.

Randolph, Beverley, member of Council, 382 (note).

Randolph, Edmund, member of Congress, 103 (note); letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 202, 206, 222, 225, 251, 284, 294, 382, 387; attorney-general and delegate in the Continental Congress, 326 (note); asked for opinion concerning the estate of a British subject, 440.

Randolph, Harrison, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 201.

Rappahannock River District, collector of customs for, 294 (note).

Read, Thomas, county-lieutenant of Charlotte, 159, 165.

Recruiting, hope to stimulate, with proper clothing, 178, 195, 329; act for, 201 (note), 216, 265, 309, 322, 456; progressing very slowly, 232, 351; some counties refuse to enforce law as to, 324, 351, 416; governor discouraged by lack of interest in, 358; money appropriated for, 360; progress hindered by naked condition of soldiers, 370, 385; money supplied for recruiting service in Culpeper, 383; drums and fifes needed to assist in, 390; at Cumberland Old Courthouse, encouraging, 393; money for, sent to Stafford County, 441; necessary to continue, 443; district officer to make settlement of money received for the purpose of, 457, 458.

Recruiting bill, approved by the governor, 260.

Recruiting officers, list of, 167; letters to, 316, 317; appointed, 317, 322; accused of breach of trust and duty, 356; expenses of, paid by an

act of Assembly, 357; directions to, regarding recruits, 419.
Recruits, French, land at Jamestown, 30; governor forced to anticipate the revenue of the State in order to raise, 155; Virginia fails to raise quota of, 214; officers recalled on account of lack of, 262; act for raising, 263; Virginia praised by the governor for number raised, 309; to be fed by contract, 337; to be sent to Cumberland Old Courthouse, 337; money advanced for use of, 419; provision made for the subsistence of, 419, 443; Gen. Muhlenberg authorized to contract for feeding of, 443, 447.
Redstone, mentioned, 232.
Reed, Benjamin, mentioned, 189.
Refugees, examined, 72; attempt to escape, 88; paroled, 90; Congress not inclined to any kind of restitution to, 303.
Reid, Capt. Nathan, district recruiting officer, 167, 419.
Reudon, Don Francisco, letter from, 391.
Revenue, anticipated in order to save Virginia from instant and large draughts of militia, 155; governor refuses to interfere with, 174; a particular portion of, set apart for the use of the U. S., 348.
Revenue act, immediate printing of, urged by the governor, 442.
Reynolds, ———, requests the use of a flag to remove family from York, 24.
Reynolds, William, circular letter to, 154; magistrate of York County, 241 (note); a member of the court of York County, 270 (note); letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 272; mentioned, 288, 412.
Rhea, Lieut. Matthew, district recruiting officer, 167, 419.
Rhode Island, refuses to let Congress tax goods imported into, 410 (note).
Rice, Capt. ———, mentioned, 137.
Richmond, seat of government removed to, 15; eight prisoners sent to, 40; persons imprisoned in, for disloyalty to the government, 55; supplies for the army sent to, 129; post at, in need of provisions, 151; arms repaired at, 279 (note); arms lodged in, for emergency use, 445.
Richmond County, letter to sheriff of, 129; county-lieutenant of, 156 (note), 166, 228; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 163; Thomas Jett appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167.
Riddle, James, permitted to visit Williamsburg, 194, 195; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 195.
Rigaud, Louis-Philippe, mentioned, 303 (note).
Riscoe, James, a seaman, 189.
Ritchie, Archibald, imprisoned for disloyalty to the government, 55.
Roan, ———, outrage committed by, on a citizen of Williamsburg, 358; permission to, to retire, 402.
Roane, ———, mentioned, 319.
Roane, Thomas, instructions addressed to, laid before the Assembly, 106; county-lieutenant of Essex, 156 (note).
Roane, Col. William, county-lieutenant of Essex, 25, 166, 228.
Robertson, ———, mentioned 372.
Robertson, John, letter from, to Col. William Davies, 192 (note); superintendent commissary of issues and hides, 270 (note).
Robertson, William, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 255; one of the commissioners for ascertaining losses sustained by Virginia during the war, 285 (note).
Robinson, ———, effort made to raise money due to, 316.
Robinson, Christopher, held prisoner contrary to the Articles of Capitulation, 90.
Robinson, David, county-lieutenant of Kentucky County, 156 (note).
Rochambeau [Jean Baptiste . . .], Count de, mentioned, 97; asks for an assistant, 104; letters to, from Benjamin Harrison, 105, 113, 116, 138, 194, 204, 205, 230, 233, 254, 257; misbehavior of certain French soldiers reported to, 109; troops of, quartered near Petersburg, 248; certificate of, respecting the report about the terms offered by Great Britain, 249 (note); troops under command of, removed from the State, 255.
Rockbridge County, letter to county-lieutenant of, 2; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 163; county-lieutenant of, 166; Charles Cameron appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167.
Rockingham County, letter to

county-lieutenant of, 2, 208; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 163; Charles Cameron appointed to settle accounts of 166; county-lieutenant of, 166, 209; recruiting officer for, 167; to assist in defending Fort Pitt, 302.
Rocky Mills, Henrico County, mentioned, 49 (note); engaged to supply flour for the army, 50 (note).
Rodney, Admiral [George Brydges], entertained by governor of Jamaica, 253.
Roff, Capt. William, deposition of, 413.
Rogers, ———, to be employed either as interpreter or messenger, 422.
Rogers, David, county-lieutenant of Ohio County, 156 (note).
Romulus, a horse, impressed in an illegal manner, 413.
Romulus, a French vessel, 269 (note).
Ronald, Andrew, to give two law examinations, 186, 187.
Ronald, William, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 60; sketch of, 60 (note); letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 134, 154.
Ropewalk, not to be rebuilt, 149; negroes belonging to, to be delivered to the quartermaster, 243; materials formerly belonging to, to be sold, 316.
Rose, Duncan, exchanges tobacco, 435.
Rose, Hugh, county-lieutenant of Amherst, 166.
Rose, William, jailer, 136 (note); letter from, to Gov. Harrison, 382 (note).
Ross, David, letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 42, 93; endeavors to obtain supplies for army, 45; letters to, from D. Jameson, 69, 98; assistance of, needed in adjustment of finances, 74; confers with agent of French army, 79; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 134, 149, 234, 328, 374; governor refuses to interfere with transactions of, 144; accounts of, sent to the Assembly, 220; resigns as commercial agent, 234 (note); charges against, 380; case against, referred to a committee, 382; advised of the signing of the treaty, 456.
Ross and Hay, accounts of, 414.
Rudder, Lt. ———, mentioned, 413.
Ruffin's Ferry, vessels carrying provisions, stop at, 67.
Rum, brig loaded with, cast away in Little Wicommoco River, 52; army in need of, 133, 237.
Russell, Capt. Charles, to receive supplies for the army, 129; reprimanded by Gov. Harrison, 175; removed from office, 176; determination respecting, unaltered, 191.
Rutledge, John, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 110.
Rutledge and Clymore, letter from, mentioned, 243.
Ryall, ———, release of, requested by the governor, 33.

S

Saddles, procured for dragoons, 56, 57.
St. Clair (Sinclair), Alexander, commissioner for public stores and agents in a certain district, 183; money sent to, for commissioners, 323, 323 (note); letter to, from Harrison, 325.
St. George's Parish, rector of, 84 (note).
St. John, M. de, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 82; in charge of the hospital at Hampton, 82 (note).
St. Simon, Marquis, mentioned, 97, 269 (note).
Salt, supply of reduced, 13, 22; North Carolina asked to furnish, 47; to be imported from Bermuda, 47 (note); supply received at Richmond, 48; army in need of, 49, 52, 119, 133, 293; exchanged for beef, 115; illicit trade carried on in, 404.
Sansum, Capt. Philip, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 427.
Saunders, Rev. John Hide, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 333.
Savage, Dr. Joseph, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 319.
Savannah, evacuated, 282.
Sayres, Robert, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Scarlett, Lawrence, a seaman, 189 (note).
Schermerhorn, Capt. ———, schooner belonging to North Carolina seized by, 173 (note); commission recalled and prosecution ordered on his bond, 175, 177.
Scott, Gen. Charles, in command of Va. forces captured at Charleston, 134 (note); letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 360, 403, 405; recruiting money sent to, 361; reprimanded

for opening a letter directed to Gov. Harrison, 403, 403 (note).
Scott, John, letter to, from Robert Andrews, 94; appointed to settle accounts, 166.
Seal, duty of affixing, transferred from doorkeeper of Council to clerk, 238.
Seamen, act of Congress respecting, 15; called into service, 55.
Secret service, money needed for, 150.
Seizures, sums collected on account of, 449.
Selden, Miles, supplies for the army sent to, 129; appointed to value wagons and teams for the army, 130.
Sharp, Capt. ———, mentioned, 137.
Shawnee Indians, Kentucky invaded by, 352; expedition against, successful, 428, 429.
Shelby, Isaac, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 425.
Shelton, Capt. ———, letters delivered by, 403.
Shenandoah County, letter to county-lieutenant of, 2; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 163; Joseph Holmes appointed to settle accounts of, 166; county-lieutenant of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; to help defend Fort Pitt, 302.
Shepherd, David, county-lieutenant of Ohio, 156 (note).
Sheriffs, letters to, 126, 129; time for settling accounts of, 178; fraudulent practice of, in handling tobacco, 353.
Shirley, Carter home in Charles City County, 55 (note); proposed that a magazine be established at, 59.
Shoemaker, Joseph, outrages committed by, 117, 240, 241.
Shoes, army in need of, 73.
Shovels, impressed, 53.
Silver, citizens hope to receive, in payment for provisions, 69.
Simcoe, Lt. Col. [John Graves], mentioned, 90.
Simmons, James M., appointed to settle accounts, 165; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 439; letter to, from Thos. Meriwether, 459.
Simmons, Col. Maurice, accounts of, to be settled without delay, 134; repaid advances made American officers, 189.
Skillern, George, county-lieutenant of Botetourt, 158, 166.
Skinker, John, county-lieutenant of King George, 166; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 260.
Skipwith, Henry, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154; county-lieutenant of Cumberland, 157 (note), 165.
Skipwith, Sir Peyton, letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 69, 72.
Slaughter, Lt., afterward Capt. ———, letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 241, 263; to assist in finding quarters for the French army, 271.
Slaughter, Col. George, letter from, mentioned, 84; bill drawn by in favor of Capt. Price, 86.
Smallpox, spreading of, guarded against, 16; persons infected with, carried into camp, 41 (note); militia exposed to, to be inoculated, 94.
Smith, Daniel, one of the three commissioners for the Western Country, 140; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 141.
Smith, Granville, one of the three commissioners for the Western Country, 140; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 141.
Smith, Isaac, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 228.
Smith, John, seaman, 190 (note).
Smith, Col. John, county-lieutenant of Frederick, 88, 124 (note), 156 (note), 166; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 123 (note), 124, 154.
Smith, Robert, pardon refused to, 111.
Smith, Thomas, furnished with fuel, 82; former commercial agent for the State, 336 (note); letter from, mentioned, 348; agent for Simon Nathan, merchant, 377.
Smith, William, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 186; conditional pardon granted to, 234.
Smith, William S., horses sent to, for use of the army, 126.
Smithfield, mentioned, 29.
Smith's Landing, mentioned, 78.
Snead, William, letter from, to Gov. Harrison, 440 (note).
Soldiers, act for providing more effectual funds for the redemption of certificates granted to, 401.
Solicitor-General. *See* Wood, Leighton.
South Carolina, letters to governor of, 110, 199, 345; asks for permission to sell negroes in Virginia, 216; Cherokee Indians in dispute with, 291, 292, 296.

South Quay, mentioned, 215; collector of customs of, 297 (note).
Southall, Major James, letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 154, 298, 309, 411; superintendent of flag ships for James River, 282, 284; custodian of public property in and near Williamsburg, 411.
Southall, Maj. Joseph, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 248.
Southall, Col. Turner, letter to William Davies, 32; to receive supplies for the army, 129, 130; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 154, 449; president of the court martial for the trial of New Kent County officers, 396.
Southampton County, mentioned, 43 (note); letter to sheriff of, 129; county-lieutenant of, 156 (note), 163; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 163; Jas. M. Simmons to settle accounts for, 165; recruiting officer for, 167; letter from Gov. Harrison to court of, 172.
Southern Army, horses purchased for, 125; Virginia unable to support, 147; in need of rum, 237; act for supplying, with wagons and horses, rendered unnecessary, 241; absolutely in need of clothing, 384. *See also* Army.
Southern Department, deputy quartermaster-general of, 96 (note); quartermaster-general of, 225; commissary-general of military stores for, 229 (note).
Southern Indians, commission appointed to make peace with, 343, 344.
Spades, impressed, 53.
Specific tax, may be commuted, 197.
Specifics, no money to be paid on, 128; people have a right to pay cash for, 143; collector of, 188; for cavalry, 191, 193 (note); ordered for the use of Armand's Legion, 196; used in paying debts due to individuals, 228; guard of Lancaster not allowed to use, 292; sent to Fredericksburg, 378; plan for procuring reports on, 381; under control of the treasurer, 435.
Spencer, ———, prisoners brought to Richmond by, 40; governor demands public horses detained by, 444.
Spiers, Alexander, forfeits land, 400.
Spirits. *See* Liquor.
Spotswood, Gen. Alexander, forces to be raised and equipped for, 4; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 169, 180, 253, 294; order of, countermanded, 219; Col. Armand enlists men from corps of, 293; in command of the two legions raised for the defense of the State, 294 (note); Assembly to decide whether to continue legion under command of, 351.
Spotsylvania County, letters to county-lieutenant of, 3, 43, 47; letter from county-lieutenant of, 10; cattle impressed in, for the army, 62; letter to the court of, from Gov. Harrison, 151; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 164; Burkett Davenport appointed to settle accounts of, 166; county-lieutenant of, 166; recruiting officer for 167; commissioner for settling accounts of, 229 (note); refuses to enforce recruiting law, 351; decides to enforce recruiting law, 354 (note).
Stafford County, letters to county-lieutenant of, 43, 47; an inhabitant of, imprisoned for disloyalty to the government, 55; letter to the court of, from Gov. Harrison, 151; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 164; Richard Graham appointed to settle accounts of, 166; county-lieutenant of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; recruiting money sent to, 441.
State garrison, officers of, refuse to accept pay on account of depreciation, 23.
State officers, to share equally with other officers in the benefits derived from the capture of York, 93.
State quartermaster. *See* Young, Henry.
Staunton law for the trial of criminals, 112.
Stevens, Gen. Edward, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 17; horse presented to in recognition of gallant conduct, 17; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 254, 288, 300, 314, 324; in command of garrisons in York and Gloucester, 254, 257, 265, 268; in command of force to march to the relief of Fort Pitt, 300, 304.
Stevenson, Capt. Anthony, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 237.
Stewart, Col. Charles, Continental commissary-general of issues, 97 (note).

Stewart, John, county-lieutenant of Greenbrier, 156 (note).
Stith, Capt. John, district recruiting officer, 167, 419.
Stockades. *See* Palisades.
Stover, Peter, sent under guard to Williamsburg, 66.
Strother, French, purchaser of horses and wagons, 126, 242; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Stuart, William, arrested and sent to Richmond, 40.
Sturdivant, John, accused of treason, 151.
Sturman, Elliott, authority of, resisted, 294 (note).
Suffolk, mentioned, 76.
Sumpter horses, commissioners allowed three, 140.
Supplies, army in need of, 31, 38, 44, 45, 52, 54; fleet in need of, 34; Virginia exceeds her quota of, 36; letter sent to various persons soliciting help in securing, 46; great anxiety felt on account of lack of, 48, 49; mills engaged for the purpose of supplying flour for the army, 50; impressed in Powhatan County, 61; citizens withhold, hoping to receive payment in specie, 67, 69; agents confer regarding the best method of purchasing, 79; wheat engaged for the use of the army to be prepared for public use, 94; the necessity of using extraordinary means of securing, removed, 94; claim of commissary-general of purchases for the continent for supplies furnished the French army, 97; difficulties of paying for, removed, 250; plan for getting, from France, frustrated, 253.
Surgeon, appointed contrary to a resolution of Congress, 299.
Surry County, letter to sheriff of, 129; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 164; county-lieutenant of, 165, 457 (note); Col. Thomas Newton to settle accounts for, 165; recruiting officer for, 167; letter from Gov. Harrison to court of, 172; letter to the county-lieutenant of, 207, 367; letter to the commanding officer of, 232.
Surry Old Court House, Col. Blunt in command of militia at, 43 (note).
Sussex County, mentioned, 43 (note); letter to sheriff of, 129; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 164; Jas. M. Simmons to settle accounts for, 165; recruiting officer for, 167; court of, 172; letter to magistrate of, 434.
Swearengen, Van, county-lieutenant of Berkeley, 166.
Swords, loaned to volunteers, 153.
Syme, Col. John, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 50; sketch of, 50 (note); county-lieutenant of Hanover County, 156 (note), 166.

T

Talbot, Col. John, purchaser of horses and wagons, 126, 242; appointed to settle accounts, 165.
Tangier Island, removal of inhabitants, of, 225, 226.
Tannery, operation of, discontinued, 150, 243.
Tarleton, Col. [Banastarre], defeated by Duke de Lauzun, 79, 81.
Tax, imposed to raise bounty for the army, 127, 290 (note); imposed to redeem the credit of the State, 131; letter to the commissioner of the bacon tax, 135; people asked to advance tax on land, 155; of bacon and wheat may be commuted, 197; two per cent laid on all property, 201 (note); penalty for refusing or neglecting to pay, 263.
Taxes, payable in commodities, 143, 185; collector of customs, 201 (note); warrants not to be taken in payment of custom, 202; notes issued to fulfill contracts receivable in, 225; change in the mode of apportioning, objected to, 267; sheriff fails to collect, 311.
Taylor, James, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Taylor, Col. John (of Caroline), letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 4, 46; sketch of life of, 4 (note); letter from, to David Jameson, 40; letter to, from D. Jameson, 40; mentioned, 50; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154; in command of one of the two legions raised for the defense of the State, 294 (note).
Taylor, John, county-lieutenant of Lancaster, 166.
Tazewell, Henry, law examinations given by, 186, 187; member of the House of Delegates, 249 (note).
Teackle, George, one of the commissioners for ascertaining losses sus-

tained by Virginia during the war, 285 (note).
Temple, Col. [Benjamin], cavalry under command of, in need of provisions, 191, 193 (note).
Thomas, Lieut. ———, letter delivered by, 231.
Thomas, Charles, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 243.
Thompson, George, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Thomson, Charles, illicit trade in tobacco carried on by, 420.
Thomson, Capt. John, a British officer, permitted to stay in Yorktown until the sailing of a flag for New York, 364, 365, 366; allowed to take passage for the West Indies, 372.
Thornton, Col. Anthony, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 42; sketch of, 42 (note); county-lieutenant of Caroline, 157 (note), 166.
Thornton, Col. Presley, mentioned, 268 (note).
Thoroughgood (Thorowgood), John, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154; county-lieutenant of Princess Anne, 165.
Three Friends, seized by a Virginia privateer, 173, 175, 179.
Tinman, employed, 187 (note).
Tisdale, Daniel, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 228.
Tithables, taxed in order to raise bounty for the army, 127.
Title papers, secretary of foreign affairs asks for, 214.
Tobacco, vessels carrying, required to have passports, 7, 231; sent to Charleston to discharge debts, 56, 73, 189; no tobacco contracts made on account of the continent, 107; not levied for the use of Congress, 144; for officers of the Continental army, 144; tax of, for Continental purposes, 185; two per cent tax payable in, 201 (note); financier asks permission to export, 206; secretary of war empowered to grant passports for exportation of, 222; shipping of, to British ports, injurious to the American cause, 223, 227, 331, 333, 447; order restricting crew of vessels sent for, 230, 259; commercial agent instructed to purchase for the State, 234; flags forbidden to take on merchandize other than, 290; merchants not allowed to carry out of the State, 308; fraudulent practices of sheriffs respecting the paying of taxes with, 353; freight on supplies from France to be paid in, 374; shipped to St. Thomas Island, 374; demands of Congress will have to be paid with, 370; claim against the State paid with, 377; suggested that musket powder be paid for in, 380; shipped contrary to resolutions of Congress, 391; speculation in, discountenanced, 394; proposals for furnishing, on account of the Continent 395; shipped under capitulation of York, 398, 399; illicit trade in, carried on by the secretary of Congress, 420; James River tobacco exchanged for other tobacco, 435; cannot be sold for cash on account of shortage of money, 447.
Todd, John, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 115; county-lieutenant of Illinois, 156 (note); appointed to settle accounts of Jefferson, Fayette and Lincoln counties, 166; commissioner for public stores and agents in a certain district, 183; interested in the separation of Kentucky from Virginia, 274; killed at the battle of Blue Licks, 352.
Todd, Col. Levi, letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 338, 339.
Tomkins, Charles, captured by the British, 20.
Tompkins, Christopher, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 201; commissioner of the two per cent tax for King William County, 201 (note).
Tools, impressed, 17, 39, 53, 85.
Townshend, Thomas, home secretary in Lord Shelburne's ministry 451 (note).
Trade, with Bermuda, prohibited, 13; interrupted by enemy, 15, 269; resumed with Bermuda, 62; galleys ordered for the protection of, 186; improvement of, 220, 221, 222; resolutions regarding illegal, referred to, 286 (note); law prohibiting illicit trading needed, 347; protected by duty on imports, 369; scheme for carrying on illicit, discovered, 403 (note), 404, 405, 412.
Transportation, wagons needed for inland, 44; handicapped by lack of vessels, 62.
Treason, cases of, tried by court of oyer and terminer, 6, 171; three men accused of, 150; criminals con-

victed of, 251, 373; order for the arrest of a traitor, 415.
Treasurer. *See* Ambler, Jacquelin, and Brooke, George.
Treasury, removed to Richmond, 16; exhausted by repeated advances on Continental account, 96; auditor reprimanded for not forwarding money to, 201.
Triplett, Francis, purchases horses for the use of the army, 126, 242.
Troopers, permitted to enlist in Continental Army, 417; permitted to enlist in navy, 427, 428.
Tory, letter from, intercepted, 312.
Tunstall, William, county-lieutenant of Henry, 156 (note); letter from, mentioned, 161.
Turner, Zephaniah, to settle State's accounts with the Continent, 253.
Turpin, Col. Thomas, house occupied by Gov. Jefferson owned by, 336 (note).
Tutt, James, impresses cattle for the use of the army, 62 (note).
Tygart's (Tyger's) Valley, mentioned, 190, 231, 414.
Tyler, ———, a British agent, 270 (note); information desired concerning, 272.
Tyler, John, speaker of the House of Delegates letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 104, 106, 110, 112, 118, 119, 121, 154, 212, 223, 224, 229, 233, 235, 236, 237, 242, 243, 246, 249, 250, 251, 255, 256, 261, 347-353, 373, 377, 378, 381, 386, 391, 393, 398, 404, 409, 414.

U

United States, Holland in favor of the independence of, 286; conference for settling terms of peace between Great Britain and, held in Paris, 327; a particular portion of the revenue set apart for the use of, 348; act exempting officers of, from suits-at-law for contracts made under their appointments, 348; consul-general for, 378.
Upshaw, Capt. James, letter to, 25.
Urbanna, mentioned, 46.

V

Van Meter, Col. Garrett, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 111.
Vaudreuil, Marquis de, mentioned, 303 (note).
Vaughan, James, mate on the *Mentor*, 190 (note).
Vegetables, needed for the army, 29; needed for the fleet, 34.
Venable, Nathaniel, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 154.
Vergennes, Charles Gravier, Count de, French minister of foreign affairs, 148 (note), 351 (note).
Vermont, Gov. Harrison opposed to its becoming a State, 297.
Vessels, needed to carry water to French troops, 45; needed for shipping flour to army, 55; effort made to secure, in order to resume trade with Bermuda, 62; three captured by the enemy, 67; captured by the French fleet, to be purchased for the State, 78; fitted out in North Carolina, 195; belonging to Virginia, assessed in Maryland, 198; crews of flags required to stay on boat, 230, 259, 264; two, to be equipped for service, 241; supplies from France to be shipped in State vessels, 250; taken from commercial department, 252; loaded with flour, captured by the enemy, 269; transporting enemies, 284; to be searched for British subjects, 417.
Villebrun, Capt. ———, commodore of the French men-of-war, 269 (note).
Vinegar, needed for the army, 29, 41.
Viomenil, Antoine Charles du Houx, Baron de, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 105.
Virginia, Convention prisoners removed from, 1; act affixing penalties for certain crimes committed during the invasion of, 6; Lafayette in command of American forces in, 14, 20; supplies belonging to, taken by Pennsylvania, 20; officers of State garrison refuse to accept pay on account of depreciation, 23; exceeds requisition of Congress in furnishing specific supplies, 36; account of, with the Continent, 36, 100, 217, 242, 253, 273 (note); treasury of, exhausted by repeated advances on Continental account, 96; right of, to land beyond Ohio River ceded to Congress, 63; absolutely necessary that troops of, be properly clothed, 73; State officers to share equally with army officers in benefits derived from the capture of York, 93; unable to assist North Carolina, 81; representatives of, in Congress, 103 (note), 245; no particular appropriation of money demanded from, 107; not responsible for contracts entered into on Con-

tinental account, 107, 130; treasury of, exhausted, 107, 132, 174, 178; boundary dispute of, with Pennsylvania, 130, 131, 176, 179, 198, 199, 206, 216, 235, 261, 287, 291, 299, 387; credit of, at very low ebb, 131, 213; heavy taxes imposed to redeem lost credit of, 131; Congress unjust in treatment of, 132, 133, 144, 145, 146, 147, 185; agent for, in Italy, 142 (note); cultivation of grapes and olives introduced into, 142 (note); expenses of government of, curtailed, 142; George Nicholas, attorney for, 144; accused by the financier-general of not doing her duty, 145; regular forces of, greatly depleted by expirations, 155; in urgent need of recruits, 155; revenue of, anticipated in order to save the State from instant and large draughts of militia, 155; soldiers raised in, for Continental service, 155 (note), 157-165; act to recruit Virginia line on Continental establishment, 156; divided into districts to facilitate the settlement of accounts, 165, 183, 381; cannot furnish any specific supplies except by special order of Congress or the financier, 168; committee to examine accounts against, 172; two war vessels belonging to, assessed by Maryland, 198; minister of France demands payment of money lent to, 209, 210, 211; flag vessel seized in North Carolina waters by vessel commissioned by Virginia, 215; negroes from North Carolina sold or detained in, 215; South Carolina asks permission to sell negroes in, 216; troops of, below the mountain, formed into a legion, 218; situation of, with respect to arms, ammunition and military stores, 229; militia cannot be sent out of, 231; further assurance by, of intention to pay France for military stores, 238; representation from North Carolina respecting land in dispute, 246; supplies from France to be shipped in State vessels, 250; French troops removed from, 254, 255; condition of Bentley's accounts against, 255; letter to commissioners for ascertaining losses to, during the war, 280; sovereignty of, insulted by Gen. Lincoln, 286; praised by the governor for efforts to raise men and bounty, 309; act for raising troops for the army of the United States, 317; agent appointed for, in France, 318; instructions for the commissioners appointed to examine, state and settle all accounts with, upon the Western Waters, 320; accounts against, must be accompanied by proper vouchers, 333; financial condition of, distressing, 334; resolution for ascertaining damage done in, by the enemy, 334; P. Penet's authority to borrow on the credit of, recalled, 334; speculator in bills of exchange on, 336 (note); act for ascertaining account of damage done in, by the enemy, 349; in need of military supplies, 350, 380; endeavor to restore credit of, 350; failure of, to pay debt the cause of much anxiety, 351; British subjects expelled from, 363; French consul in, 363 (note); part of supplies expected from France transferred to the Continent, 374; claims against, paid in tobacco, 377; enormous debt brought on, by ill planned expeditions, conquests, etc., 392; Gen. Clark proposes that Virginia purchase land from the Chickasaw Indians, 393; report on military establishment of, 404; law requiring the arrest of British subjects in, not enforced, 408, 412; Indian agent to locate within bounds of, 436; restricted by financier from furnishing necessaries to troops, 446.

Virginia Gazette, mentioned, 401; publisher of, 418 (note).

Volunteers, required to furnish own clothing and equipment for horses, 153.

W

Wadesworth and Carter, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 83.

Wagner, Peter, county-lieutenant of Fairfax, 156 (note), 159, 166.

Wagons, belonging to J. Neilson not to be impressed, 25; army in need of, 15, 24, 39, 44, 54; impressed, 61; certain, released, 83; impressment of, discontinued except on urgent occasions, 107; needed for removal of prisoners, 125; act for supplying army with, 125, 129, 241; letter from Gov. Harrison to persons appointed to value, 129; Continental, employed by private persons, 175, 176; British hospital in need of, 176; repaired in Manchester, 202.

Walker, Lieut. David, district recruiting officer, 167, 419.

Walker, Hugh, imprisoned for treason, 55.

Walker, Dr. Thomas, declines ap-

pointment to Council, 100; mentioned, 406.
Wall, James, circular letter to, 154.
Waller, Benjamin, mentioned, 173; one of the judges of the Court of Admiralty, 286 (note).
Wallace, Caleb, commissioner for Illinois County, 7 (note), 320 (note).
Wallace, Lt. Col. Gustavus Brown, passport requested for, 56.
Walton, Isaac, captured and sent to Richmond, 40.
War, Continental Articles of, ordered to be printed, 37; prisoners of, advertised for, 204; letter to commissioners for ascertaining losses to the State during, 280; considered unwise to continue, 303; report of the commissioner of, sent to the Assembly, 378, 381; provision made for the continuance of, 420; commissioners of navy advised to continue preparations for, 454. *See also* Davies, William, commissioner of war.
War Office, promises support in strengthening army, 28; accounts of public agents and stores to be sent to, 184; requisitions from Continental quartermaster to pass through, 202; clerk of, authorized to affix State seal, 238; abolished, and duties of transferred to the governor, 400, 402, 414 (note). *See also* Davies, William, commissioner of war.
Ward, John, to be tried for disaffection to the colonies, 25; pardon refused to, 111; removal of, asked for, 237.
Warden, John, instructions addressed to Roane and Coleman written and circulated by, 106.
Warley, Capt. ———, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 24.
Warrasqueake Bay, mentioned, 71.
Warwick County, letter to sheriff of, 129; no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 164; county-lieutenant of, 166; John Pierce appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167.
Warwick (village), ropewalk in, not to be rebuilt, 150.
Washington, Armstead, to receive supplies for the army, 129, 130.
Washington, George, extract from letter of R. H. Lee to, 2; letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 13; moving towards Virginia, 33, 35, 38, 42, roads put in order for coming of, 43, 44, 47; arrives in Williamsburg, 49, 51; suggested that he send out circular letters asking for supplies for the army, 57; visits Count de Grasse, 65; thanks the Duke de Lauzun for the gallant behavior of himself and men, 79; letter from, mentioned, 104, 233; mentioned, 109, 117; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 145, 178, 239, 265, 287, 357, 384, 438.
Washington County, mentioned, 8; county-lieutenant of, 156 (note), 157 (note), 166, 247, 338 (note); no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 164; Patrick Lockhart appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; letter to commanding officer of, from Gov. Harrison, 247; mentioned, 278; commissioner to settle dispute between Montgomery and, 294; ammunition sent to, 295; letter to county-lieutenant of, 338; Gen. Clark authorized to call on, for assistance, 338, 339, 341, 342; commissary in, 402 (note); Col. Arthur Campbell proposes to make independent territory of, 424 (note).
Water, mills cannot be operated on account of scarcity of, 39.
Water works, established for public use, 230.
Waterman, ———, a British subject, arrest of, ordered, 412.
Watkins, Francis, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 400.
Watkins, Joel, circular letter to, 154.
Wayne, General [Anthony], mentioned, 6, 20.
Webb, Foster, to transcribe letters destroyed by the enemy, 179; asks to be paid for services, 209 (note).
Webb, George, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 86; letters from: to Claiborne, Richard, 95; Davies, Col. William, 95; Henrico County, commanding officer of, 92; Jameson, David, 92; Marshall, Col. Thomas, 87; Nelson, Governor, 83, 84, 87; Young, Capt. Henry, 82.
Webb, Col. John, conduct of, investigated, 228; letter to, from Harrison, 359.
Weedon, Genl. [George], mentioned, 26; letters to, from Robert Andrews, 68, 95; letters to, from Gov. Nelson, 90.
Weeks, Capt. Amos, auditors refuse to settle accounts of, 249.
Wells, Cooper and Company, mentioned, 313, 327.
West Indies, rum purchased from, 192 (note); kidnapped negroes carried to, 311; vessels coming from, to be searched for British subjects, 417.
Western Country, commissioners in, 7

(note), 87; claims for services rendered in, 99; instructions to commissioners for settling accounts of, 140, 320, 323, 461; settling of the accounts of, postponed, 141, 392; militia sent to, 182; defense of, superintended by Gen. Clark, 218; invasion of, anticipated 220; commissioners appointed to settle accounts of, in need of money, 313; money sent to commissioners in, 323, 325; letter to the commissioners in, 389. *See also* Illinois and Kentucky.

Westham, arms and ammunition to be lodged in, if houses can be secured, 104; arms repaired at, 279 (note); musket powder sent to, 379.

Westmoreland County, letter to sheriff of, 129; county-lieutenant of, 164, 166; number of men furnished by, for Continental service, 164; Thomas Jett appointed to settle accounts of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; arms ordered for, 193 (note); letter to the county-lieutenant of, 441.

Wheat, exportation of, prohibited, 35; army in need of, 44; letter sent to various persons soliciting help in securing, 46; producers of, refuse to supply the army, 57; people withhold, in hope of receiving payment in specie, 67; engaged for the use of the army, to be prepared for public use, 94; tax payable in, 143; tax of, may be commuted, 197; machine for threshing, invented, 271 (note).

Whiskey Insurrection, mentioned, 5 (note).

White, Alexander, commission of oyer and terminer issued to, 5.

White, Col. Anthony Walton, appointments of, not approved by the governor, 330; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 333.

White, Col. William, commanding officer of Louisa County, 166, 431 (note).

Whitesides, Peter, and Company, mentioned, 313, 327.

Whiting, Mathew, commissioner for public stores and agents in a certain district, 183.

Whitlock, ———, schooner of, seized, 271; schooner returned to, 306.

Wigfall, Joseph, slaves, returned to, 434.

William, a brig, mentioned, 276.

William and John, seized, 239; condemned in New Jersey court of admiralty, 312, 313; invoice of cargo on, sent to Sir G. Carleton, 384.

Williams, Capt. Hope, master of the *Black Joke,* 312.

Williams, Capt. James, district recruiting officer, 167, 419.

Williamsburg, smallpox in, 16; Gen. Washington arrives in, 49, 51; messenger service established at, 74, 113, 117; mentioned, 104; letter to commanding officers in, 207; governor's house in, destroyed by fire, 238; claims of inhabitants of, adjusted, 237; letter from mayor of, respecting the report about the terms offered by Great Britain, 249 (note); arms repaired at, 279 (note); public property in and near, pillaged and embezzled, 411.

Williamsburg Convention, mentioned, 3 (note).

Williamson, Thomas, notes to, 135 (note), 136 (note).

Willis, Francis, one of the commissioners for ascertaining losses sustained by Virginia during the war, 285 (note); letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 305.

Willoughby, John, slaves of, carried off by the enemy, 311.

Wills, James, circular letter to, 154.

Wills, John Scarsbrook, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 41, 66; sketch of, 41 (note).

Wilson, John, county-lieutenant of Norfolk, 156 (note).

Wilson, Col. John, county-lieutenant of Pittsylvania, 164, 165.

Winchester, British prisoners sent to, 88, 95; militia sent to, 94; dragoons stationed at, 113; inhabitants of, desire to have prisoners remain in barracks near, 123 (note); governor refuses to ask Congress to reverse order regarding prisoners in barracks near, 124; letter to the commanding officer of guards at, 125; wagons needed to transport medicines to, 176; order for arrest of a traitor supposed to be in or near, 415; contracts for support of post at, discontinued, 443, 446.

Winslow, Beverley, letter from, to Samuel Davies, 10; county-lieutenant of Spotsylvania, 166.

Wise, William, chief mate of the brig *Mentor,* 189.

Wood, James, mentioned, 189, 189 (note).

Wood, Col. James, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 118; sketch of, 118 (note).

Wood, Leighton, solicitor, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 36; letters to,

from Gov. Harrison, 273, 356; mentioned, 355.
Woodrow, Andrew, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 245.
Woodson, Capt. Robert, district recruiting officer, 167, 419.
Wormeley, Mrs. ———, allowed to remain in the State, 377.
Wormeley, Capt. John, a native Virginian and British officer, permitted to stay in Yorktown until the sailing of a flag vessel, 364, 365, 366; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 366; order concerning privileges of, disobeyed, 376.
Wormeley, Ralph, imprisoned for disloyalty to government, 55.
Wormeley, Ralph, Jr., letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 50; imprisoned for disloyalty to the government, 55.
Wray, George, circular letter to, 154.
Wray, Jacob, letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 76; letter of introduction to Count de Grasse, 77; to provide for the sick and wounded in Hampton, 82; reprimanded for neglect of duty, 356.
Wyandot Indians, expedition against, 293 (note).
Wyatt, Lt. ———, permitted to retire, 402.
Wythe, [George], mentioned, 376.

Y

Yarbrough, Richard, commissioner for public stores and agents in a certain district, 165, 183; letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 438.
Yates, ———, appointed surgeon, 299.
Yates, Charles, to receive supplies for the army, 129.
Yohogania County, county-lieutenant of, 156 (note); memorial of inhabitants of, 351.
York County, no report from, on men raised for Continental service, 164; John Pierce appointed to settle accounts of, 166; county-lieutenant of, 166; recruiting officer for, 167; magistrate of, 241 (note); one of the justices for, 386 (note); letter from Gov. Harrison to county-lieutenant of, 421.
York River, mentioned, 19, 85, 230; letter to William Cary, deputy naval officer of, 303.
Yorktown (York), British encamped at, 22; several inhabitants desire to remove from, 24, 66; preparations made for operations against, 48; fate of, will soon be determined, 51; seige of, delayed, waiting for reinforcements, etc., 65; position of Virginia troops in seige of, 73; all officers are to share equally in the benefits of the capture of, 93; Cherokee chiefs wish to go to, 98; complaint of the inhabitants of, 104, 105; condition of country improved since the reduction of, 118; horses secured to owners by capitulations of, 120; mentioned, 148; superintendent appointed for flag of truce vessels coming to, 205; claims of inhabitants of, adjusted, 237; order for furnishing horses at, with forage, 252; garrisoned, 254, 255, 257, 265, 268, 269, 270; instructions regarding crew and officers of vessels loading tobacco under capitulations of, 259; Va. delegates in Congress apprised of the expense of garrisoning, 267; barracks at, to be rebuilt, 271; State embarrassed by expense of garrison at, 281; Gen. Lincoln's order to destroy fortifications at, disregarded, 282, 286, 287; militia officers fail to comply with order to garrison, 283; infantry ordered to take possession of, 284; removal of French troops from, 287, 288; palisades to be erected at, 288; barracks at, rebuilt, 288; letter on demolition of works at, sent to Va. delegates in Congress, 303; governor unacquainted with plans for garrisoning, 310; account of the expenses attending the garrisoning of, sent to the financier, 328; conduct of the inhabitants of, surprising, 401; letters to commanding officer at, 412, 416, 421, 427, 431, 432, 434, 442, 445, 453, 457; militia at, destitute of barracks, 421; letter to the contractor for the troops at, 433.
Young, Capt. Henry, quartermaster-general, 8, 418, 444; letter to, from David Jameson, 25; letter to, from Gov. Nelson, 57; letter to, from George Webb, 82; letters to, from Jacquelin Ambler, 87, 91; prepares expresses to deliver proclamations, 92; letters to, from Gov. Harrison, 242, 243, 248, 377, 399.
Young, Richard, to receive supplies for the army, 126, 129.
Younghusband, ———, family of, to stay in Hampton until the meeting of the Council, 326; required to leave the State, 332.

Z

Zane, Col. Isaac, letter to, from Gov. Harrison, 182.